



LIMITLESS SWORD GOD

BOOK 03

Fire God

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Limitless Sword God

(无极剑神)

by

Fire God

(火神)

Synopsis

Su Yun was a prodigy, blessed by the gods. However, life is never so easy. Soon after reaching 6th stage in spirit novice realm cultivation, his progress stagnated due to incurring a rare medical condition.

A few years go by, and Su Yun has spent all his time gambling or drinking, wasting his youth away, but one day everything changes. Qing Er, the only one who stood by him was forced by his clan to be a sacrificial bride to someone she didn't love, only to be executed by the groom on the wedding night for fleeing. Burning for revenge, he scoured the world for a cure for his rare medical condition from both righteous and villainous side.

Countless years go by, and finally Su Yun not only found a way to cure his rare condition but also gain immense knowledge on a myriad of martial techniques.

But before he could fully cure himself, he received news that the groom suffered an assault that damaged his internal organs. Rather than wait for decades to become fully cured, Su Yun decided to hatch a plan for the assassinate of the groom. Unfortunately, he underestimated the strength of the groom's family and was killed instead.

Then he regains consciousness. He comes to a realization that he went 15 years in the past. This time, he vowed to protect Qing Er, but first he must cure his rare medical condition. Will he learn from the mistakes of his previous life or is everything still set in stone?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Soaring Translations, Translation Nations @ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201 - Trust and Faith

“Every month they will come once, and their aim is to take the Divine Crown. Although each time their entire army would be wiped out, they have still not given up. The first time I did not have time to prepare for defence, and had one bone on my leg broken by them, so I can only use my broken blade to act as a walking stick to walk, after that I became clever, and dug this cave beneath this tree, and deployed an enchantment here, a shield of Qi, so every time they came here, I would sense it earlier, and come here to hide.”

Cheng Xie spoke with a terrified voice.

Su Yun carefully looked out of the tree cave, and carefully sized up the Evil Realm people heading towards them. They were dressed in brown armor, their bodies were shrouded in what seemed to be black smoke spirits, all of them had sneers on their faces, legs of about a metre long, gently floating over.

There was no sound at all.

“Is this place safe?”

Su Yun asked.

“It was definitely safe in the past, but now I am not so sure. But they know of my existence, they are not in a hurry to kill me, but would capture me so they could torture me, for that is what Evil Realm people love to do.”

Cheng Xie said.

“I noticed that they are just at the tenth stage of Spirit Core cultivation, and are a step away from the Spirit Soul realm. They have a total of 12 people. Can this group enter the Shrine to search for treasures?”

“Although they are here in name of the treasure, actually, in truth, they are only here to find the route.”

“Finding the route? They’re surveying and obtaining information for the route to the shrine?”

“That’s right! The shrine is my Master’s land, and have many mechanisms in it, full of enchantments, not to mention cultivators of the Spirit Core realm, even cultivators of the Spirit Soul realm may not get the Divine Crown. I reckon that at least cultivators of the Spirit Star realm can go in, or only after they survey the topography, then can the mighty being make his move.”

“If they die inside the shrine, how do they send the information out?”

“Simple, they have lense imprints in them, so the mighty being can see what they see, and he is an expert in sneak attacks, so before every movement, he will have ample preparations against the enemy. He is always so cautious, that is why my master could not defeat him.”

“I am like that too.”

Su Yun shamelessly said.

Crack!!!!!!

Just then, a sound came out from beside the big tree.

Su Yun and Cheng Xie immediately stopped their breath, both of them dare not release any sound, perspiring in cold sweat and listening to movements in their surroundings.

The Evil Realm people flew forward, not making any sounds, so Su Yun and Cheng Xie were unable to make out the distance between them, and could only hear if they were extremely close, like listening for the weird breathing of the Evil Realm people.

Slowly, the breathing sounds went further and further. The two of them continued waiting in the tree cave for half an hour, before carefully coming out.

“They should not be coming back right?”

Su Yun looked down the road from the cave and asked.

“They will be buried in the shrine, and with the influence of the turbid Qi of the shrine, they will become creatures of the shrine, forever lingering inside.”

Cheng Xie climbed out of the tree cave, using the broken blade as a support, he replied with a trembling voice.

Hearing that, Su Yun thought for a while, then said: “Since it is like that, when you want me to retrieve the Divine Crown, Maybe we can make use of them!”

Hearing that, Cheng Xie nodded his head anxiously: “Human, you are right, at that time you can just follow them into the shrine, and retrieve the crown.”

“But as of now, I am just a second stage Spirit Core Disciple, how can I mix with a group of people at the tenth stage of the Spirit Core realm, isn’t that just seeking death? For now, I will train first, and talk about it later.”

Saying that, Su Yun left.

Cheng Xie did not say anything, and followed Su Yun back to the same forest area. He anxiously ran over, to a big tree filled with human faced fruits.

Just then, the big tree released a red glow, and sounds of wailing resonated out.

Cheng Xie ran over, and looked up, his face immediately turned black, with his eyes full of rage.

Around every fruit on the tree, was a huge amount of blood light blades, all these blades were less than an inch long, yet they surrounded the spirit fruits and revolved extremely fast, and was continuously cutting into them.

The spirit fruits were frantically swaying, all the faces on the fruits were ugly, as though they were in pain.

“That is the spirit blade, it can harm the spirit and soul, but will not be fatal, but they are experiencing the pain of being chopped up into mincemeat.”

Cheng Xie knelt on the ground, and screamed in pain, as though he himself was the one suffering from the cuts.

The once splendid team of followers, was left with only himself. All of his companions had fallen, but he could only watch and not do anything, that feeling of helplessness was the most painful.

Su Yun looked at Cheng Xie, he did not make any sound, quietly sighed, and turned to leave.

On the second day, the spirit blades had disappeared, and the spirit fruits had calmed down, but Cheng Xie spoke even less.

He was as tired as before, walking with his tofu like leg to find food, using the spirit fruits to change for a large bulk of medicines to give Su Yun, while Su Yun took them all happily.

After the Evil Realm people had passed through that part of the forest, they never turned back. Su Yun regained his calm life of training.

With the passing of time, the number of spirit fruits on the tree became lesser and lesser, while Su Yun's cultivation became stronger and stronger.

Half a year later.

Su Yun who was wholeheartedly training had stepped into the tenth stage of the Spirit Core realm.

With the Everlasting Stone's strength, Hu Qian Mei's additional strength, adding the strong ingredients of the Evil Realm and the help of the Evil Spring, his cultivation had soared.

Everything starts out difficult, and the most difficult part of a cultivator's training was two of the levels.

To start training.

And after the Spirit Soul Realm.

In between these two, that was the easiest to train, where talented people will continuously rise without obstruction, that was the reason why Qing Er could quickly rise to the Spirit Core realm after entering the Su Family, Her talent was good, and with good conditions, how could she not improve frantically by training?

Now that he was at the tenth stage of cultivation, to step into the Spirit Soul realm, he could not bitterly train for it or use medicine, but needed a moment of enlightenment, or it would take a very long time.

Su Yun was not in a rush, the Profound Spirit Qi around his entire body was extremely dense. Because of the Monarch Occult Force, the Evil Spring and the special Qi of the Evil Realm's influence, the Evil Spirit Essences in Su Yun's body had grown to an astonishing number of 9000, close to breaking through to 10000. The Profound Spirit Qi around him was no longer Pure Divine Spirit Qi as the base, instead, it was the Evil Profound Spirit Qi that took lead.

With his body full of Evil Qi, his face had become even paler, and traces of Evil Qi would leak out from his pores.

Not only that, with the effects of the strong Evil Profound Spirit Qi, the number of swords he could control was even higher. Previously he could only control 100 swords, but with his increase in power, he could control up to 499 wooden swords to strike and defend.

With that, he was close to entering the second sword of the Four Swords Master Stage of the Limitless Sword Art.

The mighty being was sending out his scouts to move towards the shrine.

Su Yun had been in the Evil Realm for almost a year, and the Evil

Realm people who came to investigate the shrine came in groups after groups, while Su Yun and Cheng Xie had gotten clear on when they would arrive. Every time they came, the two of them would not hide in the tree cave anymore, but chose to hide in the Black Evil Cave Mansion.

There was still no exception, Cheng Xie and Su Yun both donned on the black cape, and walked towards Black Evil Cave Mansion.

Before leaving, Cheng Xie went inside the forest, to the spirit fruits and kowtowed 10 times, before taking one and putting into his bag. He was going to exchange it to change for some treasures to support Su Yun's training.

He only had 7 left, that meant that the Master only had 7 of the guards left.

Seeing Cheng Xie's solemn expression, Su Yun took a deep breath, and asked: "You're not afraid that I will reject your request after I train, and not go to the shrine to take your Divine Crown?"

Cheng Xie kept quiet for a while, then he suddenly laughed out.

"Afraid! Ha ha of course I am afraid, human, if it was like that, then I would had lost everything, including my faith!"

"Then why do you trust me?"

"Do I have a choice?"

Cheng Xie patted his weak leg, and laughed: "A powerless yet unwilling to cower in defeat by his enemies, how long can I last in this Evil Realm? If I don't trust you then who should I trust?"

Su Yun turned his head, he had nothing to say.

Very quickly, the both of them reached to Black Evil Cave Mansion.

The cave mansion's surrounding was filled with many Evil Realm people exchanging and selling products. Under the master's intimidation, it was the only place where people felt safe, of

course, people have to be humble as well.

Cheng Xie walked along the road with his head down, he did not dare to look up, afraid that he would find trouble.

Inside the Black Evil Cave mansion, Cheng Xie would be the weakest. But luckily the cave Master threatened the others with his power, and thus no one dared to cause a ruckus.

But there were times, when the threat was not absolute.

In the front, a group of Evil Realm people were walking over. A total of six people, when they walked over, although the surrounding people did not do what they did by prostrating to the Thousand Eyed Evil Senior when he appeared, they all still lowered their heads, and stopped talking, for fear of offending them.

“Why is it these guys?”

Cheng Xie’s face turned, he anxiously lowered his head, and pulled Su Yun to his side.

Su Yun’s face congealed, but he knew that Cheng Xie would not hurt him, so he followed what he did, and immediately stood at the side with the rest.

The six guys looked left and looked right, their faces were extremely proud. The pride of strong cultivators, they controlled the lives of the weaker cultivators, and that was worth being proud of.

“Cheng Xie?”

Suddenly, the group of people saw someone, the leading man was slightly startled, and called out.

Su Yun could clearly feel Cheng Xie’s entire body shivering slightly, but he kept his cape on, and bowed respectfully to the man incoming, and his words were full of respect: “Cheng Xie Greets the Few Masters.”

“What few masters? I am the only master!”

The leading man kicked Cheng Xie in his abdomen, causing Cheng Xie to fall, and then after that he kicked onto his boneless leg.

Cheng Xie cried out in pain, but he did not dare resist, so much that even a sentence of curse or rage did not come out.

If he resisted, it would cause a lot of trouble, but no one will help Cheng Xie, and the one who was at the disadvantage was always him.

“The matter that I have instructed you the last time, have you completed it for me?”

The leader sneered, and said: “Do you remember me telling you to take all the spirit fruits and gift them to me? After all these years that I have left the Black Evil Cave Mansion, I have never met you, and I coincidentally meet you upon coming back, so, where are the fruits? Have you brought them?”

“Master master master the fruits... Fruits are still on the tree, Cheng Xie.. Cheng Xie did not see Master so I dare not pluck the fruits, if you do not consume the fruit within an hour, the cultivation will not work, so so.... Cheng Xie planned to meet master first, then... Then gift the fruits.”

Cheng Xie had cold sweat trickling down his back, shouting while trembling.

Hearing that, the leader released his leg, and exposed a smile: “So it was like that. I order you to bring all the spirit fruits to me the next time you come, if not I will break your other leg!”

Finished, he waved his hand and left with his group.

Su Yun walked over and picked Cheng Xie up.

Cheng Xie's face did not have any anger, only the fright that did not disperse. But very quickly, he regained his composure, it

seemed like he was used to being humiliated and bullied.

Su Yun had seen clearly that when the person kicked him, he had contracted and protected the bag that had the spirit fruit inside.

The two of them continued going, until Cheng Xie reached onto a concave wall, and spoke to one of the Evil Realm person, after that he retrieved out the spirit fruit he protected and gave it to the other man, which in turn was exchanged for the ingredients for Su Yun.

Obtaining the ingredients, he immediately left, as though he was afraid of seeing the Evil Realm man swallowing the spirit fruit.

After exchanging the foods, the group of Evil Realm people were nowhere to be seen, Su Yun and Cheng Xie quickly went out of Black Evil Cave Mansion, and headed back to the forest.

Chapter 202 - Give it Your All

Glurp! Glurp! Glurp!

As usual, Su Yun gulped down the juice of the beast' skull cleanly. Then he stood back up and headed towards the Evil Spring.

His entire body was brimming with immense Evil Qi, the number of Evil Spirit Essence that he had was more than his normal Spirit Essences and Earth Spirit Essences added together. If not for the constant work of the Monarch Occult Force which constantly equalised the characteristics of his Profound Spirit Qi, most likely Su Yun's profound Spirit Qi would only be left with one type.

Heavenly Scale Divine Eye covered the Qi around his body, but without a doubt, he was stronger by multiple times than before, even without the help of the Heavenly Crystal or the other treasures, he could control the 100 flying swords, which was totally different than before.

But, that was not enough, just a cultivator at the tenth stage of the Spirit Core realm, was just a normal being in the Sky Martial Continent. Only by being in the Spirit Soul realm would he be considered as someone, but that was still just someone, and that was all.

Su Yun threw the dried up beast away, and wiped the black juice from his mouth, with determination set in his eyes.

If his cultivation was high, what was there to worry about? Profound Sky Sect? Su Family? He would not need to fear them, they certainly would not be able to do anything to him, and he would not even need to fear the Spirit Demon race woman.

(TN: How about calling spirit demons as beasts? So it will be the beast realm, and the original beast realm will be the animal realm...)

Thinking about that, he did not rest, and continued walking to the Evil Spring, submerged his body in it, and continued to absorb the power of the Evil Spring.

After soaking it for a long time, the power of the Evil Spring had gradually become lesser, all of it had been taken by Su Yun. The Evil Spring became more and more dim, and did not have the luster from before.

It seemed that if he immersed in it more, then he would no longer need to use the Evil Spring anymore. With the remaining power left in it, Su Yun began to soak and absorb them, enjoying the surrounding Evil Qi entering his body.

The originally cold and piercing feeling at the start, had completely disappeared, and Su Yun was much more receptive to the cold Qi of the Evil Realm.

Maybe the cause was because his body had already become ice cold.

Dong!

At this time, an oppressive sound came out, followed by a slight tremble.

Su Yun's expression tensed, with a jump, he leaped out of the Evil Spring, and took out the Thousand Deep Sword and the Engraved Dragon Blade. He carefully went closer to the source of the sound.

During the time he was training, he was not in a rush to take a new sword, with his cultivation being so strong, taking another sword was only a matter of time.

Of course, he had other thoughts about it. The action of taking more swords was meaningless. He had to take out powerful swords like the Death sword, or the Origin Sword hidden in the palace. Su Yun initially thought it was impossible, but after being given advice by Ling Qing Yu, he understood.

If he obtained the Origin Sword, wouldn't all the swords that

listened to the Origin Sword belong to him?

Dong!

Just then, the explosive sound came out again.

Cheng Xie who was using the broken blade to support himself was running towards him in panic.

His expression was ugly, his robes were tattered and torn, his entire body was covered in mud, and his expression was of panic.

“Quickly run! Quickly run, they are coming!!”

Cheng Xie shouted towards Su Yun as he ran towards the spring.

Before Su Yun could say anything, a black claw figure appeared from behind, and fiercely slammed Cheng Xie in the back, causing him to immediately fly forward and tumbling heavily onto the ground. He spat out black blood, and wanted to crawl up, but did not have the energy to do so.

Su Yun's eyes congealed, and flew towards the direction of where the claw figure came out from.

Then he saw a few Evil Realm people walking there. They were the people he met at the Black Evil Cave mansion, the man who humiliated Cheng Xie and wanted him to gift the spirit fruits to him.

The leader of the group was called Wu Zhua Xie, and was very powerful, at the peak of the second stage Spirit Soul realm. It was rumored that he had plenty of interactions with the master of the cave mansion. The people behind him were also powerful, they were all above the ninth stage Spirit Core realm, with the highest at the tenth stage.

“Despicable Cheng Xie, Your Master, I, had given you another chance, why did you not learn to cherish it? Why must you lie to me? Humiliate me? You dirty fellow! Just go and die.”

Wu Zhua Xie spoke with his coarse voice, his expression fierce,

and walked step by step towards Cheng Xie who was lying on the ground.

Cheng Xie's eyes were wide open with fear shrouding over them. He used all of his might to try and get up to leave his original position, but how far could he run?

He knew he could not run, so he looked at the man coming closer to him, and shouted; "Master's loyal guards are only left with the seven of us. No matter what, I cannot give their spirits to you to absorb, No! I absolutely cannot do that."

"Since it is so, then leaving you alive is useless, I will not allow people who are disobedient to me to continue living on this world!"

Wu Zhua Xie's blazing and long eyes narrowed, he raised his hand, wanting to end Cheng Xie.

"Hold up!"

Just at this time, Su Yun spoke up.

"Are you with him?"

Wu Zhua Xie stopped, and stared at Su Yun.

Just at this time, Cheng Xie immediately shouted: "I do not know him, Master! Just kill me! I have no relations with him!!"

"Really?" Wu Zhua Xie's eyes exposed some fanaticism.

But after awhile, Su Yun shook his head: "No, I know him, and am with him."

"Idiot, you..." Cheng Xie raged out, and shouted: "You idiot, you cannot die! If you die, who will help me take the master's divine crown? You have to live, you have to."

"So, you hope that I can escape?"

Su Yun asked.

"Go! I will hold them back!" It was as though Cheng Xie had

made some sort of decision, and with one hand on his broken blade, he wanted to stand up. But how could he have any more strength? The attack just now did not kill him, was already Wu Zhua Xie giving mercy.

The words by Cheng Xie caused Wu Zhua Xie and his men to laugh out loud, the sounds of mockery resonating out.

Su Yun was curious, Cheng Xie's cultivation and talent was destroyed, was his brain destroyed as well? To be able to say those words, he did not know how stupid Cheng Xie must be.

Su Yun swallowed some air, then pierced Thousand Deep Sword in the ground.

“My power can't compare to yours, and cannot beat you all, and even if it is so, are you willing to let the two of us go?”

“Let you two go?”

Wu Zhua Xie sneered: “I guess it will be quite fun, if you two are willing to kneel before me, and kowtow to me and swear to be my slave, maybe I will consider not killing you two.”

“Pui! You are not worthy to be my master.” Cheng Xie was enraged, although his cultivation was weak, and cherished life and feared death, but he could not put down the loyalty he had to his master, because if he did not have the loyalty, he was yet just another man.

Su Yun thought for awhile, then asked: “Other than that, are there no other ways?”

“You two puny ants, are not fit to negotiate with me, either you kneel, or, I devour your souls, hahahaha”

Su Yun stared at the Thousand Deep Sword in front of him, looking at the sword body, he said: “Although my cultivation is not as high as yours, but on a certain aspect, you guys are unable to compare with me.”

These words caused Wu Zhua Xie and his men to be startled: “Oh, you still have some powerful things that you have not shown?”

“Yes!”

Su Yun nodded, and in the next second, a trace of powerful aura flashed across his eyes, his arms suddenly moved, the Evil Qi suddenly erupted out of his body, grabbing the Thousand Deep Sword in front of him, he pulled it out, and rushed towards Wu Zhua Xie.

The sword tip was aiming right for his neck.

Hua la!

In that moment, Sword Qi gushed in like a tide.

But

Clang!!!!

A jet black claw suddenly materialized and blocked Su Yun who was rushing towards Wu Zhua Xie with the Thousand Deep Sword.

It was obviously Wu Zhua Xie’s claw.

He steadily grabbed onto the cold sword tip, his boney yet deadly claws locking the sword body, no matter how Su Yun tried to urge with his energy, he was unable to shake the sword, much less break free. It was as though the entire sword was in Wu Zhua Xie’s control.

“Just a puny ant, you dare to attack me? You don’t even know how to gauge yourself? And dare to sneak an attack on me?”

Wu Zhua Xie squinted his eyes again, dense killing intent soaring from his body, he was obviously enraged.

Just that!

It had not ended yet!

Just at this moment, ‘su su su su’ strange sounds from all around

them came out, and following that, a large quantity of wooden swords flew from all directions, all of them wrapped in a strange and dense Qi, all the wooden swords with different colors, were extremely sharp!

“What weird technique is this?”

All of the Evil Realm people were shocked, without thinking, the swords were all aiming at them.

The sword tips surrounded all of them, covering the sky and trapping the ground, it was like a tide of swords, fiercely approaching.

Although they were just wooden swords, they were still wrapped in such complete Profound Spirit Qi. They were full of luster like mystical swords.

“Such a strong Qi, be careful!”

Wu Zhua Xie anxiously retreated, waving both his claws, he released over 10000 claw images, blocking the wooden swords.

Su Yun seized the chance and retrieved Thousand Deep Sword, and released its sword tip again.

Bang!

A ray of thunder sounded out across the sky, following that, grey clouds started gathering, as the clouds started to form some vortex of some kind, as though a gigantic dragon was circling the entire world.

Su Yun immediately put down his sword, with one hand he grabbed Cheng Xie who was half dead, and immediately rushed deeper into the forest.

“Crafty ant! When I get you, I will seal your spirit, and torture you forever!!!”

Wu Zhua Xie bellowed out in rage, he screamed crazily, and started swiping down on the wooden swords, wanting to give

chase.

But, without waiting for him to chase, the gigantic vortex of clouds suddenly released a gigantic black sword, like Mt. Tai falling down, the sword body was extremely strong, the entire sword was like a dragon head, bringing forth a destructive dense Qi aura, fiercely striking down towards them!

Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon!

“So powerful! Such a powerful Qi! Is that the ant’s mystical technique, no, it must be some kind of treasure!!”

Wu Zhua Xie’s heart jumped, and shouted loudly. His group all started to activate their treasures, but they were too late, the 100 swords were suppressing them, and the true real killing move ‘Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon’ had dropped down.

Bang!

When the sword touched down, it even caused the entire Black Evil Cave mansion to tremble. Countless Evil Realm people opened their eyes, they were woken up by shock, including the mighty beings who were in deep slumber.

It had been so many years since there was such a huge movement in Black Evil Cave Mansion!

Su Yun who was rushing deeper into the woods, after hearing the loud noise, immediately went to find the cave that Cheng Xie had dug, and jumped in.

“Human! It seems like it is better if you leave me behind, I am after all a burden, by bringing me along, both of us cannot run! Go, the further you go the better. I just hope that after you leave, you will complete the task I have pleaded you to do, and head towards the shrine, and retrieve the divine crown. After reviving the Master, in that way, the loyal guards and me can finally rest in piece.”

Cheng Xie said in sorrow, he did not resist, and wanted Su Yun to

kill him.

But, Su Yun ignored him. After bringing Cheng Xie into the cave, he retreated and went to hide behind the big tree.

After staying for almost a year, Su Yun knew the surroundings well, and continued running into the forest. It was seeking death, with the powerful evil beasts roaming inside the forests. Other than that, there was only the Shrine of Evil Spirits, and continuing would mean suicide.

Since he was unable to escape, he might as well fight.

He had activated Sprite's Shadow previously, but Su Yun was not weak like before, and the Evil Spirit Essences in his body was already quickly replenishing the Evil Profound Spirit Qi in his body, filling his Qi channels. With his current power, he could use the Sprite's Shadow two or three times without any problem.

That was the good thing about having power.

"Although my cultivation is not comparable to yours, my treasures are unbeatable."

Su Yun held his sword tightly, and stared in the distance, the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye had covered the Qi around his body, and he had hidden himself well.

Hua la.

Very quickly, sounds of ripping of air sounded out on the small road. The few Evil Realm people were soaring up, and quickly arriving at their location.

"They're here! They're here!" Cheng Xie's frightened voice came out from the tree cave.

Su Yun's expression congealed, and all of the Spirit Essences in his body was activated.

Chapter 203 - A Dead End

Under the effects of Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, his field of vision was amplified. Su Yun could easily catch anything within the distance of a kilometer. And currently, Wu Zhua Xie and his group had slowed down their pace.

It was no surprise, they were suspicious, because at that moment, they were unable to grasp any Qi in the surrounding. Previously, although they were unable to trace Su Yun's Qi, they could still follow them based on the Qi that Cheng Xie was releasing, but now, they realised that even Cheng Xie's Qi had also disappeared.

Su Yun stared intently at the group, carefully watching their every move and action.

Wu Zhua Xie and his men were carefully looking around, releasing their Evil Qi around, feeling for any changes in the air, but could only capture the calmness of the surroundings."

"Human! What are you doing? Are you planning on fighting with them? That's impossible! That's absolutely impossible, you are just a tenth stage Spirit Core Realm cultivator, they are, at worst, the ninth stage of the Spirit Core Realm, and the strongest is even a Spirit Soul Cultivator, with only you, you absolutely cannot fight them! Go! Quickly go!! Don't be rash!!"

Seeing Su Yun leaning on the tree, seemingly like he was waiting to ambush them, Cheng Xie immediately thought that Su Yun was planning something and anxiously shouted out for him.

"Go? You think I don't want to?" Su Yun's expression was firm: "But where can we go now? With my current cultivation, if I were to go deeper into the Soulless Forest, it will be suicide. If both ways leads to my death, behind are unknown Evil Realm creatures, while the front are a group of cultivators whom I know, if it was you, which would you choose?"

“This....”

“Maybe you understand the Soulless Forest more than me, but now, if you are able to find a route to escape, we will leave immediately!”

Cheng Xie was dumbfounded, run now? Other than going deeper into the Soulless Forest, or going towards the shrine, where else could they go?

“There’s no time!”

Wu Zhua Xie and his group of people were getting closer, causing Su Yun to become even more tense. He was already using his strength holding onto his sword sheathe.

His seven types of Qi was being stirred, he was about to go for a sneak attack, but right at this moment, a long boom sounded out from deeper inside the Soulless Forest behind them, followed by the wails of the Evil Realm beasts.

Su Yun was startled.

“Seems there are people coming from the back too.”

Cheng Xie also heard the explosions, and immediately poked out of the cave and shouted to Su Yun.

But in the next second, Su Yun’s face changed slightly, and quickly went back inside the cave.

“If someone wants to enter deeper into the Soulless Forest, they have to go past us. And this whole time other than that group sent by the mighty being in search of the shrine, no one else had come in. But why are there people behind? I fear there is only one possibility, that is the people sent into the shrine had not died, means they found the route, and are going back to inform the mighty being!”

Su Yun said while entering the tree cave.

“They have found the route to the shrine?” Cheng Xie who was

looking at Su Yun jumped in fright, and his voice was trembling: “You mean they have found clearly the exact location of the shrine? And are ready to go ask the mighty being to come and retrieve the items?”

“It should be, who knows how many people they have sent before, but it was always quiet, all of them buried in the shrine. But this time it is different, think about it carefully, after taking such a long time, they should have completed it too!”

“Then what should we do? No, we have to take action now, we need to go ahead of them and obtain the Divine Crown!”

Cheng Xie said, he was extremely worried.

“You’re still thinking about that? Think of how to survive now! Currently we have Wu Zhua Xie in front, and the mighty being’s troops behind, both sides full of enemies, whether or not we can survive is the question, and you still want to take the Divine Crown?” Su Yun shook his head and chided.

He admired Cheng Xie’s loyalty to his master, but sometimes, this loyalty were only practical in certain situations, otherwise it would be blind loyalty.

Cheng Xie was not stupid, he swallowed his saliva, and looked towards Su Yun: “Human, what plans do you have?”

“None.” Su Yun shook his head.

“Then what are we waiting here for?”

“You have a way to escape?”

“...”

“Your forest cave is good, at least it hides Qi, but truthfully, it cannot hide from Wu Zhua Xie’s instincts, now that they are spreading out their Evil Qi to search the area, as long as they are close, they will feel that there are people inside, and at that time we will not be able to escape.”

“Then... Then what do we do? What do we do? I do not want to die, Master has not been revived, I cannot die!” Cheng Xie was as frightened as a chicken, his whole body shivering, mouth stuttering.

“So we can only resign ourselves to fate!”

“Resign ourselves to fate?”

“Yes, resign ourselves to fate!”

Saying that, he retrieved a shaft of a long wooden sword, and poured Profound Spirit Qi to cover it, then shot it out of the cave entrance, in a blink of an eye, it disappeared.

“What are you doing? Quickly take back that sword! If Wu Zhua Xie and the rest find it, wouldn’t that mean the death of us?”

Cheng Xie shouted in an instant.

Su Yun shook his head: “This is not for Wu Zhua Xie to see! I Controlled the flying sword to go in the other direction, to let the scouts of the mighty being to see!”

“For them to see?”

“Yes, I want to lure them here! As long as they reach here earlier than Wu Zhua Xie, who is using the Evil Qi to track our movements. If he reaches here first, he will snuff us out, and we will be in a worse situation. But if I use the wooden sword to create some disturbance, and bring the other Evil Realm people over, they will bypass us, and if we are lucky they may meet Wu Zhua Xie. At that time, we would most probably be safe!”

“Why most probably?”

“Because I do not know if they will fight with Wu Zhua Xie, or maybe they do not want trouble and avoid Wu Zhua Xie, if that happens then we will still be in danger.”

Cheng Xie listened and understood, and kept quiet.

The wooden sword flew fast, and very quickly left Su Yun’s

perimeter of control, causing it to slowly sway. Su Yun exhaled, and then controlled the sword to pierce into a large tree.

Bang!

The strong big tree instantly broke into two, and the dense Sword Qi and Evil Spirit Qi resonated out. The wooden sword fell to the ground, Su Yun had completely lost control of it.

The group of scouts that were advancing heard the noise, and were instantly startled.

The few of them looked around, and immediately two of them splitted up, and went into flanks, following that they rushed over, towards the source of the sound.

“This Qi is created by a tenth stage Spirit Core cultivator! I think we have some ants up ahead!”

One of the scouts traced the power of the Qi, and immediately informed the leader.

“Ants?” A trace of craftiness flashed across the leader’s eyes, and his rosy tongue licked his black lips, the black flame in his eyes filled with a longing.

“We did not die and came out of the shrine, and had not tasted fresh spirit for a long time! Let’s go, treat this as my treat! Tenth stage Spirit Core Realm must taste good!”

With that said, the scouts all brought their happy smiles and went forward.

Their weakest was the first stage Spirit Soul realm, and the highest was the fourth stage Spirit Soul realm, Wu Zhua Xie and his men were definitely not their opponents, and what’s more, they lost in numbers, the scouts had seven people!

Su Yun’s held his breath, and carefully felt for movements above. The Evil Realm people were floating towards them, and did not make any sound, the only way of feeling their existence was their

low and evil like breathing sounds.

“They are here!”

Su Yun muttered, and then stopped breathing. He did not move an inch, for fear of making any sound. Cheng Xie stayed deep inside the cave, shivering endlessly.

He used to be a strong cultivator, and all existence of the Spirit Soul realm were just ants to him, but now, he was the ant, and maybe the self confidence also dispersed, and crushed himself.

Seeing Cheng Xie’s situation, Su Yun sighed: This world, power was too important.

The breathing got closer and closer, closer and closer, then it gradually became softer, softer and further. Su Yun and Cheng Xie knew, that the group of scouts had already passed the cave beneath the tree, and were advancing forward.

Just at this time, the breathing suddenly stopped.

The scouts had stopped moving.

Su Yun was startled.

Then he heard another coarse voice.

“Who are you?”

That voice came from Wu Zhua Xie!

They really met.

Su Yun was ecstatic, he anxiously perked his ears up and tried to listen to what they were speaking.

“Was that Sword Qi and Evil Qi sent by you? Gagagaga, as expected, it’s a group of good fellows! I believe you guys will be extremely delicious!”

The scouts all laughed sinisterly, after that they all scattered, and surrounded Wu Zhua Xie and his men.

Wu Zhua Xie and his group knew that the opponents were

strong, and they knew they were not strong enough, but they were not afraid. Wu Zhua Xie then walked out brazenly, and stared at the scouts, and with a proudful voice he said: “You want to swallow me? Ke, you’re not afraid your soul will disintegrate?”

“Brat, you think you can fight us?”

The leader of the scouts licked his lips and smirked.

“I can’t win you all, but I am not so easily defeated, do you know who my master is? He is the master of the Black Evil Cave Mansion! You dare to aggravate me! You must die without a burial!”

Who knew, after he said that, the scouts all started laughing out loud.

“Hahahahah!”

“What broken cave master? Hahaha!”

“In front of OUR master, your master is nothing! You dare to use him to scare us?”

The scout leader did not want to waste time, he sneered, then immediately took action. His hand formed a claw, and struck towards Wu Zhua Xie’s heart, as though he wanted to instantly shed first blood!

Wu Zhua Xie’s face changed, he immediately retreated and used his mystical technique, then started fighting.

Very quickly, both of them were showing their teeth, but Wu Zhua Xie was weaker, his group was smaller, and they were not able to contend against the scouts who just came out of the shrine, and very quickly they were on the verge of defeat.

Su Yun secretly spied with one eye, staring intently at the battle ahead, his expression was solemn, and beads of perspiration trickled down his face.

“Are you very nervous?” Cheng Xie asked: “If they are killing

each other, they should ignore us!”

“It may be so, but if they use too strong mystical techniques, we won’t be able to hide any longer, anyway the tree cave is too weak, it can be broken with just a bit of Evil Qi!”

Su Yun clenched his teeth, he started thinking, and finally, he made his decision.

“This tree cave is too close to them fighting! We need to leave! Sooner or later they will destroy the surroundings, and if we don’t leave, we will get caught!”

“Leave? How to leave? There are no routes here!”

“Who said there isn’t any?”

Su Yun Clenched his teeth, he raised his hand to grab the supporting trunk and climbed out of the cave.

“There is only one way to walk, although it will be a narrow escape, at least it’s better than dying!”

“Are you saying to go deeper into the Soulless Forest?”

Chapter 204 - An Unexpected Harvest

Breaking out of the tree trunk, Su Yun grabbed Cheng Xie and ran frantically. But their movements attracted the two group's attention.

Just that the scouts leader was bent on the few big fat meat in front of him, how could he bother about Su Yun?

The Evil Realm was a place where the weak were food for the strong, the Evil Realm people's Evil Qi was entirely different from the Qi in the Sky Martial Continent. It could directly be absorbed by another person's Evil Profound Spirit Qi to be used, although the transformation of energy is very little, but it was still better than training and cultivating, and Evil Realm people enjoyed absorbing other people's souls. The process of absorbing gave them a feeling of a high.

“Leader, there are people there!!”

“Ignore them, they are going deeper into the Soulless Forest, going there, they will meet some strong Evil Realm beasts. It took a toll on us just to get out from there, if we go in there it will just be trouble for us, let us settle these guys first!”

The leader of the scouts laughed, a jet black flame appeared on his palms, and was quickly flung towards Wu Zhua Xie, the flames releasing hot Qi. Under the formidable strength of the hand, the flaming hand print looked to be able to destroy everything in its path.

Wu Zhua Xie's face changed, and he immediately raised his hands to block, his claws had become five sharp blade tips, the cold aura slashing across.

However, when the claw met the flames, it underwent a transformation. The flaming palm print instantly broke Wu Zhua Xie's claws, and fiercely exploded right on his chest.

Puchi!

The flames had broken through Wu Zhua Xie's black armor, and reached his body, then directly entered it, engulfing his black beating heart in flames.

Wu Zhua Xie's body froze, he did not even have time to react, his heart was instantly taken by the leader of the scouts.

“Haha, fresh and good heart!”

The leader of the scouts laughed out loud, his blazing eyes was filled with happiness. He then opened his black mouth and bit on the heart.

Ziiiiikk.

The sound of the heart being torn apart came out, then a huge amount of juice spurted out of the heart. It was as if the leader was eating a fruit, mouthful after mouthful, he quickly devoured the heart.

Losing his heart, Wu Zhua Xie's body froze for a while, then he fell, dead. But, it was not over yet, The leader of the scouts broke his arm, his neck, and began to feast, like a famished person, not only that, the leader of the scouts seemed to be carrying out a technique, following the outline of the broken body, he pulled, then a greyish white soul was extracted out of the body.

This soul looked exactly like Wu Zhua Xie, his entire body was agile, like a rope. But at this moment his face was ugly, exposing a terrified and panic look. He opened his wide mouth in an attempt to make a noise, but no matter what he did, nothing came out.

Seeing how despaired and painful this soul looked, the leader of the scouts grinned widely.

“Hahaha!”

After laughing for a few moments, the leader of the scouts opened his mouth once again and devoured the entire soul,

digesting it. Then, he continued to chew on Wu Zhua Xie's dismembered body.

All the other Evil Realm people, upon seeing that the leader had killed, went to snatch the other people's body, and shared the souls.

The Evil would always be Evil. They had already given up on being humane. In this world, whether or not one was being devoured was dependent on one's cultivation level.

A group of Evil people enjoyed a sumptuous meal before they walked out of Soulless Forest with great satisfaction.

And deep within the Soulless Forest, Su Yun was still running away with Cheng Xie on him.

"Almost there. They didn't seem to have chased after us!"

Cheng Xie whined.

Panting, Su Yun threw him to the ground once he heard Cheng Xie.

Cheng Xie winced in pain as he laid motionless on the ground.

Su Yun knew he was not dead yet. From his storage ring, he brought out some food for Cheng Xie.

Cheng Xie was taken aback. Then, he snatched the pitch black meat and stuffed it into his mouth. Within split seconds, he finished the food.

"This Evil Realm is short of natural resources. I won't be able to cultivate any pills here. If you want to recover, you can only rely on your own body and food!"

Su Yun knelt down and placed his hands on Cheng Xie to imbue his body with Evil Profound Spirit Qi, nourishing Cheng Xie's body. After a while, he finally looked better.

"Thanks." Cheng Xie said weakly.

“Can you walk?”

“That shouldn’t be a problem. Your Evil Profound Spirit Qi is very strong. It has taken great effects on nourishing my weakened body.”

“Let’s not talk about that now. We better think of how to stay alive.”

Su Yun sighed and said: “Wu Zhua Xie and the others are not a match for those Evil people scouts. Maybe Wu Zhua Xie is going to be dead anytime. The Evil people will have to report to their master. We can wait for half an hour before we get back on our road.”

“What if, what if, they didn’t leave?”

“Don’t worry.” Su Yun pointed to his ever growing pitch black eyes that were filled with Evilness and replied blandly: “I have a treasure and I can see things thousands of miles away. If they’re still here, I’ll catch their trails the first moment!”

“I see.” Cheng Xie heaved a breath of relief: “Human, you’re the second most reliable being after my Master.”

Su Yun chuckled silently as he looked out for his surroundings to seek a suitable place to hide themselves.

Wu!

Just then, a frail cry emerged from the front of the forest.

Su Yun and Cheng Xie were both stunned as they looked at one another.

“What’s that sound?” Su Yun asked as he frowned.

“Listening to that, it sounded like a Dead Lonely Beast.”

“Dead Lonely Beast? A third staged spirit Soul Disciple evil beast?” Su Yun was shocked.

It was almost a year since he had arrived in the Evil Realm.

Through books and Cheng Xie's descriptions, Su Yun knew a thing or two about this realm. Dead Lonely Beasts breed in areas that were wet. From the moment they were born, they had a cultivation level of Spirit Core Disciple and they started hunting immediately, devouring other souls and carcasses to improve their cultivation level. Once their form is completed, they would possess a third stage Spirit Soul Disciple cultivation. And at this time, the Dead Lonely Beast's improvements would slow down. It was very rare to have a Dead Lonely Beast in the fourth stage and above, needless to say about the fifth and sixth stages. The sixth stage Dead Lonely Beast was practically non-existent.

But even if it was a third stage, to Su Yun, it was something hard to deal with. Also, this was deep within the Soulless Forest. Once they start fighting, they would definitely attract the attention of other Evil Beasts. Then, there would be more powerful beings. Su Yun and Cheng Xie would not be able to escape as they die at the hands of those powerful beings.

"Wait a minute!" then, Cheng Xie exclaimed. He looked solemn as his black ears twitched as though he had heard something. He took a sniff in the direction the cries were coming from. Though it was heavy and loud the cries sounded as though it was in pain.

"This Dead Lonely Beast seems to be injured!" he shouted softly.

"Injured? If that's the case, then we should escape. Who injured it? Is the being who injured it still chasing it? If the being who was trying to kill it, caught up, we'd be dead, so I think it's best that we leave now!"

"But, human, how rare it is to meet a severely injured Evil Beast! The Dead Lonely Beast's heart is such a great tonic. Swallowing its heart can make your Evilness purer and thicker! Many Evil people lust for its heart! Are you going to give it up just like that??"

Cheng Xie shouted.

For the sake of allowing Su Yun to obtain the Divine Crown,

Cheng Xie gave his all. He used spirit fruits to exchange for ingredients to satisfy Su Yun's needs and devoted himself into helping his career so that Su Yun could attain a tenth stage Spirit Core Disciple cultivation in such a short amount of time. It was all Cheng Xie's credits that Su Yun could even touch the door of a Spirit Soul Disciple.

Hearing Cheng Xie's words, Su Yun hesitated.

Who didn't lust for strength and power.

Those that did not require more strength to obtain was even more enticing.

But, should we take it now? If there was someone vicious killing this Dead Lonely Beast, how was I to deal with them?

Then, without waiting for Su Yun to think it through, Cheng Xie was turning impatient. He got up and ran towards the Dead Lonely Beast. Pushing through the rubble, he reached an empty land. Laying in it was a giant Dead Lonely Beast.

The body of the Dead Lonely Beast was lanky and thin like a lizard. Its pitch dark body seemed to be enveloped within a blazing Evil Qi. On top of its head were two twisted horns, with eyes that were like copper. It looked terrifying.

But at this moment, the wounds of the beast that was deathly still, suddenly spurted out black blood. The blood flowed in huge amounts, causing the entire floor to be dyed black, it seemed to not be able to last any longer.

Su Yun followed along, upon witnessing the scene, he was startled for a while, and anxiously looked around, although the surrounding trees and stones were broken. There was no signs of a battle, but the entire floor was scattered with the black Evil Realm blood, and all around were the footprints of the Dead Lonely Beast.

Seems like it ran over here.

Su Yun thought for a while, then walked over, only to hear the

sound of a gradually dying beast. He had not even went to check, when the dying beast instantly closed its big eyes, and stopped moving.

It's dead!!

Su Yun was stunned.

“Seems like it's injuries are not light!”

“From the surrounding situation, it was apparently trying to run away from something, but the wounds on it's body was inflicted by people, and not by the Evil beasts here!”

“Harmed by people?” Hearing Cheng Xie say that, Su Yun immediately ran over, and carefully checked the wounds of the dead beast, only to see the wounds were shallow cuts like claws, perfectly fitting the claws of the Evil Realm people.

“There are other people who came here?”

“Of course not, maybe this dead beast was done in by the group just now!”

Su Yun swallowed his saliva, his face exposing a smile: “They swept this area, upon meeting this dead beast, they started fighting. The dead beast knew it was outnumbered, so it decided to run. They did not chase, and continued on their route. They never expected that we would meet this heavily injured beast! Seems like they were sending us a big gift!”

Finished, he jumped up onto the back of the dead beast, took out his Thousand Deep Sword, and pierced onto its back.

Huala.

With one sweep, the belly of the beast was opened.

Chapter 205 - Into the Shrine

A black heart the size of a basket, was stabbed deep by Thousand Deep Sword. Su Yun leaped forward to grab hold of the heart.

The Dead Lonely Beast's heart was reeking of a rotting stench. Su Yun frowned slightly as he looked upon this rotting seed but thinking about its effects, he withstood the unbearable stench and swallowed it.

He swallowed it in a gulp.

“Yucks.”

Su Yun wiped his mouth as he turned towards Cheng Xie and muttered: “Let's go. With this dying Dead Lonely Beast, the other Evil Realm beasts will come running here! Let's leave this place soon.”

“Yea, you also need to find a place to digest the Dead Lonely Beast's heart and channel all the energy within the heart to become yours.”

“Yes.”

Su Yun breathed out and left quickly with Cheng Xie.

The two roamed around the outskirts of Soulless Forest for a period of time before they found an empty piece of land.

This land was flat, and there were no signs of any gigantic Evil Realm beasts roaming around. The Qi in the air was clean too, so there were probably no impending danger.

Without hesitation, Su Yun immediately started meditating to digest the Dead Lonely Beast's heart. With Cheng Xie at the side serving him honestly.

The Dead Lonely Beast was huge, its entire body was a treasure, but the most precious out of all of them would be its heart, as it contained all of its energy. According to rumours, a Dead Lonely

Beast's spirit essences was not in the Qi channels of the beast, instead, it was all gathered in its heart. This was also the reason why the Dead Lonely Beast's heart was so huge. Also, it was super strong, giving the Dead Lonely Beast a strong life force.

Su Yun wanted to digest it so badly but the Evil Spirit Qi within the heart was resisting him. He could only attack by using all of his Profound Spirit Qi on him. He activated all of his Spirit Essences, and his Profound Spirit Qi gushed forward towards his digestive system in an attempt to digest the contents of the heart, absorbing all of the energy within it.

Cheng Xie looked upon Su Yun as he meditated. Su Yun looked so focused as a great deal of Evil Qi started seeping out of him. He was turning pale and there were stripes of black tendons forming on his skin. That was a sign of Evil Qi passing through his Qi channels.

After half a day, Su Yun finally opened his eyes. He had stopped what he was doing.

“How are you feeling?”

Cheng Xie ran over hastily as he asked.

Su Yun did not reply him. Instead, he extended his arms and started accumulating Profound Spirit Qi. Then, there was a ray of blackness with a tinge of white, blue, green, red, and purple Qi emerging from him. It was as though a piece of black paper, painted with several different colours. Although it looked beautiful, it was eerie to look at.

“Is this your Profound Spirit Qi?”

Cheng Xie looked at the Qi on his hands in shocked as though his eyes were falling out.

“Yeah.”

“Why, why do I sense other elements? This isn't a Pure Evil Qi right? It seems as though there are at least three kinds of Qi within

it!”

“It’s not three, but seven.” Su Yun clenched his hand into a fist and dispersed the Qi. looking up, he said decisively: “I must leave this Evil Realm alive. Cheng Xie, I’ll help you obtain your master’s divine crown but I need to tell you something right now! You better not lie to me, or else.”

“You’re going to kill me?”

“No.” Su Yun shook his head: “I’ll destroy your master’s divine crown personally.”

With that, Cheng Xie’s face turned ugly. He gulped his saliva down and did not reply.

“Huh?” suddenly, Su Yun raised his eyes and looked far ahead to see a pair of black, shimmery golden eyes as though they were two rays of fish fading in and out.

“Someone’s coming! It’s quick and the Qi is strong!”

Su Yun’s face congealed as he whispered.

“Is it the almighty being?”

“Amongst these people, there are a few that went back to report to the Evil people. I’m pretty sure that’s them. Seems like they’re going to retrieve the divine crown!”

When cheng Xie heard, he panicked: “Then let’s get moving, we better not let them get it first!”

“This divine crown is seated within the Shrine of Evil Spirits. With our cultivation, it is definitely not enough to get it. In addition, once it lands into their hands, the chances of us getting it would even be lower. So there is only one way to get it now.”

“What is it?”

Cheng xie asked quickly.

“That is, when they are obtaining the divine crown!” Su Yun

caressed his chin as he pondered: “Earlier on, that batch of Evil people merely wanted to test waters at the shrine to see what the structure was like on the inside of the shrine and to gather all the dangers within the shrine. Like you said, the almighty being is cautious. Before he starts on anything, he would investigate thoroughly first. So he must be fully prepared now. We might not have a great chance in obtaining it so when we are making a move later, we need to pre-empt two escape routes.”

“How are we going to retreat?”

“Are you not familiar with retreating?”

“Not very. My powers are weak, why would I come here? This place is too dangerous, I cannot handle it.”

“Then at least, you’re familiar with the shrine right?”

“Of course!”

“That’s good. Let’s go!”

“To?”

“Let’s get ahead and arrive at the shrine before they do, so we can make some preparations.”

“But didn’t you just say? There’s a Dead Lonely Beast, there are probably many Evil beings surrounding it now!”

“The Evil beings will only get close to the Dead Lonely Beast. If we take a detour around them, what danger would there be? As compared to us, a Dead Lonely Beast would be a much greater temptation.”

Cheng Xie hesitated but ultimately, he nodded and agreed with Su Yun.

Since there was no one who was that familiar with the structure of the shrine as compared to Cheng Xue, so Su Yun had to bring Cheng Xie along.

The two went deeper into the Soulless Forest. A thousand miles

behind the two of them, a group of black figures were darting through.

With the bright moon shining brightly on the ground, the moon became the only thing that was comforting to look at. But currently, the Su family was creeping in eeriness too.

Ka dang.

The cup fell to the ground, then a table was flung up.

Su Yang Nian held his head low as he knelt on the floor. He allowed Su Li Xiong to vent his anger however he wanted without saying a word.

“Su Yun! It doesn’t matter that Su Yun is dead! I can make do without the treasures! Why! Why can’t I find Qing Er too! You piece of shit! Can’t I have someone capable from the Su Family? Garbage!”

Su Li Xiong was screaming his lungs out as he kicked a chair and send it crashing into pieces as though he was a maniac.

“According to what I know, Qing Er had made use of the Su Family’s Exquisite Heart Jewel and had teleported to god knows where. But I have already contacted the people of Profound Sky Sect and some other sects that are on good terms with the Su Family to keep a lookout for Qing Er! I believe we will get some news.”

“A wanted criminal in the entire continent?” Su Li Xiong moaned repeatedly when he heard: “To put it in good words , yes, but how can we cover the entire continent? How can our people walk the entire continent? Don’t pacify me with words! Su Yang Nian! I made you the Great Clan Elder to complete tasks! If you can’t do it, then you jolly well get off that seat!”

With that, Su Yang Nian exclaimed: “Please give Su Yang Nian another chance, Patriarch!”

“Chance? What chance do you want now. Anyway, the Profound Sky Sect has only given the Su Family three months time. If we still can’t find Qing Er, I can only hand you to them, to give them an answer!”

Su Li Xiong bellowed as he waved to indicate him to leave.

Su Yang Nian kept his cool and bowed again before he got up and left respectfully.

As he was exiting, a pale looking young lad donned in a purple robe entered in.

“Clan elder Yang Nian.”

The young lad walked with a composed stead but greeted Su Yang Nian urgently. But, Su Yang Nian merely shot him a glance. Without saying a word, he turned to leave.

There was a tinge of suspicion in his eyes but he did not asked as he stepped into the hall.

Su Li Xiong had vented a fair share of his anger. Right now, he held his hands behind his back, turning his back against the door as though he was deep in his thoughts. When the young lad walked in, he turned around.

Looking at the incoming young lad, he was Prince Fu Su.

“Son, it was you. Why are you here so late?” Su Li Xiong was looking better now. Although Su Yang Nian was seen as a garbage to the Su Family, as for his son, Su Li Xiong was content with him.

What Su Yun, what Qing Er! Fu Su was essentially priceless. Comparing their talents, Fu Su was the absolute strongest.

When Fu Su heard Su Li Xiong’s words, his black, thin brows trembled. He bowed seriously before he opened his mouth: “Father, I’ve come to resign.”

“Resign?” Su Li Xiong turned solemn: “Where are you going?”

“I’m going to look for the Heavenly Dao.”

“Heavenly Dao? Why are you so persistent on something that doesn’t matter? You’ve already become something undefeatable.”

Su Li Xiong muttered.

He had already lost one son. As for this extremely talented son, he had him on the top of his priority. He wanted prince Fu Su to become an extraordinary being.

But, prince Fu Su shook his head continuously: “Are my talents good? No, father, this is the continent. We don’t fight for talents, but power. So what if my talents are good? I’ve only just stepped into the first stage of the Spirit Soul realm, a true expert could kill me easily! So, I need to continue chasing the Heavenly Dao, as my cultivation needs to grow.”

Prince Fu Su looked determined.

Su Li Xiong shook his head and asked: “Then, where do you intend to look for you so-called Heavenly Dao?”

“I’ve already have a location in mind but where it is located, I can’t say it.”

Fu Su smiled slightly and said: “Father, I promise this will be the last time I leave. Once this is over, I’ll be back to bring the Su Family to glory! To control the entire continent.”

“Hahahah, my son is ambitious. I’m relieved to hear that! Good! Good!”

Su Li Xiong laughed but he did not sense a flicker of red light in Fu Su’s eyes.

“Before I head out, I hope father can promise me something!”

“What is that?”

“I need some experts from the main house to follow me, to ensure my safety.” Fu Su smirked.

Chapter 206 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart

Hua la!

Two shadows sprouted out from the forest and sprinted fast towards the piece of empty land. When they covered $\frac{1}{3}$ of the empty land, the two found a huge rock and immediately jumped behind it to lean on it, panting heavily.

The two were covered in mud and leaves. They looked like they were in a sorry state, as though they had been sprinting their way out. After the Dead Lonely Beast died, its stench lured several evil beasts. Along the way, the two of them met with many evil beasts. Although the evil beasts were not interested in them, there were still one or two greedy evil beasts who wanted to devour them.

Su Yun dared not initiate any fights, as that might attract more attention from the evil beasts and that would only mean they could not escape. Finally, there wasn't any other stronger existence present. They had escaped from the Soulless Forest safely.

Su Yun panted heavily. Earlier on, he had taken on a few attacks from those evil beasts and his Qi was in a mess now. He meditated quickly and once his Qi had stabilised, he opened his eyes.

“This should be safe right?”

“Safe!” Cheng Xie nodded and stood up, pointing afar, he said: “Look!”

Su Yun looked towards the direction he pointed. At the peak of the hill stood a ginormous shrine. After been through so much, the shrine looked dull and slanted. There were cracks on the surface of the shrine, and it was covered in bricks. Bricks from a broken realm. A ruined array mark. The shrine did not collapse completely but the entrance was completely blocked. There was only one hole at the side and lurking within was a great deal of Evil

Qi. it looked extremely eerie.

“Is that the Shrine of Evil Spirits?”

Su Yun looked straight ahead with a flat face. The darkening sky cast a shadow on the shrine, it looked terrifying.

“Yeah!”

Cheng Xie nodded. Then, he sat on the floor and continued: “The Qi within the shrine is super strong. Even the Qi surrounding the shrine is thick and scary. Therefore, you won’t see any evil beasts carrying out activities around here. We’re safe here but if we get any closer, we have to hold up with the Qi. initially, you don’t have any Evil Qi on you. You’d have never been able to get close to such Qi atmosphere. So I need to help you cultivate that Evil Spirit Qi, because only when you know how to use your own Evil Qi can you synthesize this Qi atmosphere and enter the Shrine of Evil Spirits smoothly.”

“Synthesize?”

“Yea, synthesize! Some of the Evil people are very smart. They know how to use the Qi on their own body to synthesize certain treasures or a much stronger Qi atmosphere. Evil beasts are not equipped with such methods. You might not know how to synthesize these Qi, but I know, because I am very familiar with this place.”

Cheng Xie said: “Human, just follow my gestures and chantings to ride off this Evil Spirit Qi. We’ll be setting off soon.”

“Okay!”

Su Yun nodded.

Seeing Cheng Xie forming a fist with both hands clasped together, he started brandishing his fingers, relaxing and tensing his fingers alternatively as he chanted a series of awkward sounding mantra proficiently.

Then, the Evil Qi in him started moving around orderly through every inch of his Qi channels. The flow was quick. Finally, it emerged from his body and formed a lustrous, black protective screen around him.

The protective screen circled around him lively as though it would never stop.

Cheng Xie then took a deep breath, looked upon the ruined structure at the peak of the hill and advanced forward.

Seeing that, Su Yun followed up quickly.

The two walked slowly, one at the front and the other at the back.

Then, without half an hour, the two entered a weird Qi atmosphere.

As though they had been dragged into a body of water, when they walked, they could feel an incoming resistance. Their movements were limited and it was extremely fatiguing to move.

“Is it going to be like this inside the Shrine of Evil Spirits?”

Su Yun walked forward with heavy footsteps as he interrogated Cheng Xie.

Cheng Xie was already pale. Pearls of sweat trickled down his face as he panted: “No. the Qi atmosphere is formed by the heavy Qi inside the shrine. Since all the Qi gathered here, it is hard to disperse them. Hence, it is like this. There is no Qi atmosphere inside.”

With that, Su Yun fell silent. He thought: “If that’s the case, with this Qi atmosphere out here, it might put us at a disadvantage when we leave!”

“Disadvantage when we leave?”

“Yeah, the almighty being has profound cultivation. This Qi atmosphere is nothing to him but it is something for us. With this

Qi atmosphere stopping us, we might not be able to leave quickly. It would become a hindrance that will kill us.”

“Then, what should we do?”

“Is there any other routes to the shrine?”

“There’s one broken teleportation array.”

“Teleportation array? Where will it teleport us to?”

“The cluster cloud mountain at the south-west region of the Evil Realm!”

“How do you know that teleportation array is broken?”

“There was a catastrophe in the early times. When I tried to leave through the teleportation array, it was destroyed by someone. It was probably done by the almighty being. He must be prepared to cut off the last escaping route.”

“Is there any ways to repair that teleportation array?” Su Yun asked quickly.

“This is a little bit more difficult but there are manuals of array essence kept away in this shrine. It’s just that I don’t know if those were raided by the almighty being.”

“Is the Divine Crown hidden in the storage room?”

“No. The Divine Crown is located right at the center of the shrine.”

Hearing that, Su Yun lowered his head and thought hard. After a while, he spoke: “There is probably still the array essence in the storage room. According to you, it’s not easy to obtain treasures from this shrine. The treasures within the storage room might have been raided but the array essence might remain. We shall go there first, look for the array essence. Wait till the teleportation array is repaired then we make another plan. If the teleportation array can’t be fixed, we would have to give up on this mission!”

“Give up?” Cheng Xie froze as he turned to look at Su Yun in

shock.

“Yes, give up!” Su Yun nodded: “I won’t risk my life because of this mission of yours. Without the teleportation array, we don’t have an escape route. Even if we got the divine crown, we’d be dead!”

“This” Cheng Xie was obviously unhappy but he had no other choice. Taking a deep breath in, he nodded.

“If we stay alive, then we might still have a chance. Even if the divine crown was taken from the almighty being, we will have other opportunities to take it back. But once we’re dead, then we would have no other chances. Sometimes, it is much more worth it to live an ignorant life than to sacrifice for honour!”

Su Yun patted Cheng Xie’s shoulders and continued forward.

Cheng Xie was slightly stunned as he looked upon the silhouette. His eyes in a daze.

“Live an ignorant life? After all these years, haven’t I been living a life without purpose?” Cheng Xie muttered.

Through the Qi atmosphere, the two was finally near the peak of the hill and the broken, majestic shrine.

The place was extremely chilly. All the droplets of water had turned into ice. Anyone who stayed here would have been frozen to death. Su Yun’s cultivation was high, so naturally, he was fine. But Cheng Xie was different. His cultivation level was low. Going through the Qi atmosphere had taken a toll on him. Now, he had to take on this extreme cold weather. He could no longer take it as he shivered hard.

When Su Yun saw, he delivered some of his Evil Spirit Qi into Cheng Xie’s body, which made Cheng Xie feel better.

“Thanks.”

Heaving a sigh, he turned towards the gigantic shrine. There was

a tinge of alluring emotions lurking from behind the Spirit Essence.

“Master, master, I’m back”

He whispered, sounding sad. The glorious days were gone, his accompaniments had left him. No one remembered the glorious days of the Shrine of Evil Spirits. All they cared about were the treasures.

Su Yun pulled out the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade. With the death sword left behind him, he stepped into the Shrine of Evil Spirits.

Cheng Xie came back to reality and followed behind him.

“Human, be careful. There are many dead warriors who had turned into the evil beings within this shrine. There are also many beings who lust after the shrine’s treasures and were controlled by the Evil Qi. their powers are super strong. You have to be careful!”

Cheng Xie exclaimed.

“I understand. You better stay close to me. You are much more familiar with this place than me. Which way do I go to the storage room?” Su Yun held onto both swords as he asked.

“Through the right side, you’ll pass by the evil garden, and through the grievance pond. Then, you’ll arrive at the storage room.”

“The almighty being is already on his way here. I believe not long later, they would arrive here. Time is running out. Bring me there quickly!”

“Okay!”

Cheng Xie nodded and ran up front taking Su Yun with him.

But, just as he had taken a few steps, suddenly a shriek broke the silence.

Su Yun’s ears perked up. He got a shock as he brandished both of

his swords in a second.

Swish!

The Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade flew out as they circled around Cheng Xie.

There were countless amounts of arrows shooting from the right side, towards Cheng Xie but when the two swords flew over, it formed a circular sword barrier and protected Cheng Xie. The attacks of the arrows were instantly crushed. Cheng Xie was safe and sound.

He was shocked. But quickly, he looked towards the direction the arrows were coming from and screamed: “It’s an evil being!”

Four evil looking shadows emerged from the right with quivers strapped over their backs. Wearing light grey armor, their skin looked pitch black. Reeking of Evil Qi, they held onto a bow each and looked evil. When they shot the arrows out and were met with a resistance, they had no reaction. Instead, they continued shooting out arrows.

“They are master’s Evil Cyclone team!”

Seeing their faces clearly, Cheng Xie kneeled to the ground and cried: “Are they all evil beings?”

“Seems like it.”

Su Yun took a deep breath and muttered. Swaying both his arms, he instigated his Profound Spirit Qi. The Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade encircling Cheng Xie suddenly charged towards the members of Evil Cyclone team.

These evil people had no conscious mind. All they thought all day was killing people. Their cultivations were not considered high, they were probably just at the fifth stage of the Spirit Core realm. In addition to the fact that they only knew how to shoot arrows, they had just met Su Yun who knew how to maneuver swords. There was nothing that was too difficult for him. Just a few

movements of his swords, and everyone was killed.

Cheng Xie took a deep breath in. He was speechless. He did not hate Su Yun. He understood he had to do what he had to do.

Once the members of the Evil Cyclone team died, Cheng Xie grieved. Throughout the journey to the storage room, he was silent.

But, before they even stepped into the Evil Garden, suddenly, the entire shrine started shaking. Then, a shrill sound soared through the sky.

Wu!

The sound resonated as though an ancient beast had cried out. When Cheng Xie heard, his face changed.

“This is bad.”

“What is happening?”

“Seems like, seem likes the strong evil beings are agitated!”

“The evil beings are agitated?” Su Yun suddenly realised what he was saying: “Are you saying the almighty being is here?”

There was only one possibility the strong evil beings would be agitated, and that would be when danger was lurking near them. Someone like Su Yun was not a threat to them! So, only the almighty being would cause a scene like this.

“Go! Quick! Run there!”

Su Yun gasped.

If the almighty sensed the two of them, the two would be dead.

Cheng Xie dared not delay any further and ran for the Evil Garden instantly.

But just as they stepped outside of the Evil Garden, several evil beings jumped out.

As swift as the wind, Su Yun pulled his swords and fought with

them. The two swords flew around frantically.

Chapter 207 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart (2)

The razor sharp swords whizzed past, fast and furiously. As it flew across, it glowed with a radiance.

Su Yun did not hesitate one bit. Using all of the Spirit Essence in his body, he released all of his Qi. Both of the swords spun around him. The Death Sword, still in its sheath had been killing all the evil beings along the way.

Black, white, green auras flowed out from the swords in layers and crashed into the surrounding evil beings like gushing waves.

Dong!

Dong!

Dong!

The two swords possessed massive destructive powers. With just a few breaths, each of the flying sword would have struck at least 50 to 60 times. At such an astonishing rate, how terrifying would the destruction be on these evil beings? All the evil beings had fallen to the ground, laying a carpet of darkness for the two of them.

“It’s just right ahead!” Cheng Xie anxious voice travelled to Su Yun’s ears.

Su Yun looked up.

There was a huge black pond right ahead of him. This black pond was not like the Evil Spring water that was pure black. Instead, there was a tinge of blue radiance in it. The blue mist floated above the water, hidden inside the blue mist were sly, painful looking faces. They looked like they were screaming as though they were bearing immense sufferings but no matter how much they were screaming, there was not one bit of a sound.

“This is the grievance pond that is used to bury all the traitors that betrayed Master. They were drowned here and were cursed to suffer for their whole afterlife to cleanse the grievance Qi on Master’s body!”

Cheng Xie explained as he walked past the grievance pond and towards a half ruined, jaded wall chamber at the side.

The method to open the chamber was already broken. Half of the door had collapsed and on it, were dust and rubble. On top of that, there were countless evil beings roaming around. Su Yun made a move and jumped through the door, at the same time, he made use of Fallen Leaves Sword Technique with the three swords to carry out a scan. He did not look exhausted from the journey, instead, he was all puckered up and focused. The three swords were getting sharper too.

Su Yun knew this had to do with the Spirit Essence. If it was back then, when his Profound Spirit Qi was not thick enough, and he had to deal with this craziness, he would be long exhausted.

There were many evil beings in the storage room but they were all only at the sixth stage of the Spirit Core Realm. Once Su Yun did a thorough check on them, he gestured Cheng Xie who was hiding outside to come in.

“These evil beings are not high in their cultivation level, which is why you’ve been killing them so easily.”

Cheng Xie spoke as he witnessed the evil beings slowly disappearing into mist.

“Why do you say so?”

“I’ve never seen them before. They’re not from my divine shrine. I’m afraid they died at the hands of the treasure seekers and came in here, only to get controlled by the dirty Qi.

“Dirty Qi?” Su Yun thought. Suddenly, he looked surprised: “If it’s what you said, then isn’t there dirty Qi all over the place?”

Cheng Xie shuddered and exclaimed: “Yes, human! Be careful!”

Su Yun calmed his heart down and looked around.

This storage room was already in a ruined state. All the patterns of the arrays on the wall had cracked. It had no use. The storage room was merely filled with shelves. Everything was in a mess. All the items on the shelves had fallen to the ground. Long ago, it might have always been eroded by evil Qi. Most of the items were rotten. He could not tell what it used to look like and if it had any effects.

Su Yun looked around the shelves carefully and thought. Suddenly, he raised both his arms and released huge amounts of fierce profound spirit qi. That had all seven different attributes of energy combined, charging towards the shelves with the two swords in his hands.

Then, all the shelves started to explode. With such a ferocious Qi, the entire storage room was shaking badly. The walls were crashing down as though this shrine was placed within the center of a raging storm.

The shelves shook tremendously, as the walls cracked, a white dirty Qi seeped out from the cracks of the walls and dispersed.

When Cheng Xie saw that, he shouted: “This is the Qi! This is it! It is a mixture of the shrine’s Array Qi, Enchantment Qi, Evil Tendency Qi, Grievance Qi and Evil Qi. It will devour your consciousness like a ferocious beast and turn you into a walking corpse like all of them! Run! Run quickly, human! Or else, it’s too late!”

“Are you not going to look for the array essence?” Su Yun asked.

“How am I supposed to look for it now? Aren’t you afraid of this Qi?”

Cheng Xie screamed.

Then, without even retreating back, Su Yun stared deadly at the

white Qi floating towards them and started fanning his arms vigorously to creating gusts of winds at the white Qi.

But this Qi was not afraid of wind. Even when the wind was strong, they did not budge. They were not affected at all.

“It’s not going to work. This Qi is very heavy! Just like the Qi atmosphere outside. Wind will not be able to blow it away!!”

Cheng Xie sounded frustrated.

“Unable to blow it?”

Su Yun eyes lit up. Looking around, he lowered his arms all of a sudden and stopped all movements. Pulling out the two swords, he spun 180 degrees and chopped towards the storage room.

Hu la.

A huge stretch of Sword Qi burst out and crashed into the ground.

With this burst of Sword Qi, a huge pit was formed on the ground.

But Su Yun did not stop, he continued striking. His Profound Spirit Qi rippled through as the floor shook continuously, creating a series of shrill sounds.

Very quickly, a gigantic pit was formed.

Cheng Xie was stunned.

Su Yun was about to split the floor apart. Forming a slope, he guided the dirty Qi down towards the pit.

Cheng Xie finally saw the light.

“The shrine is located on a higher ground. The Qi atmosphere is accumulated on a higher ground. You’re imitating the Qi atmosphere to luring this dirty Qi right?”

“Something like that.” Su Yun nodded and said blandly: “But there are some Qi that are hard to handle. The only scary thing

about it is that it is silent. It hides in the crevices and so, the evil people who came looking for treasures can't have their guard up against it. When they were looking for the treasures here, they were all eroded by the dirty Qi that was lurking from the cracks of the walls. Hence, their conscious mind was eaten up. But I'm different. You have already told me about the dangers of this place before hand so we have the luxury of discovering this dirty Qi before it erodes us."

Su Yun continued to explain as he waited for all the dirty Qi to sink into the pit before he ran for the shelves.

"Quick, look for the array essence."

"Alright!"

Cheng Xie nodded quickly and started ransacking.

This storage room was not a treasure room. In it were some of the most basic necessities of the shrine. Most of them were rotten. As Su Yun looked for it, he prayed that the array essence was not eroded by the dirty Qi. If that was the case, he could only leave this shrine with regrets. Without that teleportation array as his escape route, he would not go for the Divine Crown.

"Haha, found it!"

This time, Cheng Xie cheered.

Su Yun looked over to see Cheng Xie holding onto a piece of carbon the size of a porcelain bowl.

"Good!"

Su Yun cheered: "Quick, let's go to the teleportation array and fix it!"

"Ok!" Cheng Xie nodded and the both of them set out from the storage room.

But then, a resinous sound rippled through the entire divine shrine.

“Ahh!!”

This scream was straight out from the lungs and pierce right through the ears as though some strong being had been tortured.

“What’s that?” Su Yun asked.

“I’m not sure.” Cheng Xie trembled. He was taken aback by this scream. Shaking, he went on: “But this sounded like it came from the main hall.”

“Main hall?”

Su Yun frowned: “That’s where the divine crown is located right?”

“Yeah, don’t tell me these people are already heading towards the main hall?” Cheng Xie gasped.

Su Yun’s brows remained folded. Taking a deep breath: “I’m afraid so! We have no time left. Cheng Xie, let’s do this. You’ll go to the teleportation array and fix it while I head towards the main hall to check if we have any chance of taking the divine crown!”

“Okay!” Cheng Xie nodded immediately and turned.

Su Yun tugged onto him and reminded him: “Remember! No matter if I managed to get the divine crown or not, once I head towards you, you have to activate the teleportation array. Once we leave, I will destroy the imprints! Understand?”

Seeing this man looking all serious, Cheng Xie nodded sternly.

“Good, let’s move out!”

Su Yun turned and started running.

Looking at Su Yun running, Cheng Xie’s eyes flickered. Then, he left, bringing the array essence with him.

There was a distance to the main hall but Cheng Xie had already told Su Yun of it. The almighty being had already checked through all the strong evil beings, dangerous traps and scary array

techniques. They were all marked.

Su Yun travelled safely. Very soon, he was at the main hall.

Once he entered the main hall, there was an explosion.

The Qi in the air was fierce. A series of explosions sounded through as though there were hundreds of thousands of horses prancing through. It was deafening.

Su Yun adapted to the tension in the main hall and used his qi to walk towards the main hall. With each foot step, he left a footprint. Sneaking into the main hall, he saw an odd looking figure.

There were several strong evil beings with strong ferocious Qi moving around. They circled around one person and attacked insanely. The evil forces shot like laser beams. It was messy to look at.

In the center, a middle aged, white haired man held onto a mirror stood peacefully. Any evil forces that came forth was rebounded by the bronze mirror. The evil forces then crashed onto the evil beings.

Each of the evil beings were at least a fifth stage of the Spirit Soul realm. The strongest one was actually an eighth stage Spirit Soul Disciple! This man was actually handling it without one bit of stress. The evil beings were on the other hand, tired and injured.

Spirit Star realm!

Su Yun used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye secretly. In an instant, his heart was thumping hard and fast. His spirit soul trembled.

He was a Spirit Star realm cultivator!! This was the first time he had seen such a strong being!

Other than this man, the strongest one he had met were Su Li Xiong and Madame Purple Star who were tenth stage Spirit Soul

cultivators. They were just one stage away from the Spirit Star cultivator but even when they were added up, they were no match for a Spirit Star cultivator. Even if there were more of them, they would not be a match for him!

Once the Spirit Star realm was attained, then he could look down from above and laugh at others!

Was this... The almighty being?

Su Yun swallowed hard and calmed himself down. He felt his blood boiling just by looking at him. He was unusually agitated. Although his life had been plain and he had been wearing black and white robes, Su Yun felt an unexplainable emotion of feeling small.

He kept his gaze and looked front towards the main hall. There, sat a broken throne.

Beside the throne was a black crown. The black crown was reeking of Evil Qi.

Was that the Divine Crown?

Su Yun's eyes turned round.

Chapter 208 - The True Emperor of Evil Heart (3)

The Divine Crown's Qi was strong, and it was actually making the nearby evil beings stronger around it. The evil beings had been absorbing the energy from the Divine Crown and was very fierce. Their cultivation levels took a leap and were all in the spirit soul realm. At all times, they were guarding the Divine Crown, devouring batches after batches of evil people who were chasing after it.

But today, they were unable to do so because this person was invincible. Though the Divine Crown was powerful, the owner of it also died in this man's hands. How then, could they stop him?

Chichichi

The situation was chaotic. The hands of the evil beings stretched out like whips as the Evil Qi blossomed. The circle mirror in that man's hands swirled open. The Qi movement in the air was rippling vigorously in all directions. Those weakened pillars supporting the walls collapsed into fine powder, with even the sturdier ones forming cracks on them.

Su Yun held onto his Profound Spirit Qi and tried his best to stop this strong Qi attack. Staring at the seven to eight strong evil beings attacking the person, he was about to make a move.

Right then, their battle was at its climax. Since there was no one watching the Divine Crown, when else would be a better time than this?

Suddenly, the man shouted.

“Go and retrieve the divine crown! Once I get it, I will seal these evil beings in the Divine Crown and cultivate them to increase the energy of the Divine Crown and make it my first treasure!!”

“Yes master!!”

A unison shout rang out from behind. Then, a dozen over evil people donning black armours rushed out and ran past the evil beings, towards the Divine Crown.

“I’m losing my chance!”

Su Yun hastened his footsteps but his head was sinking.

The 10 Evil Realm people were at the fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm. He was merely just a tenth stage Spirit Core cultivator. Even if he activated the Heavenly Crystal, pulled out the Death Sword, instigated Sprite’s Shadow, he might not even be able to fend off so many experts. To top it off, the almighty being was a master that is in the Spirit Star Realm. It was practically impossible to snatch the Divine Crown from them.

Su Yun’s eyes turned cold hard as his heart beat faster.

Such things could not be forced. If there was a chance, he would go for it. If there was no chance, he must not risk his life. Afterall, there was more than one method to leave the Evil Realm.

Swish!

Just then, a ball of mist burst out from the throne and very quickly, it formed an enormous bloodied mouth and charged towards the Spirit Soul Realm evil people.

Those few evil people were shocked. In a moment of panic, they called upon their evil power and conjured a black circular shield.

Dang! A sonorous sound rang as the mouth bit onto the shield, bringing about a strength of a mountain. The evil people’s legs sunk into the ground as the floor cracked. Their hands shook tremendously. Even though they were Spirit Soul cultivators, they could not handle this.

How was that possible?

Hidden in the dark, Su Yun was stunned. Quickly, he disposed of the thought of leaving and looked forward.

Looking upon this fierce, gigantic mouth. It was crashing down on these evil people, crushing their defense and was about to devour them.

“Master! What, what is this monster?”

The evil people screamed. Obviously, they could no longer handle it.

To push these ten over Spirit Soul cultivators to their wits end! How scary was that? With that power, it might not be any difference from that almighty!

Was it yet another first stage Spirit Star disciple?

When Su Yun saw this, he quickly adjusted the Profound Spirit Qi in his body and gathered it in his eyes. Together with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye so that it could cover his entire body completely, and his own Qi so that nobody can detect him.

Suddenly, a ginormous black mist formed above the mouth and slowly, a silhouette emerged. The silhouette was blurry. But his eyes were bloody red. Half of his lower body was submerged within the black mist, and his upper body was naked.

Staring at the evil people suffering, he raised his hand without saying a word.

Roar!!!!

A loud roar resonated!

Shit!

Instantly, a few of the more sensitive evil people sensed the killing intent and right away, they let go of the circular shield and sought cover.

The five Spirit Soul disciple evil people did not manage to make a reaction. In the tremors of the roar, all of their Profound Spirit Qi was immediately sucked away, leaving them shrivelled. The circular shield could no longer hold on.

Ka dang!

The bloodied mouth took a bite and engulfed all five of the Evil Realm people! There was a series of clattering. When the bloodied mouth opened again, the few evil people were nowhere to be seen. What was left was only their stench.

The white haired almighty being witnessed it. He did not waste any second. Leaping up, he shone his circle mirror on them.

Hua la!

A ring of white ray shot out from the mirror and hit onto the evil beings.

“Ah!! Ah!!”

The evil beings screamed in pain as their Evil Qi boiled. Their bodies shrunk and finally, they vanished!

After killing all these evil being, the almighty being landed on the ground. Seeing that he only had 6 people left, he was angered.

“This is the bodyguard of the ‘Emperor of the Evil Heart’, ‘Li Chong Tian’. I never expected him to be so loyal after he had become an evil being, and guarded the Divine Crown for so long. This is very rare. It’s a pity I don’t have such a subordinate!”

The almighty took a look at his subordinates behind him and groaned before he charged towards Li Chong Tian.

“I’ll delay him. Go and retrieve the Divine Crown. There are many evil beings here. The dirty Qi is reeking everywhere. We can’t stay here for long! Go and settle this quickly!”

“Yes master!”

The almighty’s subordinates replied with their heads held low. Then, they leaped past Li Chong Tian and straight to the Divine Crown.

“Huh?”

Though Li Chong Tian had lost his conscious mind, he still had a strong connection in safeguarding the Divine Crown. When the evil people leaped past him, Li Chong Tian closed the bloodied mouth, twisted his body and charged towards them.

“Li Chong Tian, I was the one who killed you personally. Today, I’ll kill you again and make you vanish from this earth! You’ll disappear from the face of the earth forever, hahahahah!”

The white haired almighty being revealed a sly smile and pounced on him. He slapped his right hands several times when a gust of Evil Qi gathered. Then, with the circle mirror in his left hand, he shone it quickly on his right hand and an odd scene surfaced. The white haired almighty pushed his right palm and hundreds of thousands of evil prints on a big palm seal appeared. He waved the circle mirror that was in his left hand and then, a replica of the palm flew out. The two palms clapped forming a powerful strike.

Replica technique?

Su Yun peeped out.

Such methods were rare, seems like the treasure is of the core level.

However! An even more astonishing scene appeared.

Li Chong Tian did not care about these incoming killing techniques. He pounced onto the evil people directly and bit onto them, stopping these few people in their footsteps. He swerved towards them insanely and tore them into pieces.

He had no defense and so, the two killing techniques struck him hard.

Dong!!

Li Chong Tian’s enormous mouth instantly shrunk. His upper half body looked shrivelled too. His Qi had weakened.

“Hahahah, seems like you do care about your owner! You’re merely just a loyal dog. It’s a pity you can’t be mine. That’s your loss!”

With that, the white haired almighty being struck again. This time, he used all of his energy in an attempt to finish off Li Chong Tian and retrieve the Divine Crown!

Then, just as the white haired almighty attacked, Li Chong Tian rose with a gust of never seen before thick mist and turned into a bloody huge mouth. There were countless angry souls screaming as they reached out with their bloodied hands towards the almighty.

The white haired almighty whose Qi was thin, he was not in time to defend. The evil hands caught his body and trapped him. Using all his might, he freed his hand and punched the evil hands.

Ba da.

The frail evil hands were like bamboo chopsticks as they broke.

The white haired almighty was about to carry on from where he left off when he suddenly felt his vision turned black. The enormous mouth had charged upon him.

Dong! ! !

The entire Shrine of Evil Spirits sunk as huge amounts of force dispersed like an asteroid had struck the ground.

Setting his gaze, Li Chong Tian charged forward relentlessly. He clenched his jaw onto the white haired almighty tightly. The enormous mouth was filled with evil steel teeth. It was terrifying but suddenly, there were two spinning shields formed on the almighty’s hands. No matter how sharp the steel teeth were, they would not be able pierce through.

The two held off just like this. But Li Chong Tian’s powers were not a match for the white haired almighty being. Now that he was injured, how could he fight him? For him to hold on like this,

would probably just lead to a death.

Li Chong Tian's misty mouth was slowly being pulled apart. His misty gigantic figure was also forming crevices. The Evil Qi bursting out from the white haired almighty being turned into a myriad of swords and blades and pierced through Li Chong Tian's body.

Looking at this attack, Li Chong Tian would not be able to hang on any longer.

Swoosh!

Just as both of them collided with one another, a light sound rang from the side of the door.

It was a faint sound. A person with a Spirit Core Disciple would not be possible to detect but the white haired almighty being could.

Was there someone else?

His heart skipped a bit. Right now, he was at his wits end. He had to eliminate Li Chong Tian first.

But just as he thought about it, there was a burst of shocking Qi.

Like how a speck of fire had landed on a piece of dried grass, it caught fire quickly and spreaded fast. This Qi was not strong initially but within a few breaths, it grew to an astonishing state.

“Who?”

The white haired almighty being was already surprised. He was already trying his best to fend off Li Chong Tian's teeth.

But he was hearing countless sharp swords swerving past him. Ten over mysterious Profound Spirit Qi enveloping flying swords rushed towards him from two different directions.

These swords were glowing and were razor sharp. The Qi enveloping the swords were rare and weird. It was a mixture of Qi and it was glowing radiantly.

“What is this?”

The white haired almighty being heart sunk.

But he was not afraid. From this sword, he analysed that his opponent was merely a tenth stage spirit soul disciple. Though it might a little hard to handle but he could still pull it off.

The white haired almighty being bellowed as two huge evil people emerged from his sides. The evil people looked just like him. Once they appeared, they swing their arms aimlessly.

Hua la la!

The Evil Qi boiled and like a raging storm, it crashed towards the flying swords, destroying the Profound Spirit Qi covering the swords. The Qi disappeared and like broken kites, the swords dropped to the ground.

“Hahahah, you’re merely a useless person. How dare you sneak an attack on me?” the white haired almighty being laughed.

But in the next second, Li Chong Tian suddenly went crazy. He swayed his enormous mouth restlessly as though he wanted to kill the white haired almighty being.

The white haired almighty being was shocked. He turned back quickly to see the a black silhouette rushing toward to the side of the throne. He grabbed hold of the Divine Crown and sprinted.

Roar!!!!

Li Chong Tian roared again.

The two stopped each other. There was practically no time to care for that man. They had to let him go.

“Darn it! Darn it! The white haired almighty being saw and bellowed. He was thoroughly enraged.

Chapter 209 - The True Emperor of Evil Heart (4)

“Despicable! How dare he steal the Divine Crown when I’m not looking? Do you think you can get away so easily? Dream on! The Divine Crown is mine!”

The white haired almighty being was furious. Suddenly, he was brimming with energy. He pushed Li Chong Tian away and ran after Su Yun. As though he was carrying with him an Evil Qi as heavy as the mountains, wherever he ran, the surrounding walls were crushed into pieces. He was extremely strong.

Roar!

Li Chong Tian did not showed signs of weakness either. It had already given up on attacking the white haired almighty being. He was after the man who stole the Divine Crown.

With the two Spirit Star cultivators chasing after Su Yun, he was under immense pressure. He had never encountered such a situation before.

The Heavenly Crystal was activated but the shocking thing was, even with it’s help, Su Yun was still unable to step into the Spirit Star Realm. He only managed to attain the peak of tenth stage of Spirit Soul Realm. He was a step away from the Spirit Star Realm.

It seemed like there was a limit as to how much the Heavenly Crystal could help. Also, the higher the cultivation, the weaker the effects and power of the Heavenly Crystal. After all, it was still just a treasure. It would not be able to protect him forever.

Su Yun thought as he picked up his pace and ran towards the teleportation array where Cheng Xie had told him.

But before he even got close, the almighty being had already caught up with him.

Casting a mystical technique, he turned into rays of black shadows. From the side, he moved past at a fast speed.

“Despicable person! Hand the Divine Crown over and bow down to me or else you shall die a horrible death!”

The white haired almighty being screamed.

“You’re thinking too much!”

Su Yun snorted as he cast the Death Sword over. The Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade worked hand in hand to attack. The Thousand Deep Sword was flowing with radiance as it advanced forward while the Engraved Dragon Blade released a series of ripples and intruded his consciousness. With the three swords working together, countless swords flew out from within the sword sheath and attacked.

“Tyrannical Abyss Fist!”

The white haired almighty being showed no fear. With a bellow, his claws turned into fist and crashed onto Su Yun as though he wanted to turn the entire earth around. When the evil force and fist Qi combined, it was horrendous!

Su Yun made use of the Death Sword to block off the incoming attack. Instead, he heard a clank. Then, his sword was struck by the fist and he fell to the ground.

Su Yun did not seem to be injured by this strike. Instead, he used this chance to escape.

“Don’t even think about it!”

The almighty being was enraged. All of his Evil Qi boiled. In an instant, he chased after Su Yun but just as he moved, the incoming flying swords were already attacking him, causing lacerations all over him and piercing all of the inner strength he had accumulated.

The almighty being frowned but ignored them. The minor

injuries would not be fatal to him. He was about to chase up when a ray of black shadow flew past him and towards Su Yun.

Taking a closer look, he realised it's Li Chong Tian.

“Haha, I forgot. This loyal dog is still around! Oh well! I'll let the both of you handle one another! I just have to sit by and watch! Ant! You can't run away!”

The almighty being snickered. He was no longer chasing after him. Instead, he took out a black pill and swallowed it down. When he regained his energy, he continued to follow suite.

“Cheng Xie!”

Su Yun rushed through the side door and screamed his lungs out.

From the side door, a tall Evil Realm person reeking of Evil Qi and holding onto a broken blade stood on top of the array. His gaze looked weak.

“Human!”

He shouted to the incoming man. He was agitated: “Did you bring back master's Divine Crown?”

“It's here!”

Su Yun raised the Divine Crown in his hands and shouted: “Quick, activate the teleportation array. We need to get out of this place!”

“I'm working on it!”

Cheng Xie was scrambling on the floor. He was sweating profusely.

“But there's an accident. Because the teleportation array had not been in used for a long time, it needed some extra works done!! You can't use it immediately!”

“Just fucking tell me how long do you still need??”

“Give me twenty breaths!”

“Twenty breaths? I’m afraid I can’t even last for ten breaths!”

Su Yun raged.

“Ah!!”

Then, a scream sounded out. At the side door, black mist flooded in. the guard Li Chong Tian had rushed over.

He opened his sly bloodied mouth and a pair of razor sharp eyes. He was furious.

“That’s Captain Li Chong Tian!”

Cheng Xie looked up and shouted to Li Chong Tian.

But it was a pity, Li Chong Tian could no longer recognise him.

Su Yun maneuvered a dozen of swords to form a sword shield in front of him to fend off Li Chong Tian.

‘Dong’! The sword shield was struck with something and a great deal of Evil Qi flowed through the creases of the sword shield and landed in front of Su Yun. Quickly, it formed a ball of thick mist and into a mouth as it bit towards Su Yun.

It was practically unstoppable.

Su Yun moaned silently. He activated the Stormy Wind Sword Technique. The Qi tracks formed and passed through the center of the evil beings as it chirped away. The thousand deep sword and Engraved Dragon Blade slicing the evil beings into a thousand pieces. Li Chong Tian was already wounded. Now that he was confronting Su Yun who had the help of Heavenly Crystal, he would not have the upper hand no matter how crazy he was.

Su Yun was not being polite. Knowing that he had the upper hand, he pulled out the Death Sword and chopped towards the evil mouth.

Then, just as the Death Sword was inching close.

Buzz

A sonorous, spine-chilling cry burst out from the Death Sword.

In that split second, Su Yun felt as though the Death Sword was coming alive. He could hardly control the Death Sword. A blood red 'death' word appeared on the black body of the sword. A huge surge of energy grew. As it flowed out, they turned into mini hands and guided Li Chong Tian's body towards the sword.

Swoosh!

The Evil Qi emerged from the sword as the Death Sword grew crazier. The cries of the sword grew louder and louder. With the Death Sword as the focal point, it formed a huge whirlpool of Evil Qi.

The Evil Qi surged in and the cries grew louder.

Strong!

It was getting stronger!

Su Yun stared at the restlessness and fought to contain the Evil Qi that had gotten Death Sword. It was getting harder to maneuver!

“Ah”

Within the evil mist, a shriek rang out. Initially, it was hoarse and low but as the evil mist slowly got absorbed, the sound started to turn crisp and clear.

“What sword is that?”

The white haired almighty being was stunned.

Swoosh.

The evil mist was being sucked in its entirety by the Death Sword, leaving nothing behind. Now, the Death Sword was like carbon black. An unprecedented yin Evil Qi surged out, it was like boiling water, hua la hua la as it flowed.

As Li Chong Tian's evil mist got sucked away, he was completely changed. He was no longer surrounded by the evil mist. There was

no bloody mouth either. He had regained his human-like form, looking dark and skinny. His hair was in a mess. There was not much life in his eyes.

As the evil mist got absorbed, he fell to the floor frailly. He opened his eyes and looked around the ruined shrine.

“Captain Li Chong Tian!”

Cheng Xie ran over and kneeled in front of him, looking all teary.

“Cheng Xie.”

Li Chong Tian’s sounded weak.

“Captain Li Chong Tian, it’s me! It’s Cheng Xie! Are you ok? I’ll bring you to a safe place immediately!” Cheng Xie exclaimed.

“No, I’m already dead. If not for this Evil Qi, I would not have held on till now” Li Chong Tian revealed a bitter smile.

Cheng Xie’s eyes teared up.

“Who is he”

“He’s someone I’ve invited to retrieve the Divine Crown and to resurrect master.”

“Resurrect master?”

Li Chong Tian eyes were gleaming with passion as he stood up,

“Can he, can he actually resurrect master?” He was using all his might to enunciate each word. But he was not just asking Cheng Xie, he was asking Su Yun too

Su Yun looked at him calmly and into those passionate dark eyes. He knew he could not bring himself to lie.

“Yes, I will.”

“Hahahha! Good! Good!!”

As though Li Chong Tian had gotten a new life. He shrugged Cheng Xie and limped forward.

His backview looked weak.

“Your sword is amazing. It had sucked most of my energy and it’s currently in an evolving state, thus it is not suited for fighting! Now, I’ll cover you both and stop that ‘greedy, malicious lord’. Leave now!”

“Evolving state?”

Su Yun was shocked.

Suddenly, the blazing death sword turned dull and with a clank, it fell to the ground motionlessly.

Hua!

At the same time, the teleportation array was activated. A gust of thick Qi surged into the sky.

The almighty being witnessed the scene and instantly, his heart dropped.

“Impossible. That teleportation had already lost its array essence. How can they still use it?”

“Captain Li Chong Tian! Please leave with us!” Cheng Xie had successfully activated the teleportation array. He shouted to Li Chong Tian.

“No! The both of you will leave by yourselves!”

As though Li Chong Tian was rebelling, he was suddenly fueled with his last straw of energy.

He turned away and looked at Su Yun determined.

“Human! It all lies in your hands now! Go!”

There was not one bit of regrets in his tone of voice.

With that, he turned and stared at the almighty being. Then, he took a deep breath in.

He was not his opponent.

He never was. And he was not afraid.

“Captain Li Chong Tian!”

Cheng Xie screamed.

“Let’s go!”

Su Yun turned and held tightly onto the Divine Crown and Death Sword before stepping through the teleportation array.

Cheng Xie stared angrily at the almighty being. He was grieving as he walked towards the teleportation array.

“Leave? Let’s see when can you head to!”

The white haired almighty being roared as he pounced over. His Evil Qi flooded the floor like raging waves.

But in the next second, he was stopped by Li Chong Tian.

“Do you really think you can stop me?”

The almighty being slapped Li Chong Tian’s head with an intention to crush it in an instant.

But before the palm even got close, there was a huge crack forming on Li Chong Tian’s body. In that crack, there was a series of bloodied radiance shining through.

Bells ringing surrounded the shrine and entered Li Chong Tian.

Dong!

A strong burst of explosion as the destructive Qi engulfed the entire Shrine of Evil Spirits.

It was the warrior’s last Elegy.

Chapter 210 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart

Dong!

A dimmed sound rang and then, two Evil Qi rays descended from the sky as though two asteroids fell down, landing at the peak of the mountain.

The mountain was pitch dark but the shape of the mountain looked just like floating clouds around. Under the dim light of the Evil Realm, it looked extremely mysterious.

That was the Evil Realm's cluster cloud mountain.

Pressing onto the floor with one hand, Su Yun stopped his inertia. It took him a while to regain his momentum. When he looked up to the surroundings, he realised it was dead silent. Beneath him was a golden ray that was spinning.

Cheng Xie laid beside him, looking pale. In his eyes, there was grievance.

Seeing him in that state, he thought about the spirit fruits that were hung on the trees in Soulless Forest and immediately, he thought about Li Chong Tian who gave his all without any fears. Suddenly, Su Yun was very curious about the 'Evil Emperor Xin Wu'.

What kind of being was him. Why would these people give their all for him?

"Cheng Xie!"

Su Yun swallowed his breath and muttered to Cheng Xie: "Don't be sad anymore. Destroy this seal now or else the greedy evil being will pass through the teleportation array and find us. Once he's over, we can't run away anymore! All our efforts will go to waste."

"I understand."

Cheng Xie wiped his face to curb the sadness. Getting up, he bound a few ingredients that were on the golden array and took them up. Without all the ingredients, the seal of the array stopped moving right away. It was broken.

Cheng Xie threw those ingredients aside and sat down.

“It is finally over!”

Carrying a piece of huge rock, Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief.

Although there were some accidents along the way, but the plan was going smoothly.

He raised his hands and took a good look at the Divine Crown. He sensed a faint Qi in the Divine Crown. Then he shook his head and walked over to Cheng Xie.

“The Divine Crown is in our hands. Now, you should do as you promised. Tell me the way to leave the evil realm, Cheng Xie!”

“The method....”

Cheng Xie looked up at Su Yun and mumbled: “I don’t know. But my master knows it. Resurrect my master and he shall instruct you on leaving the Evil Realm.”

“What?” Su Yun was taken aback. He looked furious.

“Have you been lying to me all these years?”

“I didn’t, human! You’ve helped Master. Master will repay you. Please believe me!” Cheng Xie begged.

Su Yun went silent after hearing it.

Indeed, with Cheng Xie’s powers, it was a bit too much to ask him to facilitate him leaving the Evil Realm. If it was not for Cheng Xie’s help, Su Yun might not be able to survive that long. Technically, Su Yun was not at a disadvantage. On top of that, his cultivation level had increased tremendously in such a short period of time. Even when the Monarch Occult Force was activated, the Evil Spirit Essences would not have mature so quickly without

Cheng Xie's ingredients and treasures that nourished it to become the Evil Spirit Qi.

Thinking about it, Su Yun said nothing more. He handed the Divine Crown to Cheng Xie directly.

Carefully, Cheng Xie took it in his hands and took a deep breath in before he placed the divine crown on the ground.

Then, he took his broken blade out. Looking at the blade, he sliced his left wrist.

Swish!

How could a wrist win a blade? Obviously the wrist was broken and the evil blood splattered all over the blade's body.

Su Yun's heart sank.

Like molten lava, the evil blood dissolved the blade, turning the blade blood red and finally, into a molten state of metal.

"Actually, this blade isn't my weapon. It was merely a pretense that I had cultivated. In the broken blade hides an ingredient that I had been cultivating very hard for. It is the beginning for the Divine Crown. I've made it specially for my Master through the teachings of a manual kept in the shrine. With it, master can leave the Divine Crown easily without any restraints."

As Cheng Xie explained, the broken blade was completely dissolved. Bloody red crystals then fell out from the broken blade.

Quickly, Cheng Xie picked them up. With his hands shaking, he picked the Divine Crown and carefully, he stuffed the crystals into a small opening on the Divine Crown.

Su Yun stared closely to this scene.

The crystals penetrated gradually. With a clatter, it was completely penetrated. In that moment, all the black mist surrounding the Divine Crown disappeared and turned into a greyish substance.

After about 3 seconds, the Divine Crown rose. Around it was a wave of Qi which encapsulated the crown tightly. The Qi wave grew and twisted before it formed a silhouette of a person. The Divine Crown was seated on top of the person's head.

That was such a weird, mysterious scene.

“Master.”

Seeing the silhouette of this person that was gradually materializing, Cheng Xie knelt on the ground passionately and exclaimed. His face was full of tears as he choked on his words.

Evil Emperor Xin Wu!

After being in slumber for so many years, he was finally resurrected after so long!

Su Yun looked at this person quietly. Using the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to analyse, he was surprised to find out he could not study this opponent. It was as though this opponent's cultivation level was too high to even be detected. Also, it was as though the opponent's Qi did not have Profound Spirit Qi?

“Young lad, look no further. I'm a mere spiritual being. I won't have any Profound Spirit Qi. I will only possess some spiritual energy.”

A crisp, clear sound emerged from the silhouette.

Su Yun was shocked.

Spiritual being? Just like the Sword Elder?

He looked at the translucent spiritual being. As this person stepped onto the floor, he straightened his back. He looked just about in his thirties and was extremely gracious without much dignity. It was hard to believe this was the killer god from the Shrine of Evil Spirits.

“Thanks for saving me, young lad! I, the Evil Emperor Xin Wu will remember this gratitude!”

The silhouette opened his mouth but the tone of his voice was not icy cold. On the contrary, there was a tinge of warmth.

“Please don’t be. I’ve saved you merely because I hope you can help me leave the Evil Realm and send me back to Sky Martial Continent! If you want to thank someone, just thank your guard. Without his help, you might not even have seen the light of day.”

“I understand!”

Evil Emperor Xin Wu nodded. Looking at the emotional Cheng Xie, he walked over and with his translucent body, he helped him up.

“Although the Shrine of Evil Spirits can’t triumph, but I have no regrets because I have the most loyal servants in the Evil Realm. You’re not just my guards. You’re my brothers.”

Evil Emperor Xin Wu was not a prideful man at all. There was gratitude in his voice.

“Master!” Cheng Xie cried.

Seeing this, Su Yun finally understood the personality of the Emperor. If he wanted loyalty, martial arts and bloody wars would never do the job. Maybe, the Emperor was loyal too and placed friendships as his top priorities and hence, the guards were so loyal to him.

“Don’t be sad, Cheng Xie. Although your cultivation level is very weak now, you must remember, you were once a strong martial artist! Maybe we might no longer be as glorious as before but we used to have it, didn’t we?”

The Emperor comforted.

“Yes, master!” Cheng Xie took a deep breath in and calmed himself down.

“Where are the rest?”

“They all died in the fight just now. Li Chong Tian captain had

passed on! The evil, greedy being is coming for us now!”

“That greedy wolf!”

Evil Emperor Xin Wu clenched his grip tight.

He was annoyed that he was of no match to Greedy Wolf Evil Lord in his current state.

“Master, let’s look for a place with treasures and plan to build a kingdom together. With master’s abilities, we can start a war with Greedy Wolf again!” Cheng Xie stated.

Then, the emperor fell silent. After a long moment, he shook his head: “I’m just a soul who has nothing left. How can I start again? Cheng Xie, I appreciate your loyalty but I can’t do it. My capabilities can’t match up to your loyalty.”

“Master, please don’t ever say such words. It’s my honour to be able to serve master! Master, there are so many secret methods in the Evil Realm, I’m sure master can live in a new body. We might still have chance.”

Cheng Xie’s eyes dulled a bit as he muttered.

“Is there really a chance.”

Hua la!

Just then, the Divine Crown on the Emperor’s head burst with a black radiance. The black radiance shot straight up into the sky and into the far distant, forming a sky high black bridge. Nobody knew where the bridge led to.

When the Emperor saw this, his face changed.

“Scheming! Truly scheming! I have failed in this man’s hands!” Evil Emperor Xin Wu was discontented as he said with his teeth gritted.

“Master, what, what is happening?”

Cheng Xie stared at the black bridge in shock as he asked his

master.

“He has laid a seal on this Divine Crown!”

“What? Since when did he... Did he do that?” Cheng Xie was stunned: “If he had set a seal, why, why didn’t he just take it away? Isn’t the Divine Crown his ultimate goal?”

“You don’t understand, Cheng Xie. Leaving a seal and taking an object are two different concepts. With his methods, he could have finished everything in the Shrine of Evil Spirits. Or even maybe when you retrieve the Divine Crown, he had laid this seal secretly. He is truly unmatched!”

“Then, then, master, what shall we do? Let’s, let’s escape now!”

Cheng Xie said in fear.

“Escape?” The Emperor only shook his head: “There’s no way to escape. Once I leave the Divine Crown, I’d die. If I don’t leave the Divine Crown, then I shall never leave this bridge. With our powers added up, we can never eliminate this seal! I’m afraid today marks the end of my life.”

“Master, no, no, no way. You’ve just gotten back. I want you to lead us again. I want you to bring back those glorious days!” Cheng Xie was screaming his lungs out. He looked so sad.

The Emperor remained speechless.

He turned his gaze to Su Yun who was looking calm. Then he revealed a bitter smile: “Young lad, I didn’t expect I myself to leave as soon as we just met.”

“I’m very sorry.” Su Yun muttered.

“I don’t care what drove you but you’ve saved my life no matter what. Even if I’m going to die. Before I die, I have just one more thing to complete and I hope you’ll help me!”

“Master Emperor, please tell me!”

“Alright!” Evil Emperor Xin Wu nodded and said: “First, I hope

that I can kill this greedy Wolf Evil Lord and take revenge for my Shrine of Evil Spirits. That is my wish! I'm not a good person. No matter how much I have sinned, I must kill him!"

It sounded so scheming and sly.

"You can't do it now in your current state! Unless you can escape Greedy Wolf Evil Lord smoothly!"

"I can't. But even though I can't do it, you can!"

Evil Emperor Xin Wu's words confused Su Yun. Without waiting for Su Yun to process and reply, he continued: "Secondly, it's something that I want to do. Young lad, you've saved me. As a form of gratitude, I will aid you in leaving the Evil Realm! It's actually very simple to leave the Evil Realm. You just need to find the the origin source of the void. There are so many sources of the void in the Evil Realm. But according to what I know, there's a particular one that is just at the door of the Evil Sword Sect. It is guarded by the evil sword guards. You can plead for them to open the door and let you head back to Sky Martial Continent. But, without a pure cultivation level, you will never be able to walk out of the Evil Realm. So young lad, I'm not only just telling you how to leave for sky martial continent. I'm going to bestow you my talents and cultivations."

When Su Yun heard that, he looked at the Emperor in bewilderment. He turned to Cheng Xie at his side and said anxiously: "Emperor, Cheng Xie is just here. Why don't you pass your talents to you? Why are you giving it to me?"

"He has fulfilled his destiny. That is more than enough. If I pass these talents and cultivations to him, he will not be able to maximise its potential. On the contrary, you! You have a strong talent, human! If you get what I have! I believe you can bring back the glory of the Shrine of Evil Spirits! Accept the Divine Crown! Help me kill the evil being!"

He said lightly and extended his arms to reach for the Divine

Crown.

Cheng Xie's eyes were dull. His knees on the floor and his head on the floor. He dared not look up but he was not crying or shouting anymore. He knew the Shrine of Evil Spirits was falling, but a new Shrine of Evil Spirits could be created.

Su Yun stared at the translucent, pale palms as his heart thumped fast and hard.

What was controlling everything? Maybe it was just fate.

Da!

With a light ring, the Divine Crown was taken off.

In that moment, the spiritual body of the Emperor was instantly turning into pearls of vapour.

He smiled at Su Yun. Holding the Divine Crown in his hands, he waited for the young lad's reply. Even when time was running out.

Su Yun did not hesitate. Taking a deep breath in and the Death Sword in his hand, he went down on one knee in front of Evil Emperor Xin Wu.

“From today onwards, you're the king of the Shrine of Evil Spirits!”

Evil Emperor Xin Wu smiled and bestowed the Divine Crown on Su Yun's head lightly.

Then, the Divine Crown changed and turned into a ray of dragon-like seal on Su Yun's forehead. A surge of energy and strength burst forth from the seal and into his body.

In that split second, the translucent spiritual body completely dissipated into the air and floated with the wind into the night sky full of stars.

Chapter 211 - The Battle at Cluster Cloud Mountain

Si si si.

Like a viper's spit, the Evil Qi surged everywhere, the restless and unstable Qi was on the verge of exploding, and was uncontrollable. The surging power flowed out, enveloping his entire body.

Qi Channels.

Bones.

Veins and Arteries.

The internal organs.

He was bestowed with an astonishing amount of strength and power in all aspects.

The Divine Crown was corroded with time, after being damaged, the power in it was gradually diminishing, and was unable to sustain anymore, but, even with its current power, to Su Yun, it was already extremely powerful.

By relying on this gain in power, the Spirit Essences in Su Yun's body seemed to be more refined, as circles after circles of traces started to appear around the Spirit Essences, releasing a mystical power, providing the power to the Spirit Essences, stabilizing the Qi that they produced.

The Spirit Essences in his body had grown stronger.

Su Yun straightened his body, his entire body releasing a white beam that soared into the sky shooting straight through the clouds.

Spirit Soul Realm!

The power of the Divine Crown instantly brought him over the last hurdle and entered the new realm.

Su Yun opened up both of his hands, and could feel the new strength bestowed unto him, causing him to feel free and bright, it was as if he experienced rebirth. The number of Spirit Essence did not increase, but each of them had become extremely big, robust and strong, shocking him.

He raised his hand and gently clenched, only to see a large amount of restless Profound Spirit Qi dancing on his palm.

Even with the draining of the surging force, even with the gradually weakening Heavenly Crystal, he did not feel weaker.

“The remaining power of the Divine Crown has been transferred to you, but that cannot be compared to Master gifting his talent and all of his remaining power to your body. You have forever gained Master’s talent, and you can temporary use his power, to block the incoming Evil Lord Tang Lang!”

(TN: Decided to change the almighty being’s name, greedy wolf sounds too lame.)

Cheng Xie weakly looked at Su Yun, and then he knelt down, and kowtowed to Su Yun.

“Human, please represent my Master and behead Evil Lord Tang Lang!!! Cheng Xie begs you!!”

Su Yun looked at Cheng Xie, his eyes was blazing with a dark fire. He kept Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade, solely wielding the Death Sword. At that moment, he could feel the Death Sword stirring restlessly and glowing.

It had finished evolving, and couldn’t wait to test its power?

Su Yun stared at the sword that was not out of its sheath, and killing intent soared from his heart.

Hua la!

Just at that time, the shuttling bridge suddenly had a black light. The black light swept past, causing the bridge to immediately

disappear. When it completely disappeared, a dark mist silhouette landed in front of them.

The cold jungle Qi was like a large cage the locked down the entire cluster cloud mountain, where the entire place was covered in ice. The temperature in the air was below freezing point, when the person appeared, it was like the entire cluster cloud mountain became his territory.

It was Evil Lord Tang Lang, and, when he saw Su Yun's forehead with the black evil print, he lost it for a moment, following that he was full of rage: "Divine Crown! You actually consumed the Divine Crown? No!! NO!! THE Divine Crown had a much stronger usage, how could it be used by you!!"

"As long as it's in your hands, no matter how big it's usage is, it would still be useless."

Su Yun stepped forward, the step surging with killing intent, his voice was ice cold, his Sword Qi strong.

Rage was burning in Evil Lord Tang Lang's eyes, but after a while, he suddenly changed, and spoke: "You think that after you have obtained the legacy of Evil Emperor Xin Wu, you think you can fight me? Ke, Evil Emperor Xin Wu was beaten by me to the point where he was left with a single strand of his soul, and was powerless, how much can he bestow onto you? He only gave you a slight increase in Profound Spirit Qi, and gave you a stronger fleshly body. Today, not only you, even if he personally came and stood here, he is still but an ant to me! Stupid human, if I were you, I would immediately kneel down, and kowtow to me 9 times, and submit to me. That way, at least you can preserve your life."

"Submit to you? I have never even thought of that phrase before, stop talking, and just fight!"

Su Yun growled, his entire body shifted, rushing towards Evil Lord Tan Lang.

In a moment, his body released graceful and gentle grey light, the grey light covered his entire body, filling him with incomparable power.

That was Evil Emperor Xin Wu's last bit of power, maybe he could not hold on for long, but it was the last attack to his enemy!

Su Yun made his move.

The Death Sword immediately unsheathed, and without hesitation, thrust over. It was like an evil dragon swallowing everything in its wake.

The sword tip released a brilliant light that shot out towards Evil Lord Tan Lang and cut the trees and rocks behind him, while the evil mist around Evil Lord Tan Lang's body was used up, exposing his true form.

“Seeking death!!”

Evil Lord Tan Lang was thoroughly enraged.

The ant got lucky and dared to offend him, how could he not be pissed off? His palms changed to claws, and clawed in front of him, forming out two gigantic Qi Claws in the air that pounced towards Su Yun.

Su Yun reacted and dodged, the evil claws clawed the ground, causing the mountain top to tear apart.

He was not panicky, as he steadily walked forward, then suddenly rushed forward, sweeping the sword, causing a jet black sword image to slash towards Evil Lord Tan Lang.

Dang!

The sword image suddenly stopped, one look, and Evil Lord Tan Lang actually withstood the Sword Qi and the sharp tip aura, locking the sword body in place.

“Ants will simply be ants, The power that Evil Emperor Xin Wu gave you is simply not strong enough to match me!”

With that, the Evil Lord released a palm that went straight towards Su Yun's head, the sound of the palm erupted causing a ripple that soared out, causing the surrounding air to vibrate, as though the place was boiling.

Weng weng weng weng.

Just then, boundless pressure came out from the Death Sword, and in a moment it was inflicted on the Evil Lord's body, causing him to shiver uncontrollably, and even the palm he released could no longer be used!

A trace of Evil Qi was released, the Death Sword had shown its might.

The Sword Qi was like a minute black needle, it pierced into the Evil Lord's body, then frantically sucked the Evil Profound Spirit Qi in his body!

“What?”

The Evil Lord was surprised.

The Death Sword was able to absorb the power of the Spirit Star Realm! Was that the might it had obtained after evolving from absorbing Li Chong Tian's power?

After entering and absorbing, the black needle like substance interrupted and removed the Evil Lord's flow of Qi, causing his insides to be in a mess, and unable to release any mystical techniques.

In the next second, Su Yun's fist came out.

The Evil Lord immediately raised his hands to block, and the fist landed in his palms.

Bang!

The Evil Lord retreated a few steps, the dense brute force actually caused him to be unable to stand properly.

Su Yun was currently in the Spirit Soul Realm, and after adding

on the last power of Evil Emperor Xin Wu, it was unknown how much of an increase his power had grown, especially his body strength, it was inconceivable.

“Seems like you have a few ways to do things.”

Evil Lord Tan Lang had consecutively taken a few hits, and knew that he could not look down on Su Yun, so he hardened himself, and prepared for an all out battle.

Su Yun rushed out again in a forceful manner, after the Death Sword came out from it's sheath, it could no longer fly, but it's dense Sword Qi and killing Qi was so strong that it caused people have difficulty breathing.

“You overestimate yourself! This dirty ant!”

Evil Lord Tan Lang shouted agitatedly, both of his hands swaying, causing a mysterious seal spiral to form between his claws, and then aimed it towards Su Yun.

The Evil Seal flew over, forming into a sinister and terrifying head, biting at Su Yun.

Su Yun raised his sword and sliced down, but as the sword tip slashed, it actually went through the head, it was actually an ethereal form.

His eyes congealed, and anxiously dodged. The head clashed onto the boulder behind him, and actually could instantly cause the entire boulder to melt into blood.

“Hahahahaha, that was just a fraction of my power! This time you will be unable to run!!”

Evil Lord Tan Lang laughed out thrice, his palms coming together again, this time, more Evil Seals came out, covering the skies, numerous and condensed.

If that technique came down, there most likely wouldn't be any chance to escape.

“Crown Dominates the land!”

But Su Yun suddenly shouted out, and the Evil Seal on his forehead lit up, following that, a jet black Evil Qi surged out, completely covering him and forming a cocoon.

Seeing that, Evil Lord Tan Lang frowned, and started to aim the seals towards Su Yun.

Dong!!!!

The few gigantic Evil Seal heads all clashed onto the jet black cocoon, but they were unable to break the cocoon in half!

“Is that the power of the Divine Crown?” Evil Lord Tan Lang was surprised, but his face became even more sinister.

“That should had been mine!” He growled, he leaped over, then releasing 9981 palms, each and every palm was dense and powerful.

The jet black cocoon was struck by the evil palms constantly, causing the entire cluster cloud mountain to quake.

“Fallen Leaves Sword technique!”

During the time while Evil Lord Tan Lang was releasing his palms, Su Yun suddenly cut out of the cocoon by himself, holding the Death Sword and slashing forward, a huge burst of Evil Qi criss crossed, striking Tan Lang.

“Such a low grade Sword Technique, and you still dare to use it on this lord! You’re simply seeking death!”

Tan Lang pointed with his finger, and a black light shot out towards Su Yun. Whatever the black light passed through, there would be eruptions.

Su Yun saw the evil aura appearing, and even with facing such a technique, he did not dodge, but danced along with his sword technique and went forward.

Dong!

The black light struck his body, but he did not have any feeling. He directly went straight to Tan Lang, then suddenly releasing the Evil Qi, as rays after rays of Qi shot out.

“Oh no!”

Evil Lord Tan Lang’s face changed, and he anxiously retreated.

Although his technique was strong, Tan Lang released it in the air, and had a large open weak spot. He thought Su Yun would defend, and never thought that he would take the chance and seize the flaw to attack.

Sou!

Large amounts of Qi penetrated through Tan Lang’s body, after that, a pitch black sword frantically spun.

“Ah!”

Tan Lang cried out, he did not know what technique was it, but upon contact, he had slowed down by more than half.

Storm Sword Technique.

Xiu Xiu xiu xiu xiu.

The Death Sword used boundless, dense Evil Qi and travelled back and forth, like a gigantic evil dragon going through Tan Lang’s body. He wanted to dodge but was not in time, and his waist had a huge hole from the sword. His blood scattered everywhere, his current situation was extremely ugly.

Tan Lang retreated, his eyes were filled with frantic and hate, and stared ferociously at Su Yun.

“No one had ever forced me to this state.”

He endured the pain in his body, and clenched his teeth to shout.

Su Yun stopped moving, waving his hand, he grabbed hold of the Death Sword that flew back to him. The sword tip pointed straight at Tan Lang, as he walked over.

Each step was filled with the intention to kill.

On that day, one person had to die between the two.

“Fine! Fine! The games will stop here, I should use my true abilities now!”

Tan Lang gasped for breath, his voice sinister, his body suddenly fell, both hands supporting himself on the ground, the Evil Qi on his body started leaking, and his entire being started to transform.

Aowuuuuu!

The wolf howl resonated out into the air, following that, Tan Lang’s entire body had transformed into the size of a small mountain, with Evil Qi surrounding his entire body. When it dissipated, a gigantic wolf had appeared!

Tan Lang’s body was extremely strong, his entire body had sharp hair, with evil red eyes, the Qi on his body was extremely astonishing.

The wolf power rippled out, causing all life on cluster cloud mountain to cover their heads and cower in fear, shivering with cold!

“Humph!”

Su Yun squinted his eyes, ignoring the might of the wolf, he directly jumped in to attack, with one sword leveled with his eye, he rushed over.

“hahahaha!”

The gigantic Tan Lang released an ear piercing laughter, following that it’s gigantic wolf claws slashed past, so fast that it could not be seen, in a moment reaching near Su Yun’s head.

The black light on Su Yun’s finger flashed.

Clang!

The entire place was in shambles due to the fight.

“Ah?”

Cheng Xie looked up, and was dumbfounded.

He’s dead?

Chapter 212 - Geniuses of the Mountain River List

Seeing the entire scene, Cheng Xie was dumbfounded, even Tan Lang was startled.

Dead, just like that? How come he could not die under the attacks just now, but would be defeated with this move? And why is there not a drop of blood?

Tan Lang kept retreating, unsure if Su Yun was really killed or not.

Just then, a weird sound came out, only to see the pieces that were smashed, quickly diffusing, forming a liquid body, and quickly shooting out aiming towards Tan Lang's heart, surrounding him, following that it grew, and transformed into a gigantic transparent wall.

“Not good!!”

Tan Lang shouted out, his entire body went berserk and rushed forward, banging onto the transparent wall.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

It tried again and again, and the extremely loud sound reverberated out, as though it could crumble mountains, but no matter how hard it tried to use its strength, it could not shake the wall.

Just then, the top part of the wall opened, and a flow of Qi gushed in!

Tan Lang anxiously jumped to the corner, he wanted to leave the wall, but in the next moment, countless of gigantic arrows fell

from the sky, pouring down like a waterfall, the light arrows fell towards him.

“Ah?”

Tan Lang panicked! He immediately stabilised his body, a wolf cry resonated out, after that, the Evil Qi around his body quickly flew to the top of his head, forming a gigantic shield.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!

The arrows dropped down crashing onto the shield, releasing thunderous sounds. Ripples erupted out from the clash between the shield and arrows, causing the entire cluster cloud mountain to shake violently, as though it would crumble from any of the next incoming arrows.

Kacha!

Finally, the shield could hold no longer, and started to crumble. The light arrows pierced through Tan Lang's enormous body, and in a short span of time, Tan Lang's entire body was pierced with the transparent light, as numerous and densely packed arrows pierced through his skull and ripped it open, causing his blood to gush out.

Hua!

The last light arrow dropped down from the sky, and crashed onto Tan Lang's broken body, the dense and broken power broke the Qi walls, and the remaining power rippled out in all directions.

The light show was gone, Su Yun who was dressed in the pitch black long robes opened his evil looking eyes, holding onto the Death Sword, he stood over the wolf body.

Seeing that the Evil Qi around the body had been dissipated, and Evil Lord Tan Lang's broken body laid there, Su Yun's eyes exposed a carefree emotion.

He raised the Death Sword and was prepared to slice down, and

end the existence of the powerful lord.

“Wait a minute! Wait a minute!!”

Tan Lang used all of his might to shout: “Don’t kill me! You cannot kill me! If you spare me, I can give you anything you wish!!”

“What can you give me?”

Su Yun raised the sword halfway into the air, the sword tip aiming straight towards the big wolf head.

“Whatever you want, anything you can think of, I can give it to you! Other than my life, you can raise any other request.”

Puchi!

Without waiting for Tan Lang to finish speaking, the Death Sword cut down, fiercely entering Tan Lang’s big skull.

Cheng Xie who was at the side was startled.

He thought that Su Yun would listen to what Tan Lang had to say, but never could he imagine that Su Yun would not even listen, and just take action.

It was not that Su Yun did not want to hear it, it was that he dare not do it.

The information that Cheng Xie and Evil Emperor Wu Xin had given him, was that Evil Lord Tan Lang was naturally crafty and sly, if he still had words to say, meant that he still had cards to play, so Su Yun was more than willing to kill him than to listen to him, in case something else happened.

The Death Sword pierced in, releasing a large amount of Evil Qi from the body, and one after another, sucking needles entered the skull of the Evil Lord Tan Lang, frantically sucking all of the energy from his body.

“No no!! Ant!! I swear I will kill you!!”

Evil Lord Tan Lang shuddered involuntarily, the strength was leaving his body, and his wails and cries resonated under the heavens.

A large number of spirits rose out from Spirit Lord Tan Lang's body, and then formed a sinister spirit claw that grabbed towards him.

All these spirits were the spirits devoured by Tan Lang, but currently, they had all become a part of Tan Lang.

Su Yun looked at the spirits and waved his Death Sword. The Death Sword was currently a bottomless abyss, devouring all the spirits, then he continued to pierce into Tan Lang's head and absorb everything.

Chi!!!

Chi!!!

While absorbing, The Death Sword kept releasing a strange sound from the sword body.

All these weird sounds sounded like a celebration, a scream, as though absorbing all the energy caused it to feel extremely cheerful.

The sword was excited!

Unless, it enjoyed absorbing the power of the Evil Realm people?

“Since it's like that, go absorb! Go and drink! Go and take it!”

Su Yun held onto the Death Sword tightly and muttered.

Evil Lord Tan Lang was not completely dead yet, he was using his last bit of strength to force the Death Sword out of his head, but it was not enough to contend against the Death Sword. The Death Sword released an ominous glint, so Su Yun used his strong Evil Profound Spirit Qi to suppress the sword, and allow it to absorb better.

Wu...

Finally, the voice subsided, Evil Lord Tan Lang stopped moving.

His giant body went limp, the skin stuck onto the bones, his flesh all disappeared, the surrounding Evil Qi around his body had completely disappeared, and not a shadow was left.

A Spirit Star grade cultivator fell just like that.

Cheng Xie looked over, as though everything that happened was a dream.

And Su Yun was more in disbelief.

I actually killed a Spirit Star cultivator?

He did his utmost to breathe, and regained his senses with difficulty.

Raising both of his hands, he gazed at the grey light, seeing it slowly float up, rising into the air and disappearing. Evil Emperor Xin Wu's last bit of power was disappearing into the world, that meant yet another Spirit Star cultivator was lost.

The entire cluster cloud mountain had a negative feeling to it, and it was a natural response that occurs due to the loss of a strong cultivator, as countless creatures silently dropped tears, as they could not help but weep.

Su Yun looked at the aftermath once again, and then to the Death Sword that did not have any more light, and knew that it had entered some sort of state. He picked it up and kept it in the sheath.

Evil Lord Tan Lang's power was much stronger than Li Chong Tian, and the power absorbed by the Death Sword allowed it to progress even further.

He slung the Death Sword on his back, then jumped down from the bones of Tan Lang, and walked over to Cheng Xie.

The earth was split, the undulations in the air had not recovered, as though a storm had just passed.

“Thank you.”

Cheng Xie raised his dim eyes, and said hoarsely towards Su Yun.

“No need for thanks, this was meant to thank senior Evil Emperor Wu Xin.” Su Yun replied.

“I did not choose the wrong person, my master too!”

Su Yun was quiet for a moment, then asked: “How’re you doing?”

“I’m fine!”

Cheng Xie stood up, and exposed an ugly smile.

Su Yun nodded, and ran to find Tan Lang’s treasures, but disappointingly found out that the treasures had disappeared along with him upon death, as they were kept in a special spatial space that only he had access to.

He could tell that he would not be able to obtain anything, so he looked around, and spoke to Cheng Xie: “I will be preparing to head to Evil Sword Sect to ask them to allow me to go through the void exit to leave the Evil Realm, what about you? Do you want to go with me?”

“No, I won’t.”

Cheng Xie shook his head, and looked around in grief.

“Nothing can be revived anymore. Master is gone, the guards are also gone, I am the only person left from the Shrine of Evil Spirits, where else can I go? I plan to stay on Cluster Cloud Mountain to protect the place my Master had passed on, I think that is enough.”

Saying that, Cheng Xie’s mouth exposed a bitter and pained smile.

“All these years, I was fixated on reviving Master, the burden of reviving the Shrine of Evil spirits was all on me, and it was too heavy, maybe I need to rest a while, rest a while.”

Everyone had passed on, and only he was left, to be able to survive until now, was all on his faith. Now that his faith was also gone, his heart was like a mirror, nothing to fear, nothing to miss, nothing to desire and nothing to hope for.

Su Yun knew, staying was Cheng Xie's best option.

He nodded his head, took a deep breath, and expressed understanding.

"Then I'll be off."

"En."

"Take care!"

"If you have the chance next time, maybe you can come visit me here!" Cheng Xie laughed: "If I am still alive, that is."

"En!"

Su Yun turned his head and walked on.

After walking a few steps, he suddenly stopped, and looked at Cheng Xie.

"Oh yeah, there was one thing you said that was wrong."

"What?" Cheng Xie expressed a startled look.

Only to see Su Yun extending his fist and gently patting his own chest.

"You're not the only one left from the Shrine of Evil Spirits, there's still one here." Su Yun exposed a smile, and with that, he turned and left.

Cheng Xie watched the figure gradually disappear in shock, and an ugly smile appeared on his black face.

"That human ah, had gained Master's legacy, I wonder what that will bring to the Evil Realm from here on out."

Boundless white mist floated around the majestic Immortal Sword Mountain top, a row of people dressed in blademaster clothes, landed on Immortal Sword Sect's field, concentrating fully on training the Imperial Sword Technique, only to see sharp swords flying in the air, it was extremely spectacular.

Ever since Limitless Sword Lord strongly publicised the Imperial Sword Technique, Immortal Sword Sect's reputation had suffered extremely severe challenges.

Immortal Sword Sect trained in the sword, and the flying Imperial Sword Technique spread widely over ten thousand of miles, of course, with Limitless Sword Lord bringing his even more consummate Imperial Sword Technique, the sword technique powers had pressured everywhere, and even the matter of Clan Elder Shen Hong of the Immortal Sword Sect being killed, had shook the world.

No one saw Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique as the number one anymore, at least, they still had the Limitless Sword lord on top of them.

Many disciples thus wanted to leave Immortal Sword Sect, as learning was never number one, and martial techniques were never number two. Humans were forever yearning for the top mystical techniques, and not substandard techniques.

The Immortal Sword Sect was sinking deeper into the crisis day by day, and the clan elders in the sect were constantly having headaches.

Also, just as Immortal Sword Sect was suffering from the predicament, and while suffering from the countless challenges, the Immortal Sword Sect's Sect leader finally came out of closed door cultivation.

He brought out the true real and abstruse imperial sword technique from the mountain, to receive the disciples and elders.

With the new and improved Imperial Sword Technique, the Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique would no longer be limited to flying on the swords, but could actually use the Imperial Sword Technique to kill people.

No one knew if the Imperial Sword Technique was a technique operated by using Qi, but they knew, the sword of Immortal Sword Sect would finally not be used to carry people to fly.

Just that, they could only travel with one flying sword, and it took tremendous amount of strength already. The new Imperial Sword Technique was personally created by the Immortal Sword Sect's Sect leader, and ordinary disciples had great difficulty learning it, only the Clan Elders had access to it, and could temporarily use it to kill while flying.

Although it could not be compared to Limitless Sword Lord, at least it could redeem some face for the sect, and at least they could tell the other people, that the Imperial Sword Killing Technique, was not something only the Sword Lord had.

“Clan Elder Feng Jian!! Clan Elder Feng Jian!!”

Just then, an outer sect disciple dressed in a green garment rushed into the sword field, towards Fourth Clan Elder Feng Jian who was sitting down and supervising the disciples on training.

Ever since the battle at Blossom Heart Valley, Feng Jian had suffered injuries, and his power had dropped by a fair bit, even having an incompletely cured illness, so he was staying in the sect to recuperate. Alone in the sword field, he supervised the disciples to train.

“Why are you so rushed and anxious?”

Feng Jian, whose face was pale white asked.

“There's two people outside!”

“Two people and you're scared to this point?” Feng Jian frowned: “Who are they?”

“People... People from the Mountain River List.”

The disciple’s voice was full of shivering.

“What?”

Feng Jian suddenly stood up, astonishment flashing through his eyes.

“The people on Mountain River List are all unique geniuses! What are they doing here?” He pondered for a while, then waved his hand, and said: “Get Yan Shan, Wang Hao, Zhang Kai Feng to come here, and accompany me to receive them!”

“Yes!”

The disciple immediately cupped his fists.

“Yes, other than that, quickly inform the matter to Second Clan Elder Tang Tian!”

“Yes!”

The disciple said and turned to run.

Feng Jian’s gaze was as sharp as a sword, after thinking for a while, he stood up, and shouted to the disciple: “You all will continue training, do not dare to laze!”

With that, he went to the hall.

Chapter 213 - Challenge

The Mountain River Sect contained the top twenty most talented martial artists in the Sky Martial Continent.

On the list, none of them had cultivated for more than 30 years, but because of their talent, their cultivation were astonishing. Those that managed to make it into the Mountain River Sect were definitely the elites among the elites.

The Mountain River Sect was renewed every decade. With the professionals as the judges, there would be a meeting of recognition where the people who made it to the list would attend and enter the list with acknowledgement.

Of course, the Mountain River Sect was not the most precise. There was a minority of martial artists who had hidden talents that would not choose to attend this meet but most of them would enter to be recognised. After all, being on the Mountain River Sect would give them boundless benefits. Some gifted martial artists entered this list intentionally to attract all other martial artists to challenge them. For some maniacs who were obsessed with fighting, it was a clear sign.

When Feng Jian led Bai Yan Shan, Zhang Kai Feng and Wang Hao, the three disciples from Immortal Sword Sect and who were the most talented into the main hall, seated in the center of the hall was a white haired white robe man and a man in a purple robe who were waiting for them.

The older one had white hair all over, and looked like an old wise man. But he sat by the side of the man in purple with his head held low as though he was guilty of something.

The man smiled lightly as his brows arched evenly. He was handsome. By his side was a crisp, clear green sword. The sword was not covered in a sheath so it glimmered with an aura of green light. It looked extraordinary.

One old and a young master. The two of them looked almighty and graceful.

As Feng Jian and the others entered the hall, the two did not look straight at them. Wang Hao was enraged instantly. He rolled his eyes and shouted: “Elder Feng has arrived!”

With that, the two finally turned their gaze on them.

The man lowered his cup steadily and stood up as he cupped his fist and greeted Feng Jian: “Is this Elder Feng Jian? I’ve heard so much about you!”

His tone sounded neutral.

How impolite! How could he use such a neutral tone while talking to a clan elder?

Zhang Kai Feng and Wang Hao was infuriated. Bai Yang Shan was the only whose eyes burned with passion as she looked at the man with glistening eyes. There was an intention to fight.

Feng Jian was not annoyed because of that. He sensed the change amongst the three disciples and coughed slightly as he whispered: “Don’t be angry, anyone who can make it into the Mountain River Sect all deserve to be prideful. If you are not happy with it, then practise harder in future to make it into the list! You have to know, there’s not one person from Immortal Sword Sect that could make it to the list!”

“Very soon, there will be!” Wang Hao clenched his fist tightly and commented unhappily.

Feng Jian nodded. He did not say another word as he turned to look at the man.

“May I know who are you?”

The man smiled and sat back onto the chair. Speaking, he introduced himself: “I’m Lin Tian Yin!”

“Lin Tian Yin?” Feng Jian thought for a moment before his facial

expression changed.

“You’re the Lin Tian Yin whose positioned 19th on the Mountain River Sect’s list?”

“That’s right.” the man chuckled.

“Fuck, you’re at the bottom of the list!” Wang Hao groaned. His tone was not very nice and coincidentally, everyone heard it.

“Ridiculous!”

The elder standing behind Lin Tian Yin face sunk as he shouted: “How dare you humiliate young master Lin Tian Yin? Apologize at once!”

“How did I humiliate him? Am I wrong?” Wang Hao placed his hands in front of his chest and challenged him: “There’s a total of twenty positions in the list of Mountain River Sect. he’s the 19th. If he isn’t the bottom ones, what is he?”

“Then, can you even reach the bottom list?” Lin Tian Yin voice came out.

“Err..” Just as Wang Hao wanted to answer subconsciously, he sensed something was wrong and stopped himself immediately.

Zhang Kai Feng heaved a sigh of relief. He thought to himself, thank goodness Wang Hao did not get the better of himself or else, we would be embarrassed.

Knowing Lin Tian Yin was not a simple man, Feng Jian dared not go in circles with him. He said directly: “Don’t talk about these useless things! May I know why is Young master Lin is looking for Immortal Sword Sect? If you wanted to take a look around, I can arrange for Kai Feng to bring you around! The sect leaders had just had just comprehended the killing technique for the Imperial Sword Technique. Its powers are destructive and many people have come by to watch!”

“Oh, the Imperial Sword Technique” Lin Tian Yin looked

disinterested. He smiled lightly: “Although I use swords too but I don’t really have an interest in the Imperial Sword Technique. In my perspective, speed is the key. Under the heaven, skills must be fast. Once you attained the highest speed where your opponent can’t figure out your next move, then that’s the strongest.”

With that, Feng Jian was frustrated. Speaking of the speed of the sword, he was basically openly challenging him. Everyone in Jue Lian district knew Feng Jian’s sword was the fastest in Immortal Sword Sect.

But it was a pity. Although Lin Tian Yin was a gifted martial artist that was in the Mountain River Sect, he was ultimately a younger generation. If he was to battle him, it was hard to let it pass by no matter who won the fight.

He settled himself and asked steadily: “Then why are you here, master Lin?”

“Nothing big.” lin Tian Yin said lightly: “I’m just here to propose a challenge!”

“Challenge?”

With that, Feng Jian turned pale.

But Lin Tian Yin took out a silver lotus from his jaded storage ring and placed it on the table.

Once the lotus was brought out, it shone brightly. It was extravagant. Surrounded it was an odd Qi that intoxicated people.

Treasure!

Feng Jian and Bai Yan Shan thought of this word.

“This is the treasure that has been passed down for generations. It is considered a Star Level treasure. It is called Lotus Kingdom, a miniature world. Those who cultivate within that world can expand their talents by three times and so, their cultivation level would increase tremendously! It has been one thing that I have

been using! Today, I'm putting it out!"

Lin Tian Yin said swiftly.

The three heard and instantly, their hearts burned with the desire.

Increasing your talents. That was practically invaluable!

"What do you want?" Feng Jian set his gaze on the Lotus Kingdom and asked.

"Very simple!"

Once again, Lin Tian Yin placed his hand back into the ring and took out a glistening cultivation paper and threw it onto the ground.

"When I got into Jue Lian District, I made a challenge book that consist of all the sects that I have challenged. All the people that have accepted my challenge would sign a contract with me!"

"Challenge book?"

"Yup, defeat me and the Lotus Kingdom is yours. And if you lose, you shall sign this deed and do something for me unconditionally in the future!"

Lin Tian Yin smirked.

A chill was sent down everybody else's spine.

Looking at the shining cultivation paper, everyone was solemn. If Lin Tian Yin said nothing but the truth then most of the young men in Jue Lian District would be claimed by him.

"You want to challenge the Immortal Sword Sect now?"

Feng jian muttered: "If that's the case, there's not a need to. Whilst the people from Immortal Sword Sect are not too bad, but they know their limits. Seeing the waves of your Qi, you're already near the Spirit Soul realm or even might have attained it. None of my disciples have attained the Spirit Soul realm within 30 years of

cultivation! So, I'll pass."

"Then isn't your Immortal Sword Sect too weak?"

Lin Tian Yin looked at the people behind him and mocked: "Elder Feng, are these three gifted martial artists merely for display?"

"They are not your match." Feng Jian explained.

"Clan elder, you can't say that!"

Wang Hao and Zhang Kai Feng was slightly discontented now. Wang Hao then spoke out: "Though his cultivation is very high, but in terms of killing, it's not just about cultivation level. It's also about abilities. If we don't fight, how do we know who is more capable?"

"Shut up!"

Feng Jian was stern: "Don't make rash decisions when you're angry. This has got to do with the pride and dignity of our sect. Don't you dare make any stupid decisions!"

"Hahahah, Clan Elder Feng Jian, you're too serious. It's just a simple friendly match. There's nothing to do with pride or dignity. You're too serious!"

Lin Tian Yin laughed but in his voice, there was no regrets.

But Feng Jian remained stern and solemn.

Everyone was silent. Lin Tian Yin shook his head uncontrollably. He landed his gaze on the speechless Bai Yan Shan and said: "Is this gorgeous lady the maniac Bai Yan Shan? I've heard a lot about you ever since I step foot into Jue Lian district!"

"Maniac?" Bai Yan Shan was shocked.

"I've heard that you've attained an insane level of martial arts who wants to challenge any experts that were better than you. The outside world called you the maniac girl. Tsk tsk, I wonder if I compared you to the Valkyrie, which of you is more of a maniac!"

“Valkyrie?” Bai Yan Shan was burning with passion now: “The one that is on the 11th position on the Mountain River Sect?”

Lin Tian Yin nodded. He was about to leave.

“Since no one from the Immortal Sword Sect dares to accept the challenge, I shall take my leave now! I bid my farewell. All the sects in Jue Lian District, I never thought the strongest, Immortal Sword Sect would be a coward. Aye.”

“Stand there! I, Wang Hao here will fight with you!” Wang Hao was fuming red as he bellowed.

“Wang Hao?” Feng Jian was going crazy.

Wang Hao muttered: “Clan Elder, Wang Hao is representing himself. This has got nothing to do with the sect. Please don’t worry!”

“You.”

“Hahaha! Great! You are gutsy!”

Lin Tian Yin laughed as he shot a glance at Bai Yan Shan and Zhang Kai Feng and asked: “What about the two of you? Are you interested to spar?”

“I’ll try.” Zhang Kai Feng did not reject. After all, he was sparring with an expert.

Then, the competitive Bai Yan Shan thought for a moment before she answered: “Not a need. You’re too powerful. You’re like that other person. I’m not your match.”

“That person?” Lin Tian Yin was stunned: “Who?”

He was an expert of Mountain River Sect. If there was someone like him, then he would also be a Mountain River Sect expert too right?

Bai Yan Shan kept her composure and replied: “Limitless, known as Su Yun. He’s the one who murdered my master! If he was actually enrolled into the Mountain River Sect, you’d probably be

the last in position.”

“Where is he?” Lin Tian Yin muttered. He was unhappy.

Bai Yan Shan shook her head and fell silent.

“We’ll talk later. Let’s fight first!” Wang Hao pestered.

Lin Tian Yin stared at Bai Yan Shan, nodded and turn to leave.

Chapter 214 - Evil Sword Sect

Wearing a set of black cape, Su Yun walked in the small alley of darkness.

The surrounding was calm and clear, there was not a bit of living thing grown around. The floor was covered with sticky, slimy mud. Just right ahead was a glowing green city. The city stood tall as the evil aura beamed. A huge array covered the entire city as it turned. Several Evil Realm people reeking of Evil Qi automatically landed when they got near to the city, and then walked in.

That was the cultivation land of 'Evil Lord You Xie'. Once anyone entered the Evil Lord You Xie's place, they were protected! Of course, this was also the place where the evil people activities flourished and was closest to the Evil Sword Sect.

From the cluster cloud mountain, Su Yun had heard about the location of the Evil Sword Sect but because he looked slightly different from the people that were native to the Evil Realm, even though he had Evil Spirit Essence, and reeked of Evil Qi, it was still not enough. The evil people would still recognize and call him a human, thus attacking him. Out of frustration, Su Yun put on the cape, concealing his identity.

He had been travelling for about a month's time before he arrived at the cultivation grounds of Evil Lord You Xie.

The Evil Realm was unlike Sky Martial Continent. The evil people were greedy and lustful, and always had ill intentions. That was just the natural disposition of the evil people. For Evil Realm people like Li Chong Tian, they were extremely rare. As such, there was only one sect in the Evil Realm, which was Evil Sword Sect. The Evil Sword Sect recruited people on a very strict condition. To visit the Evil Sword Sect was not a simple task either.

Leaving other things aside, if Su Yun informed the Evil Sword

Sect that he himself was from Sky Martial Continent and would like to pass through the Evil Realm, he might be killed by the Evil Sword Sect and they would devour his soul to cultivate the Sword Essence for the Evil Sword Sect.

The evil people from the Evil Realm bore a grudge with the outside world because in their shoes, anything that had a life was a threat to them. Hence, the people outside was definitely a threat to them.

And because of their mindset, their desire to gain strength surpassed many other realms. The people from the Evil Realm was also stronger.

He had to think of a way to enter the Evil Sword Sect to look for the source of origin and return back to the sky martial continent.

“The Evil Qi ahead is very thick, seems like this is a powerful Evil Array eh?”

Just as Su Yun stepped forward towards the cultivation grounds of Evil Lord You Xie, a voice emerged.

Crisp, gentle and sweet. It was Ling Qing Yu who had been asleep for a long time.

“Qing Yu, you’ve recovered?” Su Yun was shocked before he smiled and ask.

“Almost!” Ling Qing Yu sounded out. Through the Sword Sheath, she took a peek of the outside world and was shocked: “Are we still in the Evil Realm?”

“Yeah, I still can’t find a way to leave the Evil Realm.”

“Then just follow my method to gather all the ingredients then I’ll help you. Let’s head back.”

“I’ve estimated that it’ll take at least 3 years for me to gather all the ingredients you’ve mentioned. The risks are huge too. I have to travel the entire Evil Realm to gather them! It’s an extremely

difficult task. As of now, I have a method that we can use to leave the Evil Realm easily. I would like to try it first!”

“Try? What method is that?”

Ling Qing Yu asked out of curiosity.

“First, let me sell a story!”

Su Yun laughed and pulled down his cape to cover his pale face as he walked towards the cultivation ground of Evil Lord You Xie.

At the entrance, there were two evil people standing guard. Each and every evil person’s face were embedded in their eyes.

“You’re a stranger here!”

When Su Yun got near, one of the evil person shouted to Su Yun. The voice was hoarse.

“I won’t be in the near future.”

Su Yun looked up to release a great deal of Evil Qi with his face covered as he muttered.

He was already a first level Spirit Soul Cultivator and was powerful. His Evil Spirit Essence had hit a breakthrough and his Evil Qi was strong. Releasing it like this, the guards trembled slightly.

The evil person was not as powerful as Su Yun. He dared not offend him so he giggled and said: “Master, please head in.”

Su Yun lowered his head, removed the Evil Qi and stepped forward.

Every powerful being represented a power. They either owned a territory, a completely new island, or a mountain peak that was made from treasures to claim it their own. When the cultivation ground was set up, all the powerful beings would then call and hire evil people to serve them and protect them so they could cultivate in peace.

The almighty beings protected all the evil people who came forth to them. And for those evil people, they became the almighty being's sword and blades, the almighty being's strength. It was a win-win situation for both parties. It was a rare model to see in the Evil Realm.

Once he was in the cultivation grounds, he could see several evil people seated in smaller realms, meditating or cultivating. Some even used the realm to place some of the items in exchange with others. It was busy.

Some of the evil people managed to get a hold of evil weapons and ingredients. They roamed around inside the arrays and interacted with the people to exchange and get something they needed.

There was no currency in the Evil Realm. Other than those almighty that traded with the outside world, they lived like beasts. They hunted for their food, and cultivated for their lives. It was that simple.

Su Yun walked among the evil people quietly as he looked around.

It had been a year since he came to the Evil Realm. Initially, Cheng Xie would bring him towards the Black Evil Cave Mansion. So He was no stranger to the Evil Realm people. With top notch communication skills, he had familiarised himself with all the communication strategies Cheng Xie had taught him and gotten a few baseline information about the people from Evil Sword Sect.

The Evil Sword Sect was not like the bigger sects in Sky Martial Continent. They were just a simple authoritative figure. They lived for the evil people. Of course, it was different from all the almighty. The Evil Sword Sect would recruit some evil people to nurture and to teach them their own Evil Sword Techniques so they became their own swords.

But, the situation of the Evil Sword Sect was much better than

other authority figures. Although the people from Evil Sword Sect was disgusted by the people from the outside world, they bonded tightly to one another. They treated one another with honesty unlike the majority of the evil people who wanted to kill one another most of the time to steal each other's treasures and take their evil powers.

Covered in his black cape, Su Yun walked forward with the Death Sword hanging around his waist. His eyes darted around. Finally, his gaze landed somewhere far ahead where an Evil Realm person inside the arrays talking to other people.

That man was wearing a maroon leather armour, his skin was dark and his evil eyes blazing with fire. He had a short stature and his cultivation was most likely of the sixth level Spirit Core realm. He was attempting to exchange his 'Disseminating Bone Flower' for the other party's 'Absolute Black Petal'. But there was an accident, the other party was not interested in his 'disseminating bone flower' at all.

Su Yun fixed his eyes on the sailcloth hung on the shorter evil person. The sailcloth was merely the size of a palm yet it was shimmering brightly in the darkness of the Evil Realm. It was outstanding and on it was a embroidered word 'Sword'.

It was the logo of the Evil Sword Seal.

Frequently, the Evil Sword Sect had people coming out to look for things for an exchange. Seemed like it was true.

Su Yun took a deep breath and stepped forward.

"I want to exchange for the 'Absolute Black Petal'. I was wondering what you wanted for it."

Su Yun walked over and said to the evil person seated in the Evil Array.

The evil person had blood red eyes. He had a thick layer of Evil Qi enveloping him as though he was a spiritual being.

He looked up to Su Yun then he replied in a hoarse voice: “Other than Heavenly Wolf Venom, Pentagonal Drift Stone, Crafty Gel or Onyx Beast Soul, I don’t want anything else!”

“Oh.”

Su Yun nodded and peeped towards the disciple of Evil Spirit Sword who was standing one side. Taking a bloodied radiant piece of meat from his storage ring, he asked: “Don’t you want the heart of a 6 tailed demon?”

“What?” The evil person looked up with his eyes huge and stared at the thing in Su Yun’s eyes.

Every single evil person around him looked to him.

The 6 tailed demon was a treasure in the Evil Realm. Though its powers were not high but it was extremely rare. The 6 tailed demon’s organs were extremely precious. They could be used to cultivate pills. Especially the heart, it was invaluable. It was a coincidence that Su Yun met one 6 tailed demon along the way. He managed to kill it and retrieve its heart.

With this, he could save a lot on planning.

“I’ll exchange! I’ll exchange for it!” The evil person shouted anxiously as though he feared that if he hesitated for one bit, Su Yun would change his mind.

“Great!”

Su Yun passed the heart over and took the ‘absolute black petal’ from his hand.

The disciple from the Evil Sword Sect witnessed the lost of the item he wanted. He looked disappointed and was about to leave.

“Hold on for a moment.”

Su Yun called out to him.

“Is there anything?” The disciple asked.

“I want to use this Absolute Black Petal to exchange for your ‘Disseminating Bone Flower’, may I?”

Su Yun asked.

“Oh?” The evil person looked shock. He never saw this coming.

“You used the heart to exchange for the Absolute Black Petal, it was just to get the Disseminating Bone Flower from me?”

“Yup!” Su Yun nodded.

“This...” The disciple pondered but still, he agreed: “Since that’s the case, then alright! I’ll trade with you!”

“Thank you so much!”

“You’re welcome. I should thank you. In terms of value, the ‘Disseminating Bone Flower’ can’t be compared to the ‘Absolute Black Petal’. I’m merely trying my luck by using this to exchange for it!”

The evil person smiled sheepishly.

Su Yun did not engage in the conversation. He exchanged the item with him with utmost sincerity.

With the Absolute Black Petal, the disciple was obviously happy. He was cheerful and energised as he held onto the Absolute Black Petal.

“Oh yes, can I ask you one question?”

Su Yun threw the disseminating bone flower into his storage ring and started to ask.

“Go ahead!” the man smiled widely.

“How do I go through the Evil Sword Sect door?” Su Yun cut the bush and went straight to the point.

With that, the man was stunned.

His guard was held high now. He took a step back and stared at Su Yun. Then, he asked: “Why are you asking this? Is this your

first time stepping foot on the cultivation grounds of Evil Lord You Xie?”

“Yeah.” Su Yun put on a pretense and continued: “I’m the servant of Black Evil Lord. I’m currently being sent to ask a favour from Evil Sword Sect. I wonder how should I head there. If you know, could you please tell me.”

Su Yun was polite and sincere. The evil person could not help but start muttering to himself.

He probably only had good intentions right? After all, he was just enquiring about the location of Evil Sword Sect. Many people knew where the Evil Sword Sect was. He did not have to ask him on purpose. It was just pure coincidence.

Thinking of that, the evil man nodded and smiled slyly: “That’s nice. I’m from Evil Sword Sect. Are you really from Black Evil Cave Mansion?”

“Of course.” Su Yun looked happy: “I never thought it would be such a great coincidence. Great! Can you bring me there?”

“Don’t get too happy too soon. Do you have anything that can prove yourself?”

“I have a badge. But it was snatched by some other evil people along the way. But don’t worry, I’m just a first level Spirit Soul Cultivator. What kind of chaos can I possibly bring? I’m just seeking help. I won’t stay long at Evil Sword Sect.”

Su Yun was serious but his heart was thumping fast.

If there was nothing to prove himself right then he would land himself in a difficult position. Hopefully this man could bring him to Evil Sword Sect based on the fact he had just helped him get what he wanted.

Su Yun’s words did not make the man decide quickly. He lowered his head and thought about it.

Su Yun stared tightly at him as he broke out into a cold sweat underneath the cape.

After a long while, the man nodded and said: “Alright, I’ll bring you to the Evil Sword Sect!”

Chapter 215 - Tournament

The Evil Sword Sect disciple led Su Yun out of the Evil Lord You Xie's cultivation ground, straight through two huge mountains and into an open field.

The Evil Sword Sect disciple was called Hun San. He was new to the Evil Sword Sect with less than 4 years of experience and he had yet to learn much of the Evil Sword Mystical Techniques.

To cultivate his own Evil Sword, he had been gathering ingredients from all over the place. As of today, he had gathered all of the ingredients he needed. All he was left was the Sword Spirit.

The people in the Evil Realm made treasures. To bestow more spirituality in a treasure, they would usually capture a few evil people or beasts and extract all of their spirits and souls to incorporate into the treasures. Such methods were banned from Sky Martial Continent, but in the Evil Realm, it was a norm.

Su Yun was already used to it.

"I wonder why evil friend Su is here to visit sword sect?"

On the journey, Hun San could not help but ask.

When Su Yun heard his question, he cupped his fist and bowed to Hun San and chanted a few words out: "To be honest, the Black Evil Lord wanted me to complete a mission for him in another world, but my lord is still recuperating. Recently he is about to make a breakthrough so it is inconvenient for him to use his skills to send me there. I can only hope that sword sect will provide me with the void exit to send me through to the other world to complete my mission."

Su Yun lied about the need for the Evil Sword Sect to activate a void exit.

"Void exit? You wanna use the void exit at the Evil Sword Sect?"

Hun San was stunned but he asked back quickly.

Looking at his expression, Su Yun's heart sank. He sensed something was wrong. Muttering: "Something like that, is it very inconvenient?"

"Inconvenient? Well, not that it is inconvenient but you've come at the wrong time! The void exit is ruined."

"....."

"Three months ago, master Xie Wu from the Evil Sword Sect had headed to the outside world to gather some ingredients but just as the void exit was activated, and he was about to leave the Evil Realm, the void exit exploded. Master Xie Wu was injured in this process. He has yet to recover. Everyone in the Evil Sword Sect are investigated, and realised that there was a glitch in the ancient Evil Realm at the top of the void exit. Some of the ingredients had gone missing and so the void exit was unstable. My master had sent people to repair it through the nights but I don't know how long it would take!"

"Just like this?" Su Yun was taken aback: "Can't you just set up another void exit?"

"Set up another one? Tsk, evil friend Su, you don't understand my sect's void exit! Do you know why there's only so little void exits in the Evil Realm? Because the void exits are located at places where there are crevices in between the worlds. Only at these crevices can a void exit be built. Do you think we don't want to build more of them? The conditions don't match. Every day, the void exit can only hold one person and there are only so many of them. So, only the almighty ones get to pass through the void exit. Most of them know how to use their skills to send them through so they're merely just saving their energy by using these void exit."

"I see."

Su Yun fell silent.

“We’re about to reach Evil Sword Sect. I’ll be seeing the commander in a while and I’ll bring this matter up to him. If he agrees, you just need to wait for the void exit to be repaired.”

“Alright, I have plenty of time for my mission, I can wait for a few days.” Su Yun nodded his head.

“That’s great. Although Evil Sword Sect is not that close to Black Evil Cave Mansion but our lords are fated. I believe that won’t be a huge problem. Also, evil friend, you have helped me to attain the absolute black petal. I’ll definitely help you.”

Hun San said.

The both of them continued talking and very soon, they arrived at Evil Sword Sect.

It was a gigantic black mountain. But right in front of the black mountain sat a tall, enormous statue.

It was a headless statue, but it was dressed in a body of armour. In it’s hand was a huge stone carved sword. It looked solemn and fierce.

“This is the guardian of the Evil Sword Sect, The Headless Sky Devil. It was rumoured that when the sect comes under threat, this Headless Sky Devil will come to life and exterminate any threats that he deem fit. I don’t know its true powers, but it is terrifying enough that no evil person dares to create chaos at Evil Sword Sect.”

“Oh.”

Su Yun nodded and looked at the gigantic man.

Through the gigantic man was a rocky mountain road. They walked on it and realised, the Evil Sword Sect was not on the mountain but right inside the middle of the mountain. The mountain surrounded the Evil Sword Sect.

As compared to other almighty beings, the Evil Sword Sect was

much more luxurious. Amongst the mountain, there were several pitch dark pavilions that were enveloped by spinning Evil Arrays. Hun San had mentioned that Evil Sword Sect held nearly up to hundreds of thousands of evil people. It had the greatest authority in this region and everyone around them had to bow down to them.

“Hun San, who have you bought along with you? He’s not one of us right?”

When the two walked into the Evil Sword Sect, a couple of evil people who were conversing in a building deep within turned to look at them. When they saw how ugly Su Yun looked under the cape, they turned green. One of the sturdier ones even screamed.

“Hun San pay respects to senior brother Li Guang, senior sister Li Xin” Hun San bowed as he walked towards them. Then, he continued: “This is my evil friend who came from Black Evil Cave Mansion. He is their representative and he has come forth to ask for a favour.”

“A favour?” Li Guang’s evil brows frowned: “What kind of favour?”

Su Yun looked at Hun San. Hun San nodded back at him and so, Su Yun had to repeat the lie he made up.

“That’s unfortunate.” Li Guang shook his head continuously: “The void exit was broken a few months ago. The people from Evil Sword Sect are repairing it now. If you want to use it, I’m afraid you have to wait for a while.”

“The noble sword sect is willing to let me use, I’m already very grateful. There’s nothing to lose if I wait for a few days.” Su Yun smiled. He thought it was better to put it in good words when he talked to the people from Evil Sword Sect.

“Alright then.”

Li Guang nodded and said to Hun San: “Let the commander

know. Once he agreed, then we'll lend it to this evil friend from Black Evil Cave Mansion. We'll also arrange for him to stay till the void exit is fully repaired."

"Yes!" Hun San cupped his fist and replied: "I'll go and prepare now."

With that, he led Su Yun away.

Very quickly, Su Yun was brought to the western corner of the Evil Sword Sect. It was serene and calm. There was an Evil Array at the top of his ceiling. Once he entered, Hun San activated the array and gusts of Evil Qi flowed down from the ceiling and nourished the evil people. Though Su Yun was equipped with Evil Qi, he did not find it a good feeling.

After settling Su Yun down, Hun San went to report to the commander. Indeed, there was not much of an issue from the commander side. He came back to Su Yun and was about to leave.

Half a day later, Hun San brought news about the void exit to the small hut.

"Evil friend Su Yun."

"Evil friend Hun San. It's been hard on you. Is there any updates from the void exit?"

"Yes." Hun San nodded: "I've enquired the duration of repair works from the seniors. They have told me it would take up to a month."

"A month?" Su Yun's eyes battered.

"It isn't considered too long nor is it short. Why don't you stay here and wait. It is easy to leave the Evil Sword Sect but it's not easy to enter. I've helped you to enter but in future, if you come in alone, it might not be so easy!"

Su Yun listened and nodded: "Ok."

"Let's go, evil friend Su Yun. I'll bring you to some of the places

where you can access. Remember, other than these places, don't wander around elsewhere or else you might be killed by accident, so I hope the Black Evil Cave Mansion won't blame us for that."

Get killed by accident?

Su Yun broke into a cold sweat. In the context of Sky Martial Continent, he would most probably get a lecture or punishment.

Leading Su Yun, they went to places they could admire the scenery. The only unique place was the plaza. It was the place where the people of Evil Sword Sect got to rest. Several evil people chatted as they caught up with their rest. Other than these few places, there was no place he could go.

Su Yun understood Hun San's method but it was probably not Hun San's intention. It was most likely the commander's decision.

Not that it bothered him. Rather than roaming around, Su Yun would rather stay in the small hut and cultivate.

His Evil Spirit Essence had grown in numbers and power. He needed to continue cultivating the Earth Spirit Essence and other Spirit Essences or else the Spirit Essences in his body would not be able to find balance, and his true strength would be dominated by the Evil Spirit Essence. Even if he used the Monarch Occult Force, he might not be able to stabilise himself.

After the touring was over, Hun San left.

Su Yun went back to the small hut on his own.

First, he entered the hut and took off one of the ingredients attached to the ceiling where the Evil Array was to stop the Array. Then, he meditated within the hut and activated his Spirit Essence. Of course, this time, he merely activated the normal Spirit Essence and the Earth Spirit Essence. Not once did he touch the Evil Spirit Essence.

His Qi started to flow gently and smoothly in all parts of his Qi channels. He was very careful with his movements as he was afraid

to expose himself. That would spell trouble.

“With a clear conscience, Qi floating like clouds, an upright character and loyalty, I’ll roam the earth and between the skies, I’ll be everywhere.”

Just as Su Yun was meditating, there was a soothing voice coming out from the sword sheath.

It was Ling Qing Yu.

He was shocked. But it was as though the chants were like a technique manual, he immediately chanted like Ling Qing Yu.

Following the chantings, he maneuvered his Qi. In an instant, the Qi started to turn messy but then, it calmed down quickly. There was no procedures to it but it followed the posture of the meditation.

In that moment, Su Yun felt there a faint trace of refinement of his Qi that was increasingly getting more profound.

He felt good, as he floated around carefully. The Evil Spirit Essence was completely shut off. In that moment, he could not sense an inch of the Evil Spirit Essence.

It was as though he was back to being human and had nothing to do with demons.

Keeping this state of mind, Su Yun kept meditating for another half a day before he stopped. Right now, it was as if his Qi channels were made of jade as they glistened and glowed. He was super energetic and there were colours in his face.

“Thanks.” he heaved a sigh and smiled to the sword sheath.

Ling Qing Yu did not reply as though she was too lazy to do so.

Su Yun just chuckled. He did not mind.

Then, it went on like this for the next few days.

Ten days later.

His Qi had reached a breakthrough. Su Yun realised he could completely chant the technique manual and increase his Spirit Essences and attain the status of second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Just then, he was about to continue cultivating, he heard a din outside his hut that had always been serene for the past 10 days.

“Quick! Go to the plaza. Senior brother Tu and senior brother Ji are about to spar! Go and take a look!”

“Evil Sword competition? Goodness, these two are the geniuses of Evil Sword Sect. Why would they spar?”

“If you’re going to stand there and think, you might lose a chance of witnessing something great!”

The clatters continued. They sounded anxious. The words travelled to Su Yun’s ears. He was surprised to hear that.

“Evil Sword competition?”

Chapter 216 - The Flame Within the Heart

Gulping, Su Yun straightened up and stopped instigating his Spirit Essences and Earth Spirit Essences, and activated the Evil Spirit Essence so that his body was emitting Evil Qi. Then, he grabbed hold of his cape and walked out of the hut towards the plaza.

There were countless evil people at the plaza but only a few of them had high cultivation, while the rest were merely Spirit Core Cultivators. There was only a handful of Spirit Soul Cultivators, but two fifth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator experts stood in the center.

Every single evil person surrounded them full of expectation.

Evil Sword?

Su Yun walked over. The reputation of Evil Sword Sect was well-known and he wondered how their famous mystical techniques of the Evil Sword looked like.

He was excited just by the thought of it.

“You’re the person from Black Evil Cave Mansion that Hun San brought in?”

A voice emerged suddenly from Su Yun’s back.

He turned to see Li Guang and Li Xin whom Hun San had greeted before. They walked to him as the other evil people greeted them.

“Yes, I am.” Su Yun nodded reservedly.

“Are you interested in the sword techniques from our sect?” Li Guang was prideful.

“Yes, slightly. Because I’m also using a sword.” Su Yun lifted his robe to expose his pitch black Death Sword. When the sly patterns of the Death Sword was revealed, Li Guang and the others trembled as though this sword was about to devour them.

“You use this sword?”

“Yes.”

“It looks pretty great.”

Unknowingly, Li Guang felt nervous as he gulped down his saliva. Then, he continued: “Since you’re here, then we shan’t cover up. You’ll be able to watch the two seniors spar and you can witness the magic of the Evil Sword Sect’s techniques!”

He sounded proud. Obviously, Li Guang was trying to show off.

Su Yun remained quiet as he set his eyes on the two men.

Right now, the two men had already pulled their Evil Swords out. In an attacking position, they had the edge of the swords faced down.

“I’m curious though, I thought I heard senior brother Tu had left for a mission a few months ago and has gotten back recently right? Why did he call senior brother Ji for a sparring session?”

“Well, isn’t it because senior brother Ji is a good opponent?” One evil person softly explained: “Senior brother Tu has one of the highest level of Evil Sword techniques among the disciples while Senior Brother Ji has always seen Senior brother Tu as a role model and a goal. Now that senior brother Ji has mastered some sword techniques, why wouldn’t he challenge senior brother Tu? Then again, rather than being angry at senior brother Ji, senior brother Tu agreed spontaneously. He’s such an inspiration.”

“Senior Brother Tu’s sword techniques surpasses the majority. As expected of our senior brother!”

“If I can partner up with senior brother Tu to cultivate, that’d be awesome!”

“Junior sister, I’m not too bad either. Consider me!”

“Go away!”

A few of the evil people chatted. But not for long before their

gazes returned to the two men.

Su Yun settled himself as he eavesdropped on the conversations.

From their conversation, he knew the man who was standing on the left, wearing a body of black armour and long luscious hair covering one of his eyes was senior brother Ji, Ji Yan Yong. It had been twenty years since he stepped foot in Evil Sword Sect. Currently, he was at fifth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Opposite him, was a man with a full grown beard covered with a leather jacket. He was the famous senior brother Tu, Tu Bai Li. Like Ji Yan Yong, he had been in the Evil Sword Sect for about 20 years but his cultivation was two levels higher than Ji Yan Yong, he was a seventh stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. It was not just because Tu Bai Li was gifted but because of all the hardships and opportunities he had while he was cultivating.

“Bring forth your sword! Junior brother Ji! Let me know you haven’t been lazing around during this period of time!

Tu Bai Li shouted with his hoarse voice.

Ji Yan Yong glared as an intention to fight filled his body. With a bellow, he charged forth with his sword which was brimming with Evil Qi.

As he charged forward, he heard a clatter.

It came from the sword in his hand!

Su Yun’s heart skipped a beat.

What sound was that.

All of the evil people stood watching as though it was normal.

And suddenly, a ferocious evil spirit jumped out of Ji Yan Yong’s sword. The evil spirit was about 3 metres tall and his lower body was connected to the sword. The evil spirit extended its claws towards Tu Bai Li.

What?

“This is the Evil Sword?”

He muttered to himself.

“Not bad!”

Li Guang looked arrogant as he smiled: “However, this is only just the beginning.”

With a light tap of his feet, Tu Bai Li floated backwards like a fallen leaf. He reached deep into his storage ring and pulled out a 1 metre broadsword, and he slashed it to the ground fiercely. A great amount of Evil Qi started to surge out from within the ground immediately to form an Evil Array. When the Evil Array was formed, it was nearly a hundred metres wide covering Ji Yan Yong in an instant. Then, countless black swords pierced from within the Evil Array like nails.

“The first move of Evil Sword manual, Evil Sword nails!”

Someone cheered.

“Senior brother Tu, you’re looking down on me! Haven’t you already mastered the fourth move? Use your strongest move to defeat me!”

Brandishing his sword for the second move, Ji Yan Yong shouted. The claws of the evil spirit started to spin at a very high speed as though it was forming a tornado on the black sword.

Tu Bai Li was not affected by his words. He continued to wave his gigantic sword and chopped towards the black Evil Array continuously. Each time he chopped, the Evil Qi on the sword would seep into the ground and instantly, there would be changes to the Evil Array. The black swords started to disappear but the Evil Qi got stronger.

Ji Yan Yong looked suspicious as he advanced forward as turned into a ray of black smoke with the sword heading towards Tu Bai Li.

The speed was so fast it caused people to gape, he was moving faster than the speed of sound.

When the black smoke was nearing Tu Bai Li, it turned into ten savage beasts, encircling him. They each held enormous swords as they slashed at Tu Bai Li inhumanely. The Evil Qi raised to a whole new level. Without a few breaths, countless swords were chopped. In a split second, Tu Bai Li was surrounded by the swords “The oppression of the Evil Swords!”

But Tu Bai Li did not tense up. Instead, he brandished his gigantic broadsword lightly and right away, the huge array which he was feeding Evil Qi with caved in on the evil beasts and caged them tightly. Once the evil beasts were imprisoned, they dispersed immediately, leaving the true self of Ji Yan Yong but he was already trapped within this Evil Qi and had lost his ability to fight. He could not move at all.

The winner was decided.

Everyone looking upon this sparring session heaved a sigh of relief.

“Junior brother, you still need to practice more.”

Tu Bai Li laughed as he let go of the gigantic broadsword in his hands Ji Yan Yong struggled for a few moments as anger engulfed his eyes but he remained speechless.

Though the sparring session ended swiftly, the power of Tu Bai Li was etched in everybody’s minds.

Everyone cheered for him.

Su Yun, who was standing behind the crowd had his eyes burning with flame.

“If I could obtain this Evil Sword manual, I could truly dominate the world.”

But, the Evil Realm ostracised the outside world. And so did Evil

Sword Sect. He was a person from Sky Martial Continent, and could never enter Evil Sword Sect.

Su Yun was moved but he did not say a word as he turned to leave, leaving Li Guang and the others feeling weird.

Although Ji Yan Yong had failed, he was not discouraged. He had offered a second challenge with Tu Bai Li the next day. Tu Bai Li did not reject, instead, he accepted.

Su Yun heard of the news and waited at the plaza early. Very soon, a huge amount of spectators turned up.

Ji Yan Yong was not satisfied. He threw up his strongest Evil Sword technique. The Evil Qi was ruthless as though it wanted to mess up Tu Bai Li. But, Tu Bai Li had his defenses up. He made use of three techniques back to back to diffuse Ji Yan Yong's attack. By the fourth attack, Ji Yan Yong was defeated.

Su Yun had his eyes glued to each and every movements Tu Bai Li made. Activating Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he analysed each and every inch of the Evil Spirit Qi he used. Su Yun was very focused on Tu Bai Li.

But, Ji Yan Yong was defeated too quickly. Su Yun was extremely disappointed.

On the third day, Ji Yan Yong offered another sparring session.

But this time round, Tu Bai Li was determined to make Ji Yan Yong lose hard enough so this man could understand the differences between the two of them. As the two fought, Tu Bai Li waved his enormous sword directly to reveal an astonishing, wave-like Evil Qi that crashed towards Ji Yan Yong.

Su Yun looked at the move and was completely stunned.

Ji Yan Yong had not even made a move and he was completely defeated by this Evil Qi. If not for the mercy of Tu Bai Li, he would be dead by now.

With the sparring session, Ji Yan Yong finally understood how far apart they were and he never dared to challenge him again.

But Su Yun was hesitant about that.

His heart was burning with a flame which could not be extinguished and the flame was blazing.

It was such an unbearable feeling.

“They’re too far apart! Although bro Ji Yan Yong is an expert but he still can’t win bro Tu Bai Li!”

“Bro Tu Bai Li’s temper is too good. If it was me, I’ll probably be annoyed.”

“This time, bro Ji would probably be more patient about cultivating right?”

The evil people discussed as they dispersed.

Looking at the Ji Yan Yong who was in despair, Tu Bai Li smiled bitterly and shook his head before he kept his sword and left.

Just then, a voice rang out.

“Senior brother Tu Bai Li, your sword arts is intricate and I admire you for that. I wonder if I have the honor to spar with you?”

With that, all the evil people who had yet to leave turned their heads to look and one by one, their faces were filled with shock and surprise.

It was Su Yun.

“Hey, the rascal that came from Black Evil Cave Mansion. What cultivation level are you at?”

Someone shouted out.

“First stage Spirit Soul Realm.” Su Yun replied.

“Do you know what cultivation level senior brother Tu is at?”

“Seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm!”

“Then why are you challenging our senior brother Tu without recognising your own limits?”

Someone mocked.

However, Su Yun was not affected: “I’m merely asking for an exchange. Not a battle. We’re talking about sword arts and not cultivation level. Moreover, isn’t senior brother Ji’s cultivation lower than senior brother Tu? Why can he spar with senior brother Tu and I can’t? Is it because I’m an outsider? Is this the way it’s done in Evil Sword Sect?”

“This....” The man was speechless.

Tu Bai Li laughed to break the tension.

“Rascal, you’re from the Black Evil Cave Mansion right? Do you use the sword too?”

“Mmhmm!” Su Yun nodded.

“But the lord of Black Evil Cave Mansion doesn’t use a sword. He probably taught you techniques that were not related to the sword. I don’t know how your sword technique is but I’m sure you’re no match for the Evil Sword techniques. Think properly. Do you really want to spar with me?”

“Of course.” Su Yun sounded determined.

“Great! I’ll give you a chance then.”

Tu Bai Li cut the small talk and waved to indicate everyone to make space for them. Then, he pulled out his sword and cast a look to Su Yun.

Nodding, Su Yun took a few steps back and pulled two swords out from his sword sheath, with the edges of the sword pointed downwards.

Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade.

Death Sword on the other hand was hung on the other side of his waist.

“You’re using two swords?”

Tu Bai Li was shocked then, he smiled: “That’s interesting. Come on, rascal. Bring out your strongest sword technique.”

“Ok!”

Muttering, Su Yun cast both his swords in the air and towards Tu Bai Li.

Everyone was shocked to see this scene unfolding. Especially Tu Bai Li. his heart thumped hard.

Throwing of swords?

What was this rascal doing?

Without thinking much, the two swords were burning in flames!

It was reeking with such strong, mighty Evil Qi!

What a shocking Evil Qi! How was this person a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator? Impossible, he need to be at least a third stage Spirit Soul Cultivator to possess such Evil Qi!

Tu Bai Li thought hard.

Then, another shocking scene unfolded.

The two swords that were casted into the air suddenly stabilised and stayed in the air, with the edges of the swords pointed towards Tu Bai Li. Then, like sharp arrows, they pierced through the air towards Tu Bai Li!

Chapter 217 - One Leap to The Seventh stage

What sword technique was that?

Tu Bai Li was in for a shock. He waved his enormous sword anxiously, slashing towards the ground in a full moon arc.

Clank!

Evil Qi emerged from the sword's body and quickly, turned into a shell-like black Qi armour to cover him.

Clank.

The two swords collided onto the Qi armour but they did not managed to pierce through it.

Su Yun glared at Tu Bai Li's sword technique as suspicion filled his eyes.

Tu Bai Li then dispersed his Qi armour with a shrug as his enormous sword started clattering. Then a spirit appeared out of his broadsword, dancing around the broadsword and extending its claws together with the sword.

As the sword moved, the claws danced, forming a tornado.

Although Su Yun could maneuver two swords, his opponent was only using one sword, and a pair of claws. These three prong attack was terrifying.

As the dual swords flew over, the broadsword crashed forward. The spirit was spinning crazily as if it was out of control. With its claws stretching out, the two swords just could not get past them.

“Rascal, is that all you’ve got?”

Tu Bai Li mocked. Then, raising his hand, the spirit on the sword suddenly exploded and turned into countless of hands as they reached for Su Yun.

It was extremely strange!

In sky martial continent, who would have seen such a sword technique?

Su Yun's expression changed slightly. Retreating back quickly, he kept both his swords to stop them from spinning.

Suddenly, they went for the evil claws.

But, the moment the evil claws were ripped apart, Tu Bai Li charged forth with his sword.

Dong!

The Thousand Deep and Engraved Dragon Blade withstood Tu Bai Li's attack as the floor cracked, sending Su Yun a hundred miles beneath the ground.

What a powerful force.

But, that was not Tu Bai Li's maximum strength. There must be a stronger technique hidden up his sleeves.

Su Yun's eyes turned dark as he made use of his Evil Spirit Essence. Like a horse that was out of control, his Evil Qi spurted and grew strongly.

Dong!

The thousand deep sword dodged three times before it exploded for another three times, creating a potent force to split the broadsword into two.

“Huh?”

Everyone gasped.

Su Yun's cultivation level was much lower than Tu Bai Li, but he was able to resist Tu Bai Li's powers.

Tu Bai Li was amazed too but he felt something was off. Looking at the Thousand Deep Sword in Su Yun's hand, he frowned: “Your sword doesn't seem to be releasing Evil Qi. What Qi is that?”

“It's True Divine Spirit Qi. Y've gotten it from a martial artist

from the outside world.” Su Yun made up a lie but his heart skipped a beat. Seemed like the evil people from the Evil Realm had very strong intuition.

Tu Bai Li was not bothered by it though. He smiled and said: “I see. Your power is not too shabby. Although you’re just a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator but you are able to resist a second stage expert. You might even be on par with a third stage cultivator! This is interesting. You’re definitely an opponent who deserves respect! With an opponent like you, I might have to use my full power!”

“Ok!”

Holding tightly to his sword, he answered.

“Then accept my attack!”

Tu Bai Li took a deep breath in and all of a sudden, the Evil Qi reeking from his body stopped flowing. On the contrary, his enormous broadsword was covered with so much Evil Qi that it almost clouded the broadsword completely.

Su Yun only felt a chill down his spine as though the air around him became still. When he looked back to Tu Bai Li again, he felt the world had already turned upside down.

“Oppression of the Evil Swords?”

“No! It should be much stronger than Oppression of the Evil Swords.”

With this move, the people around them exclaimed as several of them held their breath as they stared at this scene in bewilderment.

“Die!”

“Be defeated!”

“Fall to your lowest!”

“Die a horrible death!”

“You shall gain immortality at the hands of my sword!”

“Despicable, ignorant, pathetic ant”

Slowly, hypnotic chantings started to travel towards Su Yun’s ears. Like hammer, they repeatedly attacked his soul.

Su Yun only felt as though his thoughts were about to be clouded by them, as he lost his consciousness for a moment.

Then, just as he was about to lose his mind, Tu Bai Li made a move.

He turned into a ball of black smoke and charged toward him.

Su Yun tensed up and his bit onto his tongue as he raised both his swords to defend himself.

But the black smoke pierced right through with the strength of a hurricane.

The black smoke covered Su Yun and trapped him within. It was completely dark around him. Extending his fingers, he could not even see his fingers. But in that instant, massive amount of chunky sword silhouettes exploded through. They shot from cloud to cloud like lightning and towards his body.

Clenching this teeth, he swung both his arms to instigate the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade to spin around him. As he wielded his arms fiercely, the swords spun to combat the massive chunky swords that were charging towards him. Three swords intertwined together as they exploded with ferocious sword intent. These swords escalated outwards like a raging wave as the evil people watching on retreated back quickly only to hear couple of explosions occurring within the black smoke. That scene was unforgettable as though a terrifying thunder had landed in front of them!

Everyone watching was shocked.

Su Yun was exhausted. Even though Tu Bai Li’s sword was huge

and heavy, he was running out of ideas, as though none of it were taking effect at all.

In the black smoke, Tu Bai Li laughed.

“Heaven mocking the evils!”

A sword pierced through as it rippled with a myriad of grievance from evil spirits.

Clank!

The Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade blocked it off hastily.

“A sky full of blood!”

The enormous sword gave birth to a great deal of blood Qi as though it was whipping out its whips.

“The righteous and evil never coexist! Who said the right dao isn’t evil!”

The sword silhouette expanded in size suddenly and turned manic and fierce.

“The heaven and earth is not just, and so, my spirit is evil.”

“If there is justice in the heaven and earth, my spirit will not be evil.”

“In the realm of evil, where did justice or innocence come from.”

“As long as my heart contains justice, I’ll forever be my evil self.”

As Tu Bai Li chanted, it was as though the sword had been enlightened. Hearing his words, it started to go crazy. The entire sword seemed to turn into a long, black soul as it slashed aimlessly. Even if Su Yun was covered by the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade, he would not be able to fend this off. Countless scars formed on his body. He was already at a disadvantage.

But, he was not stressed by it nor did he feel any pain. On the

contrary, Tu Bai Li's words touched the deepest part of his heart.

Each word, each vowels. Did he not go through all of that on his own?

Justice! Justice was the biggest joke on this earth! It was like a cloth, covering up all the ugliness in the world!

"As long as my heart contains justice, I'll forever be my evil self! Hahah! Good! Well said! I'm going to be my evil self"

Suddenly, Su Yun's eyes glowed red as his blood boiled. The swords in his hands started to grow crazy. Initially, Tu Bai Li could inflict injuries on him, but right now, Su Yun was cooperating with the sword. As the sword silhouettes grew denser, they flew even more chaotically. Seated at the back, Tu Bai Li felt as though he was incompetent while watching Su Yun's sword technique.

In an instant, Su Yun seemed to be enlightened.

So fast! That was so weird! This rascal was not simple!

Tu Bai Li thought.

Then, the two swords piled up and right away, he managed to capture Tu Bai Li hidden amongst the black smoke and he charged forth.

A shrilling sound rang from the edge of the sword as though it was screaming!

"Oh shit!"

Tu Bai Li's heart thumped fast and hard as he quickly pulled his sword back to fend them off.

But after hearing a bang, the black smoke exploded.

Two shadows emerged from the black smoke and they retreated quickly.

Colours drained from Tu Bai Li's face as he stumbled a few steps back and fell to the ground but Su Yun on the other hand, could

not help but backed off continuously as he stabbed the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade into the ground to stabilise himself. He spat out a mouthful of blood and panted heavily as though he had reached his maximum.

He looked up as the bloodshot eyes faded. All of his Evil Spirit Essence had shut down and he was no longer producing any Qi. Right now, he was no different from an ordinary human being.

“I lose!”

Su Yun looked at the cracks on the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade as he admitted his loss.

But he was happier than ever.

“Your sword techniques, you are very strong!”

Tu Bai Li wiped the sweat off his forehead and complimented: “It’s your Qi that cannot compete with mine. If you have my cultivation stage, you’ll win against me for sure. You know, we’re exactly seven stages apart!”

Right at this moment, no one dared to say that Su Yun’s power was weak. It was normal to issue a challenge if their cultivation stages differed between 1 or 2 levels. But there were treasures that could aid them, and they could use mystical techniques to help fill up the gap. But this was not just a 1 stage difference. If the distance between two opponents were 2 stages, that was peculiar. The winner was obviously decided if the opponents were 3 stages apart. There was not a need to spar. As of now, no one had ever challenged someone with 3 stages apart. Ji Yan Yong was no exception. He was merely two stages apart.

But Su Yun, he challenged someone who was 7 stages higher than him and he forced Tu Bai Li to his wit’s ends. He was incredible and courageous. Nobody would dare do what he did.

The atmosphere was quiet as they stared at Tu Bai Li who was exhausted. Many thought it was still a dream as they looked in

disbelief.

Su Yun took a deep breath in and stared at Tu Bai Li: “Although I failed, but I’m not satisfied. I have many other mystical techniques that I have not used. Senior brother Tu, will you fight with me again?”

Tu Bai Li heard and laughed out loud: “Why wouldn’t I, but you obviously can’t fight anymore. You’ve used up too much of your energy. You’ll probably only recover after ten days to half a month later. Why not we meet here again half a month later? Then, I’ll let you feel the difference between us two.”

“No problem!” Su Yun lifted his head and revealed his pale face under the cape. Everyone saw a pair of eyes brimming with Evil Qi.

“But, we better change to a more structured place. If we fight here, we might just destroy this place.”

“No problem, where do you suggest?!”

“There should be a specialised sword training martial grounds in such a noble sect right?”

“What? At the martial grounds? Sure!”

“Great, but to prepare for that battle, I think I’ll practice here for a while and recover. I wonder if you will allow me to enter the martial grounds to practice?”

Su Yun asked casually but his heart was on guard.

This, was why he wanted exchanged hands with Tu Bai Li.

“No!” When he asked that, a voice immediately sounded out from the side.

Everyone came back to reality as they all turned to look to see who it was, it was Li Guang.

Tu Bai Li was slightly unhappy: “Why not, Li Guang?”

“Senior bro Tu.” Li Guang walked over as he cupped his fist and

said with a serious tone: “The martial grounds is filled with our sword sect’s disciples. With him practicing there, wouldn’t he disturb our disciples?”

There was an underlying meaning to his words.

“Su Yun is heading there to practice too. How would he disturb them? Isn’t it as simple as adding one more person? What’s there to make a big fuss? Are you afraid he’ll steal our Evil Sword Technique? I’d even be happy if he were to learn it. Our Evil Sword Techniques would be glorious on him, our lord will be happy too! Li Guang, we’re too cautious. And because of that, many almighty beings are not willing to work with us. If this goes on, it would be to our disadvantage. I’ll approve this! Brother Su Yun, you shall head to the martial grounds to practice. It’s spacious there, and you can free your legs and hands. If anyone chases you away, you can come and tell me right away! I’ll let you decide!”

Tu Bai Li slapped on his chest as he said to him.

“Thanks a lot, senior bro Tu!!” Su Yun cupped his fist quickly and thanked him with gratitude.

Li Guang shot a look at Su Yun as he shook his head.

Tu Bai Li waved and turned to leave.

Su Yun supported his frail body as he walked back to his house with a limp.

“Done.”

Su Yun was weak, but in his thoughts, he was overjoyed.

Chapter 218 - Master Thief

Awesome! That was awesome! In a split second, I can actually increase the power of my swords to such an astonishing stage. Was that part of the Evil Sword Technique?

In the small hut, he opened his eyes when he recovered slightly. He was slightly emotional.

As long as my heart contained uprightness, I would remain my evil self! Just thinking about the words itself was enough to make my blood boil. Now, I shall wait.

Su Yun muttered as his eyes blazed with passion

He took a deep a breath and continued to meditate. Although he had such a huge fight that lasted the entire day, he was not fatigued. He only felt weak and he needed to recover quickly so that he could head over to the martial grounds first thing tomorrow. He only had half a month, and time was ticking by. He had to learn whatever he could learn.

Dududu.

Just then, there came knocks from the door.

Su Yun was shocked. A flicker of doubt passed his eyes as he went ahead to grab his cape to cover his face before he head to the door.

There was a sturdy man in a leather armour standing outside.

The sturdy man smiled with a skeleton jug filled with wine as he said with his hoarse voice: “Do you mind if I come in, Su Yun?”

“It’s senior brother Tu!” Su Yun was slightly taken aback as he continued to ask: “Is there anything?”

“I’ve come to drink with you! Come, let’s talk inside!”

Su Yun hesitated before he nodded.

As the two of them headed in, Tu Bai Li took off the lid on the

skeleton jug and poured it in his mouth. Then, he passed it to Su Yun.

Looking at the black jug and smelling the stench of evil wine, Su Yun frowned but he did not reject. Instead, he reached out and drank it all.

“Hahah, you’re swift!”

Tu Bai Li laughed as he took back the wine Su Yun passed to him before he started drinking again. They passed to one another a couple of times and finished the wine.

“I’ve brought too few today. I’ll bring more tomorrow.”

Tu Bai Li wiped his mouth and stated.

Su Yun smiled: “You didn’t just come to me to drink, did you, senior brother Tu?”

“Of course not.”

Tu Bai Li stood up and answered: “I’m here to clarify on something.”

“About?”

“Your motive for heading to the martial grounds.” Tu Bai Li looked straight at him: “If I didn’t guess wrongly, you probably want to learn some of the Evil Sword Techniques right?”

Su Yun’s heart skipped a beat but he remained composed: “Why do you say that senior brother Tu? What kind of mystical technique is the Evil Sword Technique. How can I master them just in a few days at the martial grounds? If that’s the case, then wouldn’t the Evil Sword Technique be too easy?”

“Of course the Evil Sword Techniques are not easy.” Tu Bai Li shook his head and continued: “I only felt queer. Don’t judge me on my crude appearance. I’m meticulous in my thoughts and much more sensitive than others. In all honesty, you’re an outsider. When I sparred with my junior brother Ji, most of them came to

join in the fun. Yet, you offered a challenge out of a sudden. I then thought, why would you want to fight with me? Your cultivation level is much lower than me, you can't possibly win me. I made a judgement that you're just purely in love with swords. In the end, I realised it's not just so simple. Rascal, you like challenges much more!"

"Challenges?"

"Yeah! Challenges! After sparring with you, I realised there was a tinge of fierceness in each and every one of your moves and techniques. In addition, when I played the fourth move of the Evil Sword Technique, you seem to be enlightened by the chant. Although it was faint but it allowed you to maximise your sword's power! You're a genius!"

"What can that even prove?"

Su Yun remained calm.

"This means your talent is outrageous! Also, when I brandished my Evil Sword, I could capture the passion in your eyes. You desire to learn the Evil Sword Techniques right?"

Tu Bai Li said and smiled.

Su Yun hesitated and remained silent.

He did not expect Tu Bai Li to see through him so easily

"To be honest" Su Yun took a deep breath and replied: "I do want to learn the Evil Sword Techniques of your noble sword sect!"

"Then learn." Tu Bai Li giggled.

"You're teaching me?"

"Of course not. When I was cultivating the Evil Sword, I swore I will not teach outsiders unless I was commanded to."

"Then why did you promise to let me enter the martial grounds for me to learn?"

“Haha, I don’t teach but that doesn’t mean you can’t learn. There are so many disciples cultivating the Evil Sword at the martial grounds. Watch and learn! I know that’s your only motive, but it’s useless just watching. I’ve estimated you probably would just touch the iceberg. To our sword sect, that is not much of a harm, so if you want to learn, go to the martial grounds, since I can’t teach you.”

“I see, senior brother Tu thinks that I can’t learn” Su Yun chuckled.

“The Evil Sword Technique is not so simple. You’ll gain nothing from just looking at it. Without any guidance, you’ll be at a crossroad.”

“No matter what, I can learn something. It’d be great to even touch the iceberg of something so exquisite. It’d be beneficial for me.”

“Rascal, although you’re not part of the sword sect but if you really do learn, I’ll be happy for you. The sect is too strict and rigid almost as if they weren’t evil. Evil should mean madness. If you can bring glory to the Evil Sword Sect, that’s something incredible.’

Tu Bai Li laughed as he brought out a bottle of pills from his storage ring and left it on Su Yun’s table before he left.

“Work hard, rascal. You’re much better than most of my junior brothers.”

With that, he was already long gone.

He came quickly, drank swiftly, spoke hastily and was gone before he knew it.

Su Yun looked at the bottle, sucked in a deep breath and opened it to see, only to see there were all sorts of inexpensive recovery pills.

On the second morning, Su Yun headed over to the martial

grounds quickly.

During the fight, the Thousand Deep Sword had obtained several scars. He placed it in the Sword Sheath to recover. Without a span of ten over days in recovery, it obviously could not be used.

The martial grounds of the Evil Sword Sect looked just like a cemetery. With its unkempt floor and the eerie atmosphere, the air was reeking of a rotting corpse stench.

But, compared to the stench, there was much more Sword Qi, the amount of Sword Qi was countless.

After yesterday's bitter training, most of the disciples were recovering their powers in their own rooms. There were very few people at the martial grounds. The black cape had already become Su Yun's trademark. After yesterday's fight with Tu Bai Li, several people at the martial grounds knew who he was but no one cared as they continued to cultivate.

Su Yun walked over to an empty place and started cultivating his Fallen Leaves Sword Technique.

Of course, he was distracted because from the moment he stepped into this martial ground, his gaze had always been placed on the Evil Sword Sect's disciples or on their swords.

He looked very focused, and with the cape covering his expression, they would think that he was just cultivating, and would not know that he was observing them.

Then, these people would have their guard down. Like what Tu Bai Li said, if he could just learn by watching, then the Evil Sword Technique would be too simple. Would it still be worth learning?

But, if he could just learn a tad, Su Yun would be comforted. With such a magical divine sword technique, if he did not learn something about it, it would be a waste.

“Judging by the way they use their Qi, it seems like the Evil Spirit Qi is overriding their channels?”

“How does the tracks of your Sword Qi work?”

Su Yun muttered. There were questions in his head. Originally, his actions were practicing the Fallen Leaves Sword Technique but slowly, he started mimicking the disciples. When he came back to reality, he broke out in a cold sweat as his eyes darted around. Lucky, everyone around him were focused on cultivating their own swords and no one was observing him.

Su Yun took a deep breath and continued to brandish his sword aimlessly. As the brain followed through their movements, he made a note not to move his body too.

Time started to pass and the people on the martial grounds increased. When they noticed the man in the black cape was here to practice, they started their own discussion. But no one dared to offend him. Tu Bai Li had already proven Su Yun's power. He was not a simple man to challenge an expert that was seven levels higher than him.

Su Yun was peaceful as he continued to observe the people around him.

After a whole day of observation, Su Yun had a base. He knew whose foundations were strong, whose were just mediocre.

The day passed by quickly. The people who were cultivating at the martial ground were exhausted and they started taking their leave.

Su Yun had enough of observations. His neck was sore from all the watching. Quickly, he went back to his own room.

Back in his hut, he took out a set of cultivation paper and spiritual pen from his storage ring and started to draw the sequences.

As he recalled, he started drawing on the piece of cultivation paper. Very quickly, a messy yet alive miniature beings started appearing.

“This is just the rough idea, don’t be proud. Or else you’ll just touch the tip of the iceberg.”

Su Yun thought to himself.

But he was not frustrated either. After all, he was a master thief. He would leave everything to fate. To clear his doubts, he still needed some guidance from the Evil Sword Sect, but if he eavesdropped the lectures, then the situation would change. If he got caught, Su Yun would have to bear the worst consequence. He could not ensure that he could avoid the commander catching him eavesdropping on the lectures.

But, there was always a way out. Just as Su Yun was ‘master thieving’ on the third day, a teacher visited the martial grounds

This evil realm person was about to become the new commander. Before the lecture, he lectured a few of the evil disciple’s Evil Sword Techniques.

Su Yun looked at the man walking into the martial grounds as though he was dreaming.

“From today onwards, I’ll be lecturing here for three days. After that, I’ll officially be teaching the Evil Sword Technique for the beginners. Once I’m the commander, you will have ample time to ask me anything about the Evil Sword Techniques. So grab this chance. If there’s anything you don’t know, ask me.”

“Yes.”

The evil people cheered.

Su Yun’s eyes opened wide as he heard this piece of news.

The teacher left in the evening. Although there was no daylight or nighttime in the Evil Realm, the evil people still had their own concept of time.

This time, when Su Yun left the martial grounds, he did not return to the hut anxiously. Instead, he ordered his servants to call

Hun San for some ingredients.

When the ingredients arrived, he went back into his hut and combined these ingredients together. Finally, he molded it into an object that looked like serbian wood. Then, he started carving mini arrays with the spiritual needles.

Once it was done, Su Yun stuffed it into his ears. The markings on the serbian wood glowed.

As he carried his Engraved Dragon Blade, he left the house and went to an abandoned land behind the Evil Sword Sect. Then, he started cultivating everything he had witnessed and heard about the 'Evil Sword Technique'.

Chapter 219 - Sovereign King Sword

On the second day.

The Evil Sword Sect Junior Disciples martial grounds.

Su Yun danced with his sword while concentrating fully on listening, the Teacher who was roughly a 100m away from him, would have some evil disciples running to him for guidance, and he would point out their mistakes.

Su Yun had stuffed the two listening aids into his ears, they were treasures created from simple array formations, where even people who had just learnt spirit cultivation in the Sky Martial Continent could do.

With them, everything that the teacher said would be heard by Su Yun.

Point by point commentaries by professionals was completely different from one fumbling about aimlessly, and all of the unresolved questions in his heart were solved. Not only that, after the teacher's guidance, he had realised that many places in which he thought he knew were all actually wrong.

Su Yun focused on listening, and did not dare to have any other thoughts, the sword in his hands danced softly, attracting a few onlookers secretly watching him and looking down on him.

“What sword technique is that? It is so weird.”

“Did that guy not eat? Why does it seem like he can't even hold his sword properly?”

“He wasn't like that when he fought with Senior Brother Tu, don't tell me he was frightened by our senior brother and sister's Evil Sword Techniques?”

“He he, who knows.”

The Evil Sword Sect's disciples softly discussed, but Su Yun could

not hear them, all the way until evening, when the teacher left, and when the disciples had gradually left the martial grounds. Su Yun finally regained his senses, without wasting time, he rushed back to his small hut, took out the pen and paper and began noting down everything he had learnt and the things that he did not understand, and started to rethink them over and over again.

“What does ‘Using the Evil Soul’ mean? Was it what Tu Bai Li and Ji Yan Yong used?”

The sword that released the Evil Soul, was it the powerful sharp claws that danced around?

Su Yun muttered.

He thought for a long time, then he took his sword and went to a barren land, and began dancing by following the explanations in his mind.

The Engraved Dragon Blade was like a real dragon, cold waves flickering, but following Su Yun’s movements, the rate of release was getting faster and faster, all the Evil Spirit Essence in his body releasing more and more dense Qi, slowly, a dense Evil Flame type of Qi appeared on the blade.

There were many moves in the Evil Sword Technique, the first move, was to instigate Qi on the sword, and upon successfully doing it, he could then use the Evil Sword Nails released by Tu Bai Li before, releasing out a 1000m vast, strong Evil Sword Qi, and also using the Qi as the center, releasing a 10,000kg force, crushing metals and stones.

Su Yun stored the Evil Qi, and following the movements in his head, he swung his sword. The Sword Qi in his sword becoming more intense, and the Evil Qi on the sword blade suddenly erupted, forming a regiment of flames.

So hot!

He looked towards a big boulder nearby, and swung his sword.

Qiang!!!!

A gigantic Evil Sword Qi was released, the Sword Qi moving at a very fast speed. Nearing the big boulder, the Sword Qi quickly became like an Evil Soul, and pounced over.

Kacha

The boulder immediately broke into half, but that was not the end, the place where it was sliced suddenly released a large zi zi sound, and suddenly starting corroding.

After three breaths of time, the boulder was already broken into fragments, completely corroded.

“Such a scary sword technique!”

Just then, a sweet sounding female voice came out from the sword sheath.

“Qing Yu.” Su Yun exhaled, and smiled.

“I have just gained some insight these past few days, and went into closed door cultivation, never did I expect that after coming out, I would see you using such an Evil and Demonic sword technique. What sword technique is that? Is it supported by a treasure?”

Ling Qing Yu inquired, she had never seen such a terrifying technique like that before.

“This is the Evil Sword Technique of the Evil Sword Sect, and I just learnt it by stealing, but I only learnt a tiny portion of it.”

“A tiny portion can release such might? You have some eyes, to choose such a sword technique.”

A white light flew out from the sword sheath and landed in front of Su Yun. Su Yun looked at it as it became white robes, black hair, and eyes and mouth coming out, the beautiful and captivating Ling Qing Yu.

Standing there on the stones with her bare naked foot, she

chuckled as she looked at Su Yun.

“Didn’t you come to the Evil Sword Sect to find the void exit? Why are you learning their sword techniques?”

“The void exit is broken, and I need to wait for a while.”

“That is truly unlucky, but Su Yun, I am also a sword cultivator, although you have learnt just a hair’s breadth of the sword technique, I am more knowledgeable on it than you, and your move just now, actually has a big problem.”

Su Yun was startled: “What problem?”

“That is your technical usage of Qi, I do not know how the Evil Sword Technique uses the Qi, but to use it like you, who literally just uses it the imbue onto the sword and release it, is wrong, the true release of Sword Qi, is not just imbuing the Qi on the sword, but should be attached to your Sword Intent.”

“Sword Intent?”

“That’s right, Sword Intent can transform the Qi, refine the Qi, and allow the might of your technique to amplify. If not, what do you think the Sword Intent is used for? To scare people? It can allow your Sword Qi to become stronger, an upgrade in concept and might.”

Ling Qing Yu’s tender butt sat on a big boulder, her long slender legs criss crossing over each other, her hand resting on the boulder as she looked at Su Yun.

Acknowledging her words, Su Yun pondered for a while, then raised his sword and started accumulating his Qi and Sword Intent.

The blade started to have black streams of Qi around it, wrapping around the sword blade, causing the sword to tremble and release sounds.

Ling Qing Yu’s eyes lit up: “Very good!”

Sou!

Su Yun released his blade.

This time, the Evil Sword Qi released was not as big as the first time, and when it reached closer to the target, it actually transformed into a large mouth, and swallowed the target whole, instantly corroding the entire boulder, it's might amplified more than twice.

“Powerful.” Ling Qing Yu nodded her head: “Your understanding of the power and your body’s capability far exceeds what I thought of you.”

“The benefits of The Everlasting Stone.”

Su Yun replied, and continued training.

The remaining time passed by quickly, and after Su Yun ended his ‘class’ at the martial ground everyday, he would immediately leave, and concentrate fully on practising, while Ling Qing Yu who had nothing to do followed him to listen, although she did not train, but as a strong sword cultivator, her understanding of the Evil Sword Technique far surpassed Su Yun, and aided him in the parts where he did not understand, and guided him along.

He had to admit, with Ling Qing Yu’s help, Su Yun’s training in the Evil Sword Technique became more relaxed.

Just that, time was limited, and very quickly, the time of that the void exit was completed was around the corner.

On that day, Su Yun did not go to the martial ground, but waited in the hut for the news, and also waited for Hun San.

Very quickly, someone knocked on the door and entered. It was Hun San.

“Evil friend Su Yun!” Hun San greeted.

“Hun San, how’s the progress on the void exit?” Su Yun asked.

“This” Hun San’s looked hesitant, and stammered with his

words.

Seeing that, Su Yun knew that it was not completed, and bit on his lower lips: “How much longer do I have to wait?”

“It is not how long that is the problem, the problem is that it is very difficult to fix.” Hun San rubbed his hands together, with a look of difficulty on his face.

“Difficult to fix?”

“Yes, difficult to fix.” Hun San sighed: “10 of our senior brothers and sisters, under the guidance of a high level professor, went to work on the array of the void exit, but at the last crucial part of the restoration, a surprising thing happened, the cracks that supported the void exit was suddenly closed up, and we were unable to use any of our special tools to open the crack again, so even though the array is restored, the void exit cannot be used.”

Hearing that, Su Yun was startled: “What special tools do you need to use?”

“At the present moment, we only know of one special treasure that can help us cleave open the special crack, and that is our sword sect’s Sovereign King Sword deep in our secret palace. Only by retrieving that can we open up the void exit.”

“Then quickly send your sect people down to your secret palace and get it!” Su Yun urged.

“It’s useless, it’s impossible.” Hun San shook his head: “The secret palace was established by our sect’s ancestors, and is only a single room which is extremely big, and all the treasures are protected by Evil Souls placed by our ancestors, so no one knows where the Sovereign King Sword is, and more likely would not dare to try and take it. The Secret Palace is heavily guarded, and whoever wishes to barge in is simply throwing away their lives, the sect will not be responsible! So, no one will be willing to risk the danger to obtain the Sovereign King Sword just to repair the void

exit, and even more, what can they do after getting it? Just use it to restore the void exit? It's might is something no one can comprehend, but to risk their lives for that, is definitely not worth it. The experts of our sect thinks that whoever wants to go to the other realms, can simply just create their own spatial void, and just shelf the idea of the void exit. Restoring it or not would not influence the sword sect greatly."

In the end, they were just too lazy to restore the void exit.

Su Yun sighed in his heart, his face showing helplessness.

Hun San became serious and clasped his hands and said: "This time I cannot help you, evil friend, I hope you can forgive me."

Finished, Hun San wanted to leave.

"Wait up."

Su Yun anxiously shouted for him to stop.

"Does evil friend have anything else?"

"I wanted to ask if I could enter the forbidden grounds to look for the Sovereign King Sword?"

"You?"

Hun San was startled, but very quickly he nodded his head: "Yes you can, but it is extremely dangerous, with extremely strong Evil Souls inside, and the number of them are unknown. Cultivator, it is not wise for you to throw your life away for your mission for your sect, go back to the Black Evil Cave Mansion, inform the lord that our sword sect's void exit is broken, and I believe he will understand and not chase you after this responsibility that cannot be accounted for."

"I need to use the void exit." Su Yun's tone was full of determination.

"It just cannot be done, unless you seek the help of people within our sect."

“For what? Didn’t you say that I can enter the forbidden grounds too? Unless I cannot retrieve it myself?”

“If you went to take it yourself, the Sovereign King Sword will belong to you, but inside the forbidden grounds, a majority of the Evil Souls only uses the Evil Sword Technique, and it was designed to test the enlightenment of the sword sect people on the Evil Sword Technique inside, so for someone like you who does not know the Evil Sword Technique, going in is basically suicide!”

Su Yun was silent.

“If you really want to go, then wait for two more months. Two months later, Senior brother Li Guang will organize a group of disciples wanting to charge inside the secret palace, to take the treasures. So at that time you can just head on in, and if you really find the location of the Sovereign King Sword, don’t take it, give it to Senior brother Li Guang, and let them discuss about it, allow them to take the sword to fix the array, I believe they would agree to it.” Hun San said.

“Two months later?”

Su Yun muttered.

Chapter 220 - Sword Palace's Twin Swords

The date of promise regarding Su Yun's challenge to Tu Bai Li had arrived. Tu Bai Li knew that the fight was just a cover for Su Yun, whose goal was just to learn the Evil Sword Technique. He was generous and did not conceal anything, while fighting, he would show off the moves of the Evil Sword Technique, and did not hold back.

Compared to Tu Bai Li, the evil cultivators in the martial ground training were considered 'just taking a peep' into the techniques. In the fight, Su Yun did not have the heart to win, but the heart to learn, and of course, his harvest was great, Tu Bai Li's enlightenment on the Evil Sword Technique was not inferior to the instructor.

And for what Tu Bai Li is doing for him, Su Yun's heart was filled with gratitude.

After the battle, Su Yun went back to his hut and stayed inside for three days.

Hun San went to the head instructor to express Su Yun's wishes, that he wished to enter the secret palace to obtain the Sovereign King Sword, clear the void exit and leave the Evil Realm. To that, the instructor naturally did not object, since the Sovereign King Sword was something that was too unreal, that the people of the Evil Sword Sect only saw it in the history records, and if Su Yun wanted to try and obtain the unreal object, they had no reason to object.

No one knew exactly how powerful the Sovereign King Sword is, but rumours had it, that it possessed the power to cut through anything, and because of that, Hun San judged that it could fix the void exit.

After the fight, Su Yun did not have any reason to head back to the martial grounds, but it was not because he was giving up, but

the Evil Realm people training there daily were training the same limited things, and going back there proved to be unhelpful, so, he had to depend on himself.

With the Everlasting Stone and Hu Qian Mei's physique support, Su Yun's cultivation speed was astonishing, and having the gift given to him by the Evil Emperor Xin Wu only helped him even further. With Ling Qing Yu's guidance, he did not deviate into the wrong path, and in the few months of training, he actually managed to touch onto the third move of the Evil Sword Technique.

Su Yun did not expect to reach that stage, and it was truly surprising.

The mishap of using the void exit to leave the Evil Realm did not cause Su Yun to give up on it, and using Ling Qing Yu's method of slashing the spatial void open to leave, although it was reliable, it was not safe, and to gather the materials that she needed, he was afraid that the journey would be even more dangerous. Since it was so, why not go search for the Sovereign King Sword in the Secret Palace.

With the three moves, I should be able to handle the Evil Souls inside the Secret Palace, right?

Su Yun thought.

On the northern part of the Sky Martial Continent

On a snowy mountain peak, a pure white beautiful woman stood at the side, gazing at the snow dancing along the wind, her eyes, like a gem, lightly closing.

The cold wind rustled through her black hair and white robes, looking exactly like a fairy, adding her beautiful face, she was like a character from a picture that came to life.

Slowly, the girl opened her eyes, and gazed out far.

In the distance was a gigantic spacious and empty flat plains, the

plains had a gigantic phoenix sculpture erected in the middle of it, surrounding the sculpture was layers of ice crystal wave marks. Overlooking from the peak, it was a panoramic view of the sculpture and the surroundings, and the gaze was extraordinarily stunning.

The girl clenched her small fists, without making a sound.

“It’s almost two years already?”

Just then, a middle aged lady walked out and spoke from behind.

The girl turned her head to look, to see the middle aged woman dressed in purple robes walking over.

The lady had white hair as her sideburns, her forehead with some wrinkles. Even so, her figure was upright and was still attractive, her appearance still seemed young, and might even be hailed as one of the great beauties.

“It has been two years, and you’re still looking out daily, what’s wrong? Are you still not willing to give up? Is that person so important? Worth enough for you to wait and be in danger?”

The middle aged lady said gently, a sense of helplessness in her tone.

“Master.”

The girl rushed to her and bowed, and called out gently.

The middle aged lady nodded her head and said: “In Our Snow Jade Palace’s Ancestor’s burial grounds exists our ancestor spirit beast soul that defends the place, if you want to use it, you have to first win over the soul, that is the law of our Snow Jade Palace, and your current strength is obviously not the opponent of the spirit beast soul, so, wait for a while more.”

“Your disciple will train harder.” The girl said gently.

“You...” The middle aged woman helplessly shook her head: “You are already working very hard, you cannot be hasty with the

matters of training, if not you will only be working with twice the effort for half the results.”

“Your disciple understands.”

“Oh yes, that’s right, Ming’er, just now there was a report, that you have already been chosen to be one of the top 100 participants of the Mountain River List, the competition will start in half a year time, and you will be representing our sect to participate. Our sect might not be a big sect, but to be able to produce a genius that’s in the Mountain River List, it truly is the honor of our sect. Never have our sect been chosen to be in the list, so I hope that you can grant your master’s wishes, enter the list, and do not disappoint the hopes our sect have placed upon you.”

The girl nodded her head and said indifferently: “Master’s favor for Ming’er is heavier than the mountains, and have used all her power to protect Ming’er, Ming’er will definitely repay Master, and achieve a name in the Mountain River List.”

“Good.” The middle aged woman nodded her head, and smiled: “Then I am at ease, alright, Ming’er, it is late, go back early and rest.”

Finished, she turned and left.

The girl’s watched quietly as her master left, turned her body and looked out towards the phoenix sculpture again.

“Wait for me, I will definitely find you, Young Master” Her hands clenched tightly, as she lightly mumbled the words that were full of resolution.

Two months later.

The junior disciples who have trained for two years, upon completion, would be able to apply for a promotion to the senior rank sect disciples.

The hierarchy of the Evil Sword Sect was differentiated simply, junior disciples, senior disciples (contains the Elites), higher ups

(contains the clan elders), Sect Leader, just like that.

Li Guang and Li Xin had been disciples of the Evil Sword Sect for over 30 years, and were experts of the Evil Sword Technique, including Tu Bai Li, Ji Yan Yong and a few others, of course, if speaking about the duration where they have been in the sect, Li Guang and Li Xin had been in it far longer than Tu Bai Lai and the others, and the promotions were handled in batches, so Tu Bai Li and his generation could only wait for two years, and it was their year this time.

If successful, they would be promoted to be senior disciples, and can learn more in depth techniques of the Evil Sword Technique.

With Hun San's contacts and Tu Bai Li's orders, Su Yun managed to obtain the qualifications of attending the refinement classes, of course, the Evil Realm people did not really care about him, since he did not learn the Evil Sword Technique, and other than that, nothing could harm the Evil Souls inside the secret palace. As for the Sovereign King Blade? The majority of the Evil Realm people believed that it was unattainable, because the secret palace had been opened to the public for so long, yet no one could find its location, so how could Su Yun possibly find it?

Many People did not announce their anticipation, they figured it was a waste of time, but Su Yun did not give up.

Regardless of anything, he still had to test it out once.

And, five days before the refinement class was about to being, Ling Qing Yu brought shocking news to him from inside the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun did not dare to neglect it at all.

Inside the small hut, he urgently prepared protective measures, then quickly placed the Sword Sheath on the floor, activated it, and entered the Sword Sheath.

Qiu!

Light flashed past him, the surrounding space revolved around him, and in the next moment, it was as if he had entered a fairyland.

On the jade platform.

Su Yun looked around, and realised he was not at the same place where he had been before, and started to be nervous.

In front, Ling Qing Yu stood there waiting, only to see her expression congealing, the blaze in her eyes could be seen from afar.

“Qing Yu, what you’re saying is true?”

Su Yun walked a few steps, and asked gravely.

“Why would I lie to you?” Lin Qing Yu extended a finger out, and pointed to

The sword palace was extremely majestic, being an unknown size, it took the form of a spider web, with the sword palace as the center, surrounding it were large passageways, every passage were filled with immortal swords, multi colored and beautiful, they all shone with brilliant colors.

“I am a Sword Spirit with a body, and can wander around the Sword Sheath’s world. Recently, I accidentally came across this place, and found a special twin swords.”

(TN: This 母剑 that she is talking about is not really twin swords, it is a special sword that looks like this <http://jx3.178.com/s/pic.html?>

http://pic1.178.com/21/211068/month_1006/1276801206_211068_8be2

I cannot find the name or what is it called except for bifurcated weapons, but it still isn’t the right name so I will stick to twin swords for now)

“Special Twin Swords? What’s so special other than being twins?”

“Of course there is.” Ling Qing Yu became serious: “The Limitless Sword Sheath is not as simple as you think it is, there are 18 thousand swords sealed within, and it was not only the Sword Ancestor that placed them in here. No matter how I explain it you will not understand, the reason I asked you to come in here today, is to ask you something.”

“What’s the matter?”

“Do you want to get the twin swords?”

“Twin swords?” Su Yun muttered, his eyes instantly blazing with passion: “How can I not want it? Why, Qing Yu, do you have a way for me to obtain the twin swords?”

A twin sword could dominate 1000 swords, it’s might was earth shattering and heaven breaking, where even the Evil Sword would have difficulty contending against, how could Su Yun not want it?

It was just that he was currently still too weak, to obtain the Twin Swords? That was simply suicide!

“You want the Twin Swords? It’ll be difficult, but as long as there is the opportunity to, you can get it!”

Ling Qing Yu pointed to the large sword palace, and said: “Do you see that sword palace? I cannot feel the Qi of the twin swords inside it, which means, the twin swords is not inside the Sword Palace.”

“What does that mean?”

“Stupid.” Ling Qing Yu rolled her eyes, and said: “That means, for some reason, the twin swords had landed somewhere within the surrounding swords.”

To land somewhere amongst the swords outside caused Su Yun’s breathing to halt, he finally understood what Ling Qing Yu meant: “You want me to find the Twin Swords and then subdue it?”

“That’s right!”

“That is very difficult! Even if it was not in the sword palace, it’s a Twin Sword, how can I subdue it? Furthermore, how can I even find it?”

“If it’s other people, they don’t have the chance, but if it’s you, as long as you can find it, you can actually hold your own against it!”

“Why?”

“Because, you have a special sword!” Ling Qing Yu said.

Su Yun was startled, then thought about it and said: “Death Sword?”

“The Evil Sword Technique is the only way you can fight against the Twin Swords!” Ling Qing Yu’s expression became extremely solemn and said earnestly: “Su Yun, I predict that the reason that the Twin Swords left the sword palace, is because there is a possibility that one of the sword is changing into a primal sword, the twin swords leaving the sword palace means it is being suppressed, and that is a rare chance, for a sub sword to become a Primal sword happens once every a 100 years, if you do not grab this chance, when the Twin Sword returns back to the sword palace, you will never ever have such a good chance again.”

(TN: I am not clear on how the sword actually transforms or why the twin sword have to leave the sword palace, maybe it is bestowing a sword to become a primal sword. Primal sword would be a sword that can control other swords like the death sword and is not a special class sword)

“I understand.”

Su Yun nodded his head, and said solemnly: “Let’s try it.”

“But you have to be very careful, the Death Sword is an Evil Sword, as long as it enters the sword sheath, you must definitely control it! If not it’ll be trouble.” Saying that, Ling Qing Yu’s face showed a trace of worry.

But, Su Yun shook his head and laughed: “Don’t worry about

that, the current Death Sword is different from the past.”

Chapter 221 - Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword

Keng Qiang!

A soft sonorous sound came out from within the sword palace, following that, a complete sword intent rippled out, and at the same time, the skies all around had the sounds of the air ripping apart, as one after another of sharp swords flew over like meteors.

All of them were the swords subdued by Death Sword.

They floated in the air and revolved around Su Yun, or more accurately, revolving around the dense evil qi of the death sword.

“The twin swords is powerful, not only because of its personal strength is strong, but also because it can control the sub swords in its surroundings! They can be used at any time, and upon confirming an enemy, they would keep on chasing and trying to eliminate the threat. I have counted earlier, this twin swords can control 1037 sub swords, which also means, you are going against 1037 opponents!”

“Before fighting, quite a few of the sub swords controlled by Death Swords are broken, and it can currently control only 67 sub swords, if you were to contend face to face against the Twin swords, you cannot win!”

“That depends on you, the twin swords is not in the sword palace today, the difficulty of subduing it has dropped substantially, you have better catch it off guard.”

Ling Qing Yu extended her fair hands out to Su Yun, her face solemn: “Are you ready?”

Su Yun fiercely inhaled, gazed at Death Sword that was releasing evil fire, nodded his head and extended his hand out.

His big hand grabbed onto the tender hand, and then Ling Qing

Yu muttered a chant, a blue circle of light enveloping the two of them, then flew towards the sword palace.

Sou sou sou sou sou

60 plus sub swords followed along, but after nearing the sword palace, Su Yun flung the death sword into the air, controlling it to orbit in the air.

Death sword was the primal sword, its Qi was special, and as the two swords had the ability to conquer other swords, they were considered natural enemies, and that would provoke the twins sword. And if he suddenly released the powerful primal sword qi, the twins sword would be provoked and immediately rush to attack the two of them, but if the Death Sword slowly released the qi, with the wind blowing, maybe the twins sword would not have such a huge reaction, albeit still having one.

Death Sword leaked the qi slightly, and continued to fly towards the sword palace. With Ling Qing Yu's support, Su Yun focused on looking at all the swords around.

Kacha.

Suddenly.

An extremely faint sound transmitted into their ears, Su Yun and Ling Qing Yu's heart tightened, they turned to look, at their right side, there was a long twin swords shining with red light moving lightly inside a rock.

Seeing that, Ling Qing Yu immediately shouted: "Shouldn't be wrong ! It's that!"

Sou!

In that moment, Su Yun let go of Ling Qing Yu's hand, his entire body dropping onto his sword, he soared quickly to the blood red sword.

Keng Qiang!

His force was strong, opening his palm, he pulled the blood sword as he approached, the sword coming out of the rock and producing a sword hissing sound.

THE moment he pulled the sword, Death sword which was spiralling around him waiting to make its move seemed to have got a hint, and rushed along with its sub swords.

Under Death Sword's lead, 60 plus sub swords formed a raging evil dragon, rushing forward.

Buzz buzz buzz buzz

The soul shattering tremble rippled out, and a fearsome sword hiss sounded out. THE surrounding 1000 swords around the sword palace were all trembling crazily.

Qiu Qiu Qiu Qiu

THE 1000 swords automatically pulled out from the ground and flew into the air, started to spiral around with a dense sword intent accumulating.

The scene of 1000 swords spiralling in the air waiting to take action, what kind of spectacular sight was that?

“Su Yun, quickly!! You cannot hesitate any longer!!”

Ling Qing Yu's face changed as she shouted.

Su Yun nodded, holding tightly to the blood red sword, he exerted his strength, not letting it move freely.

Death Sword whirled around the large number of sub swords that were rushing towards Su Yun, the sword blade trembled, causing a sound that sounded like a maniac laughter erupted, going straight for Death Sword.

Although it was just one primal sword, but at the moment it was fearless.

Dang!

The tip of Death sword fiercely clashed onto the blood red twin sword's blade, a powerful force scattering out, the dense sword qi on the sword blade instantly spreading onto the Twins Sword.

At the same time, one after another of sub swords all followed Death Sword as they struck onto Death Sword's hilt, as though they were transferring their power to Death Sword.

Death Sword became even stronger.

The dense evil qi wrapped the Twins Sword up into a cocoon.

“Good!”

Seeing that, Su Yun was ecstatic.

He could feel that the resistance of the twin swords was getting weaker and weaker.

The surrounding 1000 plus sub swords were being slowly dropping from the sky after suffering from Death Sword's sneak attack.

The power of the twin swords was being suppressed.

But, just as Su Yun and Ling Qing Yu thought that it was over, the twin swords that was covered in the black evil qi suddenly released a strong light, a tyrannical force that erupted out, smashing apart the evil qi that crumbled to pieces.

The 1000 swords starting soaring again!

Shit!

Su Yun's face changed, he immediately used both of his arms to hold the destructive twin swords, not letting it go from his hands.

He clenched his teeth tight, using all of his strength just to hold on.

Death Sword also did not stop for a rest, the sword blade swayed as though it was cracking, the pitch black sword blade releasing the evil qi like a dam that burst, it could not stop, the blood red

Death word on the sword blade was releasing light that was overflowing and blinding the area.

Death sword was using all of it's power!

“Stop for me!!!”

Su Yun roared, his neck turning red, his expression sinister.

The more he was like that, the more death sword erupted with power, as though the sword and human were one.

At that moment, Death Sword should not be releasing the evil Qi as a Primal Sword, but Death Sword that had evolved from absorbing many evil realm people, was not the same as it was in the past.

Twin sword was resisting firmly, but with both the human and sword attacking it, the pressure became stronger and stronger.

Ling Qing Yu could only watch from the side, no one could cut in in subduing swords, if not the twin sword would not concede.

But, her heart was surging with overflowing waves. She watched in a daze as the death sword and twin swords fought with all their might, radiance appeared in her eyes.

“He isn't very strong, but dares to risk his life, that bravery is truly rare.” Ling Qing Yu muttered lightly, thinking when he ran through a few districts just to save Qing er, to protect people close to him, he was willing to face danger, and fight off so many big powers.

He was not only weak, but also very stupid.

That was Ling Qing Yu's impression of him, and she started to laugh.

Bang!

Just then, she heard an intense explosion sound, following that, 10 plus swords and a human came flying by, fiercely crashing into the pathway.

Ling Qing Yu saw that it was Su Yun, but at the same time, a Black and blood sword followed along.

Her heart was in joy, and she anxiously flew over.

Su Yun was currently very pale, the blood in his body was extremely unstable, he had suffered heavy injuries, but what was worth celebrating was that the twin sword had stopped being agitated.

Ling Qing Yu imparted some QI to Su Yun's body, to stabilise his internal body.

"Is it done?" Su Yun held onto his stomach, crawling back up with difficulty.

"80-90% done!"

Ling Qing Yu gazed at the blood red sword on Su Yun's back, and said.

Hearing that, Su Yun's pale face showed joy, he anxiously looked behind, looking at the long slender blood red sword, his eyes was filled with consolation.

At least I did not waste my time.

He reached his hand out wanting to grab the sword, but it was slapped away by Ling Qing Yu's hands.

"You want to die?" Ling Qing Yu shouted.

Su Yun was drenched in perspiration: "What?"

"With your current state, you cannot control the twin swords, even if you're not injured, let's say you're perfectly fine, controlling the twin swords would take a lot out of you. Although you have subdued it, but majority of the work was by Death Sword, so you better not play around, if not the explosive qi of the Twin Swords would be on you, and can instantly heavily injure you!"

"That terrifying?"

“Of course, your current strength is only right for controlling Primal swords such like the Death Sword, forget about the twin swords, whether or not you relied on a sneak attack or not, or you brazenly went to take the twin swords, you cannot even enter the sword palace at all.”

Su Yun did not say anything and nodded in agreement.

Yet another weapon that cannot be willfully used.

But that was true, if he, a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator could use the sword at will, then it was not something worth anticipating about.

He looked at the sword blade. Compared to other swords, the spiritual charm was even stronger, and furthermore it had an unclear bizarre feel to it.

“Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword?”

Su Yun looked at the carvings on the sword hilt, and muttered.

“A sword with the name “Immortal” in it, he he, congratulations on obtaining the twin swords, with it, you can easily control 1000 flying swords, of course, before you can do that, you better practise the limitless sword art well. That sword art is extremely beneficial to you.”

Ling Qing Yu crossed her arms and said to Su Yun.

“Thank you, Qing Yu.” Su Yun laughed, then turned and left the sword sheath, returning back to his small hut.

“Carry the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, Su Yun, next time, regardless if it is the twin swords or other primal swords, when you win them over, remember, do not casually just put them in the sword sheath, if not a disturbance will occur.”

Su Yun thoughtfully nodded his head, taking out the blood sword, he left the sword sheath.

Returning back to the small hut, he found a sword scabbard and

placed the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword in it, placing it with the Death Sword on the wall, he sat down cross legged to recover.

The fight had caused a loss to the Death Sword, if not for Death Sword risking everything to help, and adding the sneak attacks, Su Yun would not have such a relaxed time taking the twin swords.

After recovering his body for a few days of time inside the small hut, and eating all of the pills Tu Bai Li had given him, he was almost recovered to his usual state.

Very quickly, the day of entering the secret palace was here.

Hun San came over early in the morning and knocked on Su Yun's door.

Su Yun was just putting the sword sheath to his waist, the death sword and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on his back, he then followed Hun San to head towards the secret palace.

“Ehm is this sword yours?”

Seeing that there was an additional red sword sheath on Su Yun's back, Hun San asked with suspicion.

“Yes, i got it not long ago.”

“I heard from people, that you're good at using an imperial sword technique and can control a few swords. Where did you learn such a sword technique? Can you teach it to me?”

“I can definitely teach you, but you have to leave the evil sword sect, then i can.” Su Yun laughed.

“Treat my words before as a passing joke, i still think the evil sword technique is stronger.”

“The evil sword technique is truly not lacking.”

“Hey hey, that's right, later remember to pay attention at the secret palace. Although Li Guang Li Xin and a few other senior brothers and sisters are good, but they are not as friendly as TU Bai

Li, i heard that they are not happy with you going with them into the secret palace, so speak lesser later. Any problems let them decide, your aim is to retrieve the Sovereign King Sword, so the lesser you aggravate them the better, don't make them unhappy, ok? Upon entering the Secret Palace, no one can help you anymore."

"I understand, thank you for the reminder." Su Yun earnestly nodded his head.

Very quickly, the two of them arrived at the secret palace.

At the entrance of the secret palace, two instructors as well as a group of evil sword sect disciples were already gathered there.

Su Yun who was dressed in his black cloak with the two swords on his back walked over, and everyone's gaze all turned to look at him.

Chapter 222 - The Mysterious Ground

Seeing Su Yun walking over, Li Guang's expression was somewhat annoyed.

He rushed to the instructor: "Instructor, the Secret Palace is our Evil Sword Sect's secret place, you are really agreeing to let an outsider join in?"

"If it was a normal person, of course we would not allow it. But Su Yun's goal is to retrieve the Sovereign King Sword to repair the void exit, and in the end, it is also helping our Evil Sword Sect. Clan Elder and I know about it, and the Clan Elder also agreed to it. There isn't any secret in the Secret Palace either, so why hide it? He can go too, it wouldn't influence you all."

The instructor called Wang Zhi Bao said emotionlessly.

Li Guang wanted to refute further, but he was pulled by Li Xin at his sleeves. Li Guang turned to look, and seeing Li Xin's eyes, he decided to let it go.

Seeing that no one else was making sounds anymore, he then continued to speak.

"The Secret Palace was constructed and designed by the ancestors of our Evil Sword Sect. The goal was to test our disciples on their mastery of the Evil Sword Technique. Inside, it is constructed so that there are a large quantity of special Evil Souls, and only the Evil Sword Technique can harm them. Upon entering, you will need to find for me the 'Moxa Dragon grass' and 'Evil Qi stones'. With these two treasures in hand, that means that you have passed the test this time, and will be promoted to senior disciples!"

"Only with that?" Li Guang exposed a self confident laughed, and cupped his fist: "That is too simple, Master Instructors, you all just wait here for me."

“Do not be too arrogant.” Instructor Wang snorted: “There are many dangers in the Secret Palace. None of the Evil Souls recognize people, and if encountered, all of you must definitely use all your power and defeat them at all costs, because since the opening of the Secret Palace, there are countless people who have died inside! Even two elders had died inside!”

“What?”

Everyone was stunned.

“How is that possible? For an elder to die in the secret palace?” Li Guang’s face turned white, he did not believe it.

“That is an absolute truth. It wasn’t a long time ago, only around 50 years ago. At that time, the Sect Master was severely injured, and needed special medical attention. In the records, we found out that there was an earth shocking medicine kept in the Secret Palace by our ancestors, called ‘Brilliant Rebirth Flower’, where after consuming it, it can rid one of all injuries and highly toxic poison, allowing the person to be ‘reborn’, just that the ‘Brilliant Rebirth Flower’ was located deep inside the Secret Palace, and to retrieve the medicine for our Sect Master, two elders went in, but they did not return after that. So the Sect Master personally brought people in to find them, but did not receive any messages back, so being helpless, the Sect Master set an order, the prohibition of entering deeper than 50 Li inside the Secret Palace, and added a series of other prohibitions after that.”

“So that’s how the Secret Palace’s rules came about.” Everyone were enlightened.

“Do not treat it lightly, because you can lose your life anytime. Alright, hurry, go and retrieve the items, we will be waiting here for you, those who do not have any life saving treasures, take care of yourselves.”

With that, Instructor Wang looked at Instructor Fu, who nodded his head, turned and walked towards the caved in mountain wall.

Instructor Fu took out a human chest bone, then placed it on the wall. He then chanted something, and the chest bone shot out a large amount of purple light, quickly forming an array formation on the door. The array formation light submerged into the wall, causing the mountain wall to immediately release a rumbling sound, forming a 2m wide crack.

It was the Secret Palace's entrance.

“The Secret Palace is huge, to obtain the two items, trace the Qi!”

Instructor Wang said then turned his body, indicating for everyone to go in.

At this time, Li Guang had lost his self confidence from before, and what replaced it was solemnness and a serious expression.

The group of people starting entering the crack, all them dragging their feet.

“Su Yun, go on, I hope you can bring back some good news!” Hun San patted Su Yun's shoulder, his pitch black face covered with sincerity.

“Yes.” Su Yun nodded his head, the haze cloaked filled with Evil Qi wrapping around his face looked serious, and he walked in.

Upon entering the crack, a long path went further in.

It was extremely dark inside, as though no light could enter. But in the darkness, the Evil Realm people's vision were not affected at all, and Su Yun had the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, so the dark didn't bother him.

Everyone took out their weapons and advanced carefully. In the front, leading the group were Li Guang and Li Xin, the two of them had the highest individual strength within the junior disciples, and their Evil Sword Technique was also the strongest. Their might far above the rest who were following.

“Everyone be careful, do not drop your guard!”

Li Xin shouted.

“Yes, senior sister.”

Everyone continued to advance.

After walking for close to half an hour, the road continued to turn a few times, but there were no signs of any Evil Soul, and they were starting to relax their guard, becoming less cautious.

“Senior brother, why does this feel weird? Didn’t they say that the Secret Palace was filled with Evil Souls? How come we haven’t met with any?”

“Did we stray off to a wrong path?”

A few of the evil people started to question.

“There is only this road, how can we still be wrong?”

Li Guang replied.

The people behind all looked at each other, not saying a word.

“Senior brother, Senior sister, watch out in the front!” Just then, someone shouted.

Looking ahead, there were a few Evil Souls floating around.

Seeing that, Li Guang’s face turned serious, his entire body exploded out with a large amount of Evil Qi, he became smoke and rushed forward.

The smoke approached the Evil Souls, and immediately released layers after layers of waves of sword images, fiercely cutting the Evil Souls that were wailing nonstop.

Li Xin and the rest, upon witnessing the scene immediately went to help.

After a few moves, the few Evil Souls were cut down by the 20 plus Evil Realm people.

“Haha, these Evil Souls are not really strong, and can help increase our cultivation as well!” An Evil Realm person laughed

happily.

“I think that the instructor’s story was completely frightening words! He purposely wanted to scare us!”

“Yea I think so too!”

“Hahaha!”

The group of Evil Realm people started to go crazy with happiness.

Su Yun who was behind did not say a word, he stood by the side and not making a move. He did not absorb the Evil Souls as well, like an outsider, just that, the group of Evil Realm people truly treated him like an outsider.

After clearing the Evil Souls, they continued going further.

Across the road, they met over 10 wandering Evil Souls, but without any exception, they were all killed by Li Guang, Li Xin and the other people, and they did not even use much strength.

Li Guang and Li Xin were initially very cautious, but at the moment, they were already tasting the victory and after defeating many of the weak Evil Souls, they were increasing their pace and going further ahead.

The Evil Souls might be scary, but do not forget, they are all Evil Realm people, and they could absorb the Evil Souls to increase their own cultivation.

Bringing the small group ahead, they soon met a fork in the road.

Everyone looked at Li Xin and Li Guang. Li Xin suddenly opened her mouth and spat a black bead. She pinched the black bead into fine dust, then sprinkled it into the air.

Little dots of green light auras appeared among the fine dust.

“This side has the Qi of the ‘Moxa Dragon grass’.” Li Xin pointed to the left side where the green light was flowing.

“Then what about the ‘Evil Qi Stone’?” Li Guang asked.

“I can only detect the Qi of the ‘Moxa Dragon Grass’ for now.”

“That’s not the way to go.” Li Guang acted as though he was considering, then said: “Why not this way, Li Xin, you bring a group of people to take the right side, and I will bring a group to take the left. We will act simultaneously, I will look for the ‘Moxa Dragon Grass’ and you look for the ‘Evil Qi Stone’, how about that?”

When he said that, everyone knew what Li Guang meant.

Finding the ‘Moxa Dragon Grass’ and ‘Evil Qi Stone’ was not important anymore. To them, finding the two objects were just a side task, they were seeking the taste of more Evil Souls.

The more of them were together, the lesser they could eat, so why not split up?

Li Xin and the rest also felt that it was much more appropriate, since the Evil Soul could give them plenty of benefits.

After a short discussion, the 20 people were split into 2, one with Li Guang as the leader, the other with Li Xin as the leader.

“Su Yun.” Li Guang shouted to the person carrying two swords.

Su Yun raised his head and looked at him.

“Follow Li Xin, and go find the Sovereign King Sword.” Li Guang said.

“Hahahaha”

The group of Evil Realm people heartlessly laughed out loud. To them, the Sovereign King Sword was an imaginary item, how could he look for it?

Su Yun did not say a word.

“Let’s go.”

Li Xin did not talk much, and brought her group to the right

path, and Su Yun followed along.

Li Guang watched them leave, then brought his men and took the left path.

After walking the right path for a while, they found a large number of Evil Souls. That made Li Xin and the other Evil Realm people extremely happy. After competing who should go up first, they all rushed up, using their Evil Sword Technique to fight. Although the number of Evil Souls far outnumbered them, still, they could not stop the group of treacherous Evil Realm people, and were all killed after a while.

Su Yun stood by the side to watch, observing all the mysterious Evil Soul absorbing the damage of the Evil Sword Techniques.

On the side note, who was the Evil Sword Sect's Ancestor, why would he create such special Evil Souls? And these Evil Souls seemed to be specially made for the Evil Sword Sect's disciples, or maybe the Evil Souls were the rewards for winning.

Following Li Xin leading her group deeper in, the number and strength of the Evil Souls grew more and more.

Although the Evil Realm people might absorb till they were full, but everyone knew, they were Evil Realm beings, not human beings, and since they were Evil, how could they be satisfied?

They continued to eat and kill, continued to fight, but no one actually thought of finding the objects for the test.

Su Yun watched them again and again without choice, but he was lazy to bother, following them, he carefully watched for any clues regarding the location of the Sovereign King Sword.

Thump!

Just then, a light sound came out.

Everyone's gaze turned towards the sound, only to see a broken down stone door at the end of the path, with a little bit of grey

light leaking out of the stone door.

Li Xin immediately got everyone to stop.

“What’s that?”

“Everyone, be careful.”

“Don’t be afraid, maybe there are more Evil Souls, hahaha I want to eat more, then I can breakthrough to the next realm!”

All of the Evil Realm people were excited, and started to chatter and laugh.

Li Xin who was always careful, was currently not cautious. Seeing everyone so high spirited, she could not hold back her suspicions, taking her slanted evil sword, she walked towards the dilapidated stone door.

Dong dong dong dong

The low tone sound continued to sound out from behind the stone door. Li Xin used a lot of force to push it open, releasing a large amount of grey light to leak out, followed by a rotten smell that permeated out.

Everyone anxiously lifted up their weapons, and looked towards the stone door.

Inside the stone door was a huge palace like area, it was spacious and filled with many obelisks. All of the obelisks were covered in veined lines, a long path heading towards the end of the vast hall, many sculptures that stood on both sides of the pathway. At the end of the pathway, was a coffin piled up of black stones.

“What is this place?”

Everyone was startled.

Su Yun’s breath tightened, his eyes immediately sweeping the place, as though he was looking for something.

“Quickly look!!”

Just at this time, an excited voice sounded out.

Everyone looked over, only to see an Evil Realm person excitedly pointing to something lying straight on the black coffin.

It was a black stone sword.

“Is that the Sovereign King Sword?” Li Xin was extremely excited.

“How come we found it so easily?”

Su Yun was greatly surprised.

Chapter 223 - Taking Action

“Be careful! Everyone, even if that is the Sovereign King Sword, there might be some dangerous traps or an ambush.”

Seeing that they had been on a bountiful path the entire time, the Evil Realm people were losing all of their prudence, Su Yun could no longer hold it in and shouted.

A few Evil Realm people turned and looked at him.

“We know!” One of the Evil Realm person replied lazily.

“Kid, you better stand by the side to watch, anyways even if there truly was danger, you cannot do anything.”

“You’re lucky to be able to walk in here already, don’t obstruct us!”

A few Evil Realm people laughed, then turned their heads and walked towards the big pathway.

The group checked their surroundings a few times, and after realising that there were no problems, Li Xin brought two Evil Realm people with high cultivation to the pathway with many sculptures.

Li Xin and the other two exchanged eye contact, then she took out three lumps of blood red meat objects from her storage ring, and gave one to each of them, following that they started to chant.

Huala.

The meat pieces started to glow with a light.

Li Xin and the other two immediately threw the meat forward.

The moment it left their hands, the meat pieces transformed into 3 figures. Taking a closer look, the 3 of them looked exactly like Li Xin and the other two.

“Body Stand in technique?” Su Yun was secretly surprised.

He had never seen such a technique before. The Evil Realm truly was strange beyond anyone's imagination.

“This is the Evil Realm's body replication technique.”

Just then, Ling Qing Yu's voice came out from the Sword Sheath.

“What technique is that?”

“It is a simple yet not simple technique, they are using special beast meat pieces to transform into them, then they attach their soul onto the bodies through a technique, borrowing the body to investigate the road. But when the body is destroyed, their souls would quickly fly back to their original bodies.”

Hearing that, Su Yun watched at Li Xin and the other two real bodies, truly, they did not move at all, standing frozen there, while the three replicas made from the meat started to walk down the big path.

Just that, the three of them walked forward cautiously, the sculptures all stood unmoving beside them, but did not seem to be strange. There were no movements, no sounds, the entire hall was deadly quiet.

Was there truly no danger? Everyone was just overthinking?

“Hey, what are all of you doing?”

Just at this time, a loud and clear sound suddenly swept the entire vast hall, as though everyone's mind was shaken, all of them anxiously looking around to find the source of the sound, only to see a young man dressed in red and black striped chinese gown rushing out from behind the stone coffin, seeing the group of Evil Realm people, he shouted out.

“What? You're an Evil Realm person?”

“Why are the Evil Realm people here?”

“Who are you??”

The Evil Realm people all gathered together, and shouted to

question.

Li Xin and the other two immediately stopped their replicating technique and returned to their own bodies. Looking at the man seated by the side of the coffin, they shouted out: “Who are you, state your name!”

“Who am I? Heh!” The young man raised one leg over the other, and laughed: “Shouldn’t I be asking you all that? Who are you guys? Why are you all here? Do you know what this place is?”

“Isn’t this place our Evil Sword Sect’s Secret Palace?”

One of the Evil Realm person shouted.

“What Evil Sword Sect? What Secret Palace? This master has never heard of it before!” The young man snorted: “I only know that, this is my master’s place of slumber! You all dare to barge in here, you all deserve to die! Now, I will transform all of you into sculptures, and forever accompany my master!!”

“Transform us into statues?”

Li Xin was startled, then her gaze turned to the sculptures, seeing their looks, instantly, Li Xin’s eyes spewed fire.

“All these people are actually our Evil Sword Sect disciples! You... You, what are you!?”

“What? Senior sister, these sculptures are disciples of our Evil Sword Sect?”

“Ah!! Isn’t this our senior brother Cheng who went missing 4 years ago? Why is he here?”

“This is senior sister Zhang!”

“Despicable, all these people are our fellow members of the Evil Sword Sect who came here for the test, but they were all transformed into statues by that asshole!!”

“They don’t have Qi anymore!”

“We must take revenge for them!”

“Yes, kill him, and suck his Evil Soul! This despicable man, his Evil Soul must be extremely strong!!”

“Kill him!”

The Evil Realm people all shouted in anger, all their black evil faces were savage and sinister.

“Everyone, don’t be rash.”

Li Xin was not as drowned with anger than them, holding onto her calm, she noticed that the sculptures were all junior disciples, and looked like they were all young and tender people with insufficient power.

Bang!

Suddenly, a low sound resonated out from behind them.

They then suddenly saw the dilapidated stone door suddenly moving on its own and sealing shut, a grey light covering the entrance that looked like a protective screen.

Seeing that, Li Xin’s face changed.

“Not good, senior sister, the exit has been shut!”

“It must be him, what is he trying to do? Is he going to kill all of us?”

The questions and remarks all did not stop, but, the Evil Realm people did not panic, but instead became even more sinister, seeing the situation, they were prepared to fight with the man to the death.

“You are all like these people!” The young man wearing the chinese gown laughed, his eyes exposing a thread of craziness: “I know, none of you are willing to keep watch over my master. But that’s fine. I will personally take action, and make all of you guard my master, for eternity!”

With that, the young man's entire body suddenly transformed into black water, floating into the sky, directly going to cover them.

“Be careful, quickly split!” Li Xin shouted.

Everyone urgently scuttled away. However, one of them was not able to react in time, and was enveloped by the black water. Everyone else then saw that inside the black water, a grey whitish soul was being pulled out of the body, and then devoured by the black water.

When the black water left the Evil Realm person's body, he had already turned into stone, becoming a sculpture.

Swallowing the spirit and transforming the physical body! So cruel!

Su Yun who was at the side secretly exclaimed.

He was using the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to survey the scene, the person was at the tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator realm, so the Evil Realm people would have difficulty winning against him.

It seemed that he had to take action as well, if not, he would die in here.

“Zhang Jiu!”

In such a short time, Li Xin saw a fellow disciple brother die, and her heart became cold. At the same time, anger was burning inside of her.

“I will not spare you!”

She clenched her teeth, her Evil Qi releasing in huge amounts, directly rushing straight to the black water, wishing to combat with him.

“Senior sister! I will assist you!”

“Ants! Taste my moves!”

All of the Evil Realm people knew to retreat but did not, because they knew they had to fight all out, and thus rushed forward.

Evil swords were all released, a large quantity of sword images surrounded the man, the dense and frightening evil force was like a tornado devastating the entire place.

Su Yun took down the Death Sword from his back, one hand holding the sword scabbard, one hand holding the sword hilt, waiting to take action, standing at the side and finding the right opportunity.

Suddenly, a loud laugh sounded out.

“Hahahaha, you guys are just bullying me in numbers right? But it’s ok, I have numbers too!!”

With that said, tremors after tremors of Evil Realm language erupted, following the sounds of ‘kacha kacha’, and then the sculptures by the sides all started to move.

“What the?”

Li Xin was shocked.

The sculptures all rushed forth, using their hard stone fists to fiercely hammer down on the Evil Realm people.

The Evil Realm people were at a disadvantage in terms of individual strength, but made up for it with their numbers, so all of them were able to support each other. But when the weird sculptures all joined in the fight, the situation became different, and the pressure on Li Xin and her men immediately amplified.

Even Su Yun was not taking it well, he saw an old looking man suddenly walking towards him, with it’s heavy footsteps causing the ground to shake.

The sculpture was a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, he did not have much evil force, but his strength was immense, similar to True Divine Spirit Qi.

Su Yun retreated a few steps, his hand holding on the sword hilt, ready to make his move.

“Wu!!!!!”

The sculpture released a shout, then pounced onto him.

The stored up Profound Spirit Qi was suddenly released by the Death Sword, thrusting over.

Sou sou sou sou

The Death Sword came out of its scabbard and struck, along with 10 other flying swords that flew out as well, straight to the sculpture's chest.

Just like a ferocious dragon flying out to attack!

The sword lights flickered, and swords were flying everywhere.

Puchi

The sculpture's stone skin was cut into pieces, his chest had a huge hole, and directly fell to the ground dead, evil blood spilt all over the floor.

Although the sculpture was a body inside, Su Yun knew, Zhang Jiu had also become like that.

He lifted the Death Sword up, and once against rushed up to attack, helping Li Xin and the rest, at this time, something dropped.

Su Yun looked to the body that resembled an old man, his skin was black, wrinkled all around, had not completely rotted, but on his waist was a hanging Order badge.

A high ranking Evil Sword Sect Order Badge!

“Could that person be an elder of the Evil Sword Sect?”

Suddenly, Su Yun saw a storage ring, it belonged to the elder.

“Good stuff! Su Yun, quickly go take it! There are definitely treasures inside!!” Ling Qing Yu's anxious voice came out from the

Sword Sheathe.

Su Yun was not a honest noble either, so why not take advantage of what was on scene? Since He immediately cut off the finger that had the ring, and obtained the storage ring for himself, throwing it into his own storage ring.

Dong dong dong

Just then, three loud explosion sounds came out. Su Yun turned to take a look, only to see Li Xin and a few others flying out, all of them fiercely hitting the ground. The young man dressed in the chinese gown, his entire body was covered with evil rays, his eyes was red and black, an array technique beneath his feet, his Qi soaring greatly, and in a short time, he actually reached the peak tenth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm.

The sculptures were being crumbled into pieces by the others, the bodies all dropped, but the young man could not die, and everyone felt that they were heading towards defeat.

“Damn it!!”

Li Xin and the rest were all angry, they wanted to stand up, but there were people dying everywhere, and due to getting injured, no one had any strength left to fight.

The entire vast hall was completely in the control of the young man, his power was definitely not something Li Xin and her men could contend against.

“Hahahaha, all of you have destroyed the sculptures that I have prepared for Master for so many years, so all of you will replace them, and protect my master, hahahaha!”

The young man laughed out loud, as though he was crazy.

“I can’t drag it out any longer.”

Su Yun thought, and stepped forward.

His footsteps were extremely ear piercing as they thumped on the

ground.

“Su Yun, what are you doing? This is the Secret Palace, a place that cannot injure anyone without the Evil Sword Technique. Once you reveal the Evil Sword Technique, won't you divulge the secret?”

“There is still a bottomline for taking things and stealing mystical techniques, the Evil Sword Sect people are not bad to me, and if I do not save them, then that would have crossed my bottom line. And if I don't make a move, I too will die.”

Su Yun said, holding Death Sword and walking towards the young man.

“Stinking brat, find a way to leave, you coming here is simply giving your life away!”

Seeing that Su Yun was walking over, an Evil Realm person shouted out.

“Thank you, but I am sick of running in this life.”

Su Yun raised his head, under the pitch black cape, he exposed a laugh that contained a trace of unswerving determination.

He raised his hand, instigated his Evil Profound Spirit Qi, with it rushing to his stomach.

Just then, a strange rock suddenly burst forth with an exploding light.

Chapter 224 - Su Yun's Evil Sword Technique

The Heavenly Crystal was activated, dense power surging inside his body, Su Yun's cultivation realm shot out like a berserk fire arrow. In that split second, he surged up to the peak tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator from the first stage, just a step away from being a Spirit Star Cultivator.

Feeling the heaven shaking transformation of his Qi in that split second, Li Xin and the rest were all stunned, even the young man retreated a few steps, watching Su Yun in surprise.

“How is that possible?”

“His Qi... His Qi... How... How did it suddenly become so strong? That is impossible! Is that a treasure?”

“Can a treasure have such power?”

Li Xin was already speechless, her mind was even more blank, unable to comprehend anything.

Just that, even though Su Yun's cultivation surprised them, they still did not harbor too much hope.

Because the Evil Souls in the Secret Palace could only be damaged by Evil Sword Techniques. Without it, any technique would be useless and would only harm the cultivator himself.

But he did not seem to even notice, he waved his hand, the Death Sword dancing, along with the 60 plus sub swords flying in the sky, all of them moving with Evil Qi towards the young man.

“What is he trying to do?”

Someone could not resist but scold.

But, when he went closer to the young man, all the sub swords actually released Sword Intent extremely similar to Li Xin and the

others!

It was demonic, strange, cold and sinister.

Like the mouth of a fierce creature!

Evil Sword Technique Intent!

“Impossible!”

Li Xin screamed out.

Seeing the 60 plus sub swords spinning with Evil Sword Intent, she felt as if she was going crazy!

Su Yun controlled the Death Sword, swinging it up while still in his position, the dense evil flames produced by the Death Sword made his movements look like a long rainbow continuously revolving, while the sword blade was swaying, the 60 plus sub swords also started to sway, as though 60 people were using the Evil Sword Technique at the same time, slashing their way forward.

Such might! It was too powerful!

The cultivation of the striped young man was currently not holding an advantage, the Heavenly Crystal had closed the gap between the two of them. Now, they were fighting to see who was more fierce in terms of techniques and methods!

Seeing the combined techniques of the Limitless Sword Art and Evil Sword Technique, Li Xin and the rest could only watch as the young man's methods compared to Su Yun was too simple, as they could only watch the beautiful sword technique in a daze, no one making a sound.

Su Yun's speed was fast, Evil Qi shooting forth, the 60 plus swords flying frantically around the young man, the swords taking the space all around him, as he was frantically waving his hands against the Evil Qi. He tried to fight, but was unable to take offense under the continuous attacks of the swords, and his body started to

have wounds all over.

“Damn it!”

The young man clenched his teeth, his face turned sinister. Suddenly, his body became covered with a layer of rock, he went for the swords, and rushed towards Su Yun.

Seeing that, Su Yun did not panic, his right leg stepped back once, the Death Sword stopped waving around, the sword blade hovering horizontally, moving behind Su Yun, maintaining a horizontal slash stance.

When the young man came closer, the Death Sword suddenly swung out, a black colored full moon appeared, the extremely sharp blade cutting horizontally, bringing with it a destructive force that swept through everything/

“Evil Slash by the Draw? That is the second move of the Evil Sword Technique !!” Someone exclaimed.

The black blade edge seemed to cover the entire vast hall, all the pillars were cut, and even the dense rock armor of the young man was instantly slashed to pieces, he was smashed to the side and fiercely fell onto the ground.

“To pull off such formidable Evil Slash by the Draw, he probably has already mastered it thoroughly!”

Li Xin muttered to himself.

Su Yun took this opportunity and gave chase. Looking at the young lad whose hip was gushing with blood, he rushed forward and in that instant, he turned himself into a thick gust of smoke like a black meteor striking right at him. At the same time, all the 60 over swords that were hovering around flew over and into the black smoke as they charged forward together with Su Yun.

Oppression of the Evil Swords!

The Evil Qi enveloped all the swords. Like thousands of horses

sprinting towards the striped young man, countless sword silhouettes crashed with a heavy intention to kill.

The young lad instigated mystical techniques quickly and created several gigantic stones to resist the attacks, however, it was all too late. The terrifying opponent destroyed his move. Countless sword edges pierced through and in a split second, hundreds and thousands of sword wounds were left in him. His hands, arms, chest, head were all pierced by swords. None was forgiven. Wounds appeared on him as his Qi started to fade away.

Such a precise and pure Evil Sword Technique. Although there were only these few, but under Su Yun's instigation, he brought it out to their maximum.

Li Xin and the others watched on intoxicatedly as though they were learning science.

“Right now, swallow his Evil Spirit! Absorb his energy!”

Ling Qing Yu shouted out from the sword sheath.

Su Yun shot a glare as he decapitated the young man's head instantly. Then, using one sword to maneuver, he sucked the Evil Spirit out and kept on absorbing

The young lad's strong and powerful Evil Spirit left the body and floated in the air. Most of the spirit's power was taken by Su Yun. Right away, Su Yun felt his Spirit Essences were burning as his Qi channels shook. A burning sensation arose from his abdomen.

“An instant breakthrough!”

Su Yun's heart skipped a beat.

Without saying another word, he quickly dispersed all the evil powers in him and pierced the Death Sword right into the ground. Without even bothering about the dying corpse, he sat down and mediated and recuperated his Qi.

The Evil Spirit Qi in the air calmed down. Everything was back to

how it was in the beginning.

Su Yun's body was nourished with a great deal of aura. Everyone knew Su Yun was in the state of breakthrough.

Everyone was safe now.

Li Xin tried her best to take out a pill from her storage ring and swallowed it. Instantly, she recovered quite a fair bit. Then, she stood up and took out all of the pills she had and gave them to the others to eat.

Very quickly, the other lucky surviving Evil Realm people started to recover.

Only, no one had their guards down yet.

"Did you, did you all see that? That's the Evil Sword Technique right?"

"That's right. That is indeed the Evil Sword Technique! Absolutely right."

"His Evil Sword Technique is probably much more precise and well practiced than anyone of us here." Li Xin said with suspicion.

"Impossible, senior sis!!" The evil people at the side shouted: "This man has just been in our Evil Sword Sect for months. Even if he was learning them secretly, he can't do it at such a fast speed!"

"Don't underestimate geniuses." Li Xin shook her head, looking frustrated: "In this world, there are some people that we can never compare to. His gifts will determine his cultivation speed! It will also determine their speed of comprehension! This man looks young but his cultivation is so strong. So his gifts must be extremely high!"

With that, the evil people fell silent.

"The Evil Sword Technique were never taught to the outside world. Yet this man dared to learn our Evil Sword Technique secretly. This matter must be reported to the sect!"

Then, an evil person stood up and said with sheer determination.

His name was Wu Xin Yuan, a loyal fan of Li Guang and he had always despised this outsider, Su Yun.

Li Xin shook her head: “Xin Yuan, Su Yun had just saved us. He is our benefactor. Although we are people of the Evil Realm, we must at least have some conscience. If we report this matter to the sect, the sect would definitely slice him into a pulp and take his soul to create an Evil Sword. Is this how you treat your benefactor?”

“Su Yun is our benefactor. But does that mean our sect is not our benefactor?” Xin Yuan refuted: “Senior sis Li Xin, the sect has bestowed you to possess such cultivation!”

Li Xin’s mouth dropped. Obviously, she did not know how to retaliate.

Swish!

Then, Su Yun’s aura shot to the sky. His Qi was climbing rapidly. He was at the second level of Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Actually, the reason why he was brave enough to have an instant breakthrough was because there was Ling Qing Yu protecting him by his side. The people around him was no threat.

Li Xin looked at Su Yun and suddenly, her gaze was unsteady. Very quickly, she made a decision.

“I don’t care! Su Yun saved me. I won’t hurt him! As to his matter of learning the Evil Sword Technique, I’m going to take it as I’ve never seen it!”

Li Xin’s attitude was decisive and firm. Her stubbornness had gotten her a lot of support.

These evil people were not like the ones outside, where their only desire was lust and greed. They had their own limits. Like earlier on, when they were at the most desperate moment, Su Yun came out to help them. Right now, they were full of gratitude towards

Su Yun.

“You all....”

“Xin Yuan, I know you’re unhappy. But I won’t allow you to say this out. Do you understand?” Li Xin’s voice turned gentle all of a sudden.

“Senior sister”

“Just take that your senior sis is begging you!

“Sigh, alright.” Wu Xin Yuan sighed and was speechless.

Su Yun opened his eyes and stood up.

He had heard every single word of their conversation. He was slightly more relaxed now.

“Thanks.”

He walked over and cupped his fist the Li Xin and the others.

“We should be the one saying thanks. If not for your help earlier, we would have died here.” Li Xin smiled.

“Tsk!” Wu Xin Yuan was still stuck up.

But Su Yun was obviously not going to get involved in this. Turning around, he set his gaze at the sarcophagus (stone coffin).

It was all for the Sovereign King Sword. If the Sovereign King Sword was in there, then he could get back to Sky Martial Continent and find Qing Er. nothing else mattered.

Su Yun’s breathing hastened as he paced himself over. Very quickly, he was standing right in front of the sarcophagus.

On top of the sarcophagus, there was a reflection of a huge stone sword. The stone sword looked ordinary but on its handle was a ruby. It shone like a tiny sun.

Su Yun took a deep breath and reached out to the sword.

“Wait!”

Just then, Ling Qing Yu shouted out.

Su Yun's hand stopped immediately.

“What?”

“I feel something is wrong.”

“What's wrong?”

“The fella! Think about it, that fella defeated Li Xin and the others and his condition is not good. You've activated the Heavenly Crystal to kill him. How can a rascal like him kill the clan elder of Evil Sword Sect?”

“Are you saying there's still potential danger here?”

“There is a possibility!”

“Is it this sword?”

“Might be the sarcophagus itself!”

Su Yun heard and pondered about it.

He turned to the blocked off stone door at the side. There was no obstruction and it was easy to crush it.

Waiting for the stone door to open, Su Yun said to Li Xin and the others: “You guys can take a leave first!”

“Why so?”

“I'm worried this isn't the Sovereign King Sword and there's not a thing I know in this sarcophagus. I intend to force it open. If any almighty being jumps out, I can still escape but I'm afraid none of you can in the state that you're in.”

As Su Yun said, they felt a chill down their spine.

“Since that's the case, then you better be careful. We're going to look for senior bro Li Guang.”

“Ok!”

“If this is the true Sovereign King Sword, you better leave this

place as soon as possible! It is too dangerous here.”

Li Xin nagged as she led the others out of this field.

Watching as they went far, Su Yun then set his gaze back on the sarcophagus.

He took a deep breath and retreated back. Standing at the entrance, he stared at the sarcophagus as he pulled out the Death Sword.

Swoosh.

A surge of flying swords charged towards the sarcophagus and covered this sarcophagus with a thick, strong Sword Qi. then.

Ka cha.

The stone sword and the sarcophagus were churned into a pulp.

Hua la!

Series of blood red substances spewed out from the sarcophagus and the stone sword and covered the entire place.

“As expected!”

Su Yun’s face changed as he back off quickly.

Chapter 225 - Strong in Appearance but Weak in Reality

“As expected, there’s something fishy!”

Su Yun sprinted as he said to himself.

After running for a distance, he saw the substance halting far away then he stopped.

“What was that Qi?”

“I’m not sure.”

Ling Qing Yu replied: “But, if you had activated the sarcophagus or the stone sword directly, you would have been engulfed by this Qi!”

“Maybe the two clan elders who came looking for ‘Brilliant Rebirth Flower’ had been taken by this Qi and were poisoned!”

“Are you sure? As clan elders of the Evil Sword Sect, how can they not have their guards up?”

“If they’re just normal traps, they would naturally have their guards up but if there was someone close to them who set up the traps, what situation would they be placed in?”

“Oh? Are you referring to the evil person who died?”

“If he had gotten close to the clan elders intentionally, and used the Brilliant Rebirth Flower as a bait why wouldn’t the clan elders fall for it? After all, the Secret Palace was set up by the ancestors of the Evil Sword Sect. There are many things the people of the Evil Sword Sect didn’t know of. Who knows if there are any evil people living within the Secret Palace.”

After a long while, the blood red substance had faded slightly. Su Yun was still dubious of what it was, but he waited patiently.

One day later, the area was looking fine again. Su Yun then

stepped foot into the field once again.

As he walked towards the ruined sarcophagus, he found a metal door underneath the sarcophagus. The metal door was sealed by an array, and it was hard to open, but in the middle of the array, there was a circular groove.

As he looked at the groove, Sun Yun thought of something. He quickly ransacked through the fragments to find the sun-like radiant ruby.

Then, he pressed it into the concave groove .

Ka cha.

The ruby fell in and instantly released a series of high temperature waves to melt the metal door. Then, stairs heading downwards appeared in front of Su Yun's eyes.

Su Yun thought for a while before he stepped foot onto the stairs.

“Isn't the Secret Palace set up by the ancestors of the Evil Sword Sect? If they were using it as the review location for the Evil Sword Sect's people, why did they set up such a secret route?”

“I'm not sure. We'll know it in a while!”

Holding the Death Sword, he went down the stairs carefully.

It was dim and dark underneath, and the temperature in the air dropped drastically to the extent where Su Yun could no longer tolerate. The stairs were long, about a thousand over steps. After he finished walking, he did not know how deep down he was.

On the other end of the stairs was a long stone room. In front of the stone room sat a stone carved lion and behind it was another huge door.

Around the doors were scarred with weird markings. It looked ruined and weird.

Su Yun stared at the lion for half a day before he said: “Qing Yu, I'm betting with you. This lion is going to come alive.”

“Not a need to, it is already alive.”

Ling Qing Yu replied.

Then, the stone lion let out a ferocious roar and came alive.

It jumped down from the altar and stared deadly at Su Yun with his copper like eyes.

“An intruder? Why are you here? Do you know what this place is?”

“No! Why? Are you with the evil people?” Su Yun raised up the Death Sword, his expression sinister.

He did not fear the stone lion. After all, it was only at the first level of the Spirit Soul Realm.

“That evil person?” The stone carved lion was stunned. Then, he bellowed: “Tsk, that filthy rascal. Who is with him? He’s merely someone who used the master’s name to con and steal Evil Spirits. Don’t put him on the same level as me.”

“Master? What master?”

Su Yun had heard it once from the evil person. Now, he was hearing it again from this stone carved lion. He was very curious.

“What? Don’t tell me you don’t know whose grave this belongs to? You’ve never heard of my master, Jun Xie?”

“Jun Xie? Who is he?” Su Yun was taken aback. Then, he thought and asked quickly: “Do you know where the Sovereign King Sword?”

Could it be Jun Xie was the owner of Sovereign King Sword?

“Sovereign King Sword? Isn’t that my master’s sword?” the stone lion said: “But it was already taken by someone.”

“Taken away?”

Su Yun looked shocked.

“Yup, it was taken!” The stone lion jumped back to the altar and

continued: “This grave was built by my master’s best friend. There are a total of 8 entrances. I’m one of them. There are countless of mechanisms and arrays. Many years ago, an unknown, formidable man forced his way into the grave and got through all the traps and arrays effortlessly and took the Sovereign King Sword that was buried with Jun Xie! I managed to escape quickly that day and was not killed by him or else, what you would be seeing now is a pile of rubble.”

“Got through this grave, and all the traps and mechanisms easily. He must be an almighty being to be able to get hold of the Sovereign King Sword. Do you know who that man is?”

“Haven’t I said it? It’s an unknown identity. Moreover, I’ve been guarding here for so many years. How was I going to recognise every single one?”

After hearing that, Su Yun fell silent.

“Do you believe its words?” Ling Qing Yu voiced out.

“Shouldn’t I?”

“It probably is just lying to you so you can’t enter to obtain the Sovereign King Sword.”

“There is not a need to. It’s cultivation is around the same as mine. It can challenge me. Also, there are countless of battle scars etched around the door. There must be ruins behind the door too. It can be seen that there are countless of battles that had took place here. The scars all looked old. The battle must have taken place a long time ago. Whatever it had said are all most probably the truth.”

Ling Qing Yu did not add on anymore.

Su Yun sighed a breath of relief and asked the stone lion: “Then, do you remember how the man who took the Sovereign King Sword looks like?”

If it was an almighty being, he could describe the looks and

appearance. Su Yun might be able to guess who it was.

“White haired!”

The stone carved lion thought and continued: “He can use a lot of swords! I was frightened then. There were only two stone lions guarding this door. The other was crushed into fine powder!”

After that, it extended its claws and pointed to the pile of powder at the corner as though it was trying to indicate it was the corpse of the dead stone lion.

Beings such like them were most probably similar to the Mu family’s soul stones.

“A lot of swords? White haired?”

Su Yun looked surprised: “How did he use so many swords? With both hands?”

“Of course not! He seemed to be using Qi to maneuver the swords. Anyway, there were tons of swords surrounding him obediently. It looked terrifying!”

“Just like this?”

With that, Su Yun pulled out death sword and instantly, several swords flew out from the sword sheath and started to encircle around him.

“Holy shit!”

The stone lion was frightened to wit’s ends. Claspings his head with two of his stoned paws, he broke into a cold sweat.

“Seems like it is.”

Su Yun heaved a breath.

“White hair... Could it be the sword ancestor?” Ling Qing Yu could figure out who Su Yun was thinking about.

“Most likely. But it has been so long that none of the Evil Sword Sect’s people know about this.”

“As such, I understand now.” Ling Qing Yu smiled: “Su Yun, there are one hundred and 8 thousands of swords in this sword sheath. Apparently, the ancestors had personally placed it in. If it is true. The Sovereign King Sword might be just inside your Sword Sheath.”

“Really?”

Su Yun cheered: “Let’s go and look for it immediately!”

There are a total of one hundred thousand over swords in the Sword Sheath. You’re practically looking for a needle in the haystack.

“Is there no other special ways of looking for sword?”

“Nope.”

Su Yun heard and instantly, his joy faded.

“Seems like you can only garner ingredients to create Empty Hollow Spatial Void to return to sky martial continent.”

“As of now, this is the only way.”

“What a waste of time and energy.”

Su Yun sighed and turned over. He pointed the death sword to the stone lion and asked: “I’ll ask you something else!”

“Yes sir, go ahead!”

The stone carved lion who was so frightened to death by the swords, he even changed his tone. Seems like he was just feigning his composure earlier on.

“Do you know where the Brilliant Rebirth Flower could be found?”

Su Yun was influenced by the words of Instructor Wang. After using it, it could cure all wounds and pains of the body. This Brilliant Rebirth Flower is definitely a life-saving medicine. It was far more miraculous than Vanishing Spirit Pill and Ten Thousand

Grief Pill. If he could have it, he would have something to rely on when he went out.

Upon hearing that, the stone lion was stunned. Then, it got all serious.

“Ummm, mister, I’ve never heard of Brilliant Rebirth Flower.”

Ka cha!

Three razor sharp swords flew towards the stone lion and crushed his altar to pieces.

“I know! I know about the Brilliant Rebirth Flower! I know! It’s right inside! I... I... can bring you there personally, mister!!” The stone carved lion was screaming.

Su Yun heard and once again, resumed the smile on his face.

Finally, he did not waste a trip down here.

The stone lion was very cooperative. He led Su Yun into the grave obediently and obtained the Brilliant Rebirth Flower for him. After Su Yun was in the grave, Su Yun realised the majority of the arrays and traps were already broken. Obviously, someone had been here before. There was nothing great left other than the Brilliant Rebirth Flower. There was actually still one specific ingredient to make a geometry array. Su Yun kept all of them and left the weird Secret Palace.

Su Yun did not know how long he had stayed in the Secret Palace for, but Li Xin and Li Guang had long left the Secret Palace.

Li Guang left in the correct direction. Along this journey, not only was he fed well with Evil Spirits, he had also gotten all the ingredients needed to increase in one level so the entire army could pass the test smoothly.

Li Xin and the others however, had a heavy heart and look. Each and everyone of them exposed congealed expressions.

Li Guang saw the dazed looks but he did not ask. But, Wu Xin

Yuan still could not take it. When Li Xin was not on her guard, he went to look for Li Guang secretly.

At the corner of the martial grounds.

“There’s one thing, senior brother. I’ve kept it in my heart and if I don’t say it, I’ll be unhappy!”

Wu Xin Yuan looked on the ground. His voice sounded deep.

“What is it?” Li Guang asked curiously. Everyone was still waiting outside the Secret Palace for Su Yun to come back out. What was he doing?

Wu Xin Yuan scanned around the surroundings. When he noticed no one was looking at him. He opened his mouth and said everything he saw at the secret palace.

When Li Guang heard it, his face took a change.

“Is what you’re saying nothing but the truth?” He opened his eyes wide and asked anxiously.

“It’s true that Su Yun had saved me but he did learn our Evil Sword Sect’s techniques secretly. This man is probably a spy from the Black Evil Cave Mansion. We must be careful of him!” Wu Xin Yuan said carefully.

Li Guang’s eyes darted around as he was deep in his thoughts. Finally, he heaved a sigh and said: “I was saying, why wouldn’t senior sis leave and still wanted to wait for Su Yun outside the Secret Palace. I’m afraid she is preparing for Su Yun to leave the Evil Sword Sect! Damn it! Xin Yuan, quick! Go to the Secret Palace entrance and guard Su Yun! Don’t let him get away. I’ll send some experts to capture this spy!”

“Okay!” Wu Xin Yuan nodded and took his leave immediately.

Chapter 226 - Clan Elder's Debt

Chi!!!!

An Evil Soul died.

Su Yun hurriedly absorbed the Evil Soul Essence that entered his body, the unprecedented comfortable feeling instantly surging through his whole body.

Awesome!

Su Yun fiercely exhaled, then felt every single pore of his body dilating, no wonder the Evil Realm people enjoyed absorbing Evil Souls, it was like a drug, and would get people addicted to it.

Su Yun kept calm, and continued forward.

He believed that he would be able to leave the place soon.

“That’s right!”

He suddenly thought of something, and pulled out a storage ring from the belt on his waist.

It was the storage ring from the Evil Sword Sect Clan Elder who turned into a sculpture.

The original Master had died, the imprint on the storage ring had long disappeared, and opening it was not difficult.

Su Yun looked around, seeing that there was no danger, he sat cross legged and instigated Profound Spirit Qi into the storage ring.

Click.

The storage ring was activated, and everything inside the ring was exposed to Su Yun’s eyes.

“An Elder’s storage ring does have good things, this is a true treasure pot, Su Yun, you’ve struck it rich.” Ling Qing Yu’s gentle voice suddenly came out from within the sheath.

Su Yun let out a dry laugh, and began rummaging through the things inside.

“Two Evil Swords, 12 bottles of medicine pellets, a gold threaded armor, how much materials are these? And what’s this?”

Su Yun’s line of sight landed on a red colored book.

He anxiously took the book out and began to look at it.

It did not have a title, but inside it was a few sword techniques, and were all meticulously drawn in, as though it was a notebook.

“Could it be the elder’s notebook when he trained in his sword techniques?”

Su Yun’s head was filled with confusion as he carefully flipped through the book.

Initially, it was as if he was looking into dense clouds, completely not knowing what to look for and where to go, but as he gradually became more immersed into it, Su Yun slowly found some developments.

His expression congealed more and more, while his pupils seemed to be stuck on one place, not moving an inch.

“What’s this?”

Ling Qing Yu came out of the Sword Sheath, her graceful and soft figure landed beside Su Yun, bringing her head down to look, her gem like pupils fixed onto the book.

The intoxicating fragrance perfume smell entered Su Yun’s nose, causing him to come back to his senses.

He closed the book, his expression slightly congealed.

“Evil Sword Technique.”

Su Yun said softly.

“Evil sword technique?” Ling Qing Yu was startled: “Everything inside the notebook is about the Evil Sword Technique? How is

that possible? The Elders of the Evil Sword Sect should know the Evil Sword Technique like the back of their hands, why would they need to use a notebook? Even more, experts would only need to look through the book once and never forget it, so why write it on paper?”

“You’re right, but, for some techniques, recording it down is much safer than using the mind, for example some techniques that might be harmful and with grave consequences when cultivated, all these techniques are better to be written down in black ink and white paper, that is not wrong.”

“Techniques with grave consequences when cultivated? What are you hinting at?”

“This Evil Sword Technique is not the same as the one I have learnt. What I learnt should be a revised Evil Sword Technique, but compared to whatever I have learnt, this is even more ruthless, vicious, and training in it is even more dangerous!”

He opened the book once again, flipped a few pages, and pointed to an image.

Ling Qing Yu took a glance. Colours drained from her face as she said: “Isn’t this using the Evil Profound Spirit Qi to go through the heart, the Governor vessel (a point below the spinous process of the 6th thoracic vertebra(T6) between the scapulas), Tian Gai acupuncture point, Ju Gong acupuncture point, all these death acupuncture points? This is basically seeking death! Is this truly a Sword Technique?”

“It is!”

Su Yun nodded with a serious tone: “The Evil Profound Spirit Qi is strange, demonic and cold. Having it pass through the heart might cause it to stop beating, and inevitable cause death. Passing through the Governor vessel could stop the flow of thoughts, becoming an idiot. Going through the Tian Gai, Ju Gong, San Xian, these few death acupuncture points, would definitely result in

death. But there are some existences, in which we seem to be dead, but are actually alive, do you know what fighting poison with poison is? Maybe passing the Evil Profound Qi through such places would naturally result in death, but in that moment, the surge of Qi that is produced due to the 'death state', could maybe attain some efficiency, and maybe, that might is much stronger than the ordinary Evil Sword Technique!"

"But this is too risky, if you are slightly inattentive, then you would lose your life here. Even if I have come here before, I am still not familiar with the place, and would never expect that the mystical techniques of the Evil Realm would be so poisonous."

"Actually, speaking about it, the Evil Sword Sect is considered a powerhouse in the Evil Realm. There are rumors that other powerhouses in the Evil Realm actually take live Evil Realm people to create Evil Weapons and train in their Evil Techniques, taking many lives! This sword technique, might not be tolerated in the Evil Sword Sect, but towards the entire Evil Realm, it does not amount to much."

Su Yun had been in the Evil Realm for a while, and have heard quite a bit.

"Then are you prepared to practice this Evil Sword Technique? It is of a much higher grade compared to what you have learnt, and already have a foundation of it. It shouldn't be too difficult for you to train in this, but will have some risks, and I don't advise for you to try it." Ling Qing Yu's small face held some worries.

Su Yun laughed, and replied: "Not some risks, but huge risks. It is not the time to try it, so we will leave it as that and discuss further next time!"

Su Yun threw the book into the storage ring, then took out the gold threaded armor, and gently caressed it to feel the quality.

"This Fire Gold Armor seems to be refined from special gold threads. It's durability and defense is extremely high."

He muttered, anxiously putting it on and used the cape to hide it.

Seems more like it.

Su Yun exhaled, it was about time to leave the Evil Sword Sect, and maybe find other void exits, or find the materials, and use Ling Qing Yu's method to leave.

He headed towards the Secret Palace entrance.

On the misty sword training grounds, a white robed young lady was there dancing with her sword, her movements were dazzling, like pictures off of an image, with dreamlike sword intent rippling through the entire training grounds. She seemed to look like a carving, occasionally her movements would be soft and continuous, at times it would be vigorous and powerful. The sword in her hand seemed to come alive.

Sou sou sou

Suddenly, the sword flew into the skies and into the clouds, doing a few spins and twirls in the sky, then coming down again.

The brilliant mystical sword released astonishing Sword Qi, like a silver dragon dropping from the highest of heavens, straight down to the world.

Dong!

The silver dragon landed, and even attracted heavenly thunders. The crack of thunder sounded like the forging of the pillars that supported the heavens, it was a myriad of Qi, extremely shocking.

The disciples around the sword training grounds watched dumbfounded.

Bai Yan Shan's jade finger moved, and the mystical sword automatically flew to her side.

"The sword techniques created by the sect is truly powerful, and I believe even Limitless Sword Lord cannot compare with our

sect!”

“Senior Sister Bai is truly powerful, to be able to practise the sword technique to such a degree in such a short time!”

“The next time you meet Limitless Sword Lord, you must let him have a taste of our Immortal Sword Sect!”

“Yes, take revenge for Elder Shen, and remove all the shame!”

The disciples by the side were all discussing with each other, some seemed to be even more excited, as they watched her sword techniques till their blood boiled with excitement.

Bai Yan Shan exhaled lightly, sheathed her sword and quickly left, but then, her eyes suddenly caught onto an image.

In front of the floating palace in the sky, a lonesome figure stood there softly.

Bai Yan Shan looked at the figure, light twinkling in her eyes, she went into deep thought for a while, then suddenly flung her sword into the air, with a light step making her float like a feather, she landed on the sword blade and flew towards the palace.

Sou!

Using the sword to land, Bai Yan Shan gently jumped onto the platform. The lonely figure still stood there gazing into the sky, her eyes void of expression, as though she was pondering deeply about something.

Long Xian Li’s beauty, had been spread throughout the entire Jue Lian district. Her beauty was like a goddess of the Palace in Heavens, too high to reach, almost a blasphemy. Anyone that saw her were all subdued by her beauty and temperament, she was captivating, and hard to forget.

But at that moment, this beauty’s complexion was covered in layers and layers of pale and morbid state, although it gave off a different feeling, but it was lacking her previous color.

“Clan Elder Long.”

Bai Yan Shan spoke lightly.

“Yes?”

Long Xian Li regained her senses, turned her pure white neck, and gazed at the girl that had suddenly stood behind her.

“It’s you.” Long Xian Li spoke, and did not say anything else.

She did not like to smile, and people who knew her knew that, especially after The Meeting of Heroes. She seemed to have no other expression, her face as cold as the ice mountains, never changing, but anyone could see that she had worries in her heart.

“Elder, how are you?”

“Nothing much.”

Long Xian Li turned her eyes, and spoke.

“It has been two years since we came back from Wu Shuang Jue Peak. And in these two years, you have always been here, not taking any taskings from the sect, and not teaching the disciples, and even not learning the techniques imparted by the Sect Leader. Even if you swore to capture Limitless, you cannot not do anything else”

Speaking until the part about Limitless, Long Xian Li’s body trembled, her face becoming even paler.

Bai Yan Shan was a sharp girl, and caught the changes of the Elder, and in the next moment, seemed to understand something.

She asked solemnly: “Elder Long, do you know Limitless?”

“Why are you asking this for?” Long Xian Li’s voice became even lighter.

“He is the killer of my Master, how can I not know anything about him?”

“I do not know him.”

“Didn’t Elder Long have some interactions with him?”

“Interacting does not equate to knowing.”

“That’s true.” Bai Yan Shan nodded her head: “Limitless is Su Yun, an outer sect disciple of the Su Family. Speaking about it, I do have some similarities to him. Su Yun had astonishing talent when he was younger, at a very young age, his cultivation was higher than a few levels compared to ordinary people, and no one in Jue Lian District had talent that could beat his. At that point of time he was well known, and my father upon seeing his talent, immediately had a thought to connect us by marriage, and planned to betrothed me to him.”

“You agreed?”

“I Bai Yan Shan Dual Cultivation companionship, definitely seeks for an absolute expert, an absolute genius, and to this, I did not reject.”

“But I heard you rescinded the marriage agreement?” Long Xian Li turned halfway and asked.

“Yes!” Bai Yan Shan nodded her head: “I personally went to remove the agreement.”

“Why?”

“He became a cripple, how can I accept that?”

“Eh, why be like that? If it is so, then I cannot help but look down on you.” a trace of disgust swept past Long Xian Li’s eyes.

“I have no feelings for him, and agreed to marry him only because he could become a strong cultivator, but since he could not, why would I marry him?”

“But he is a strong cultivator now! He had made a huge ruckus at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, killed the Blood Soul Master, killed Shen Hong, and stole Congregate of Treasures Sect’s Treasure! How is that not earth shaking? Even ordinary experts would not be as

brave as him right?” Long Xian Li said coldly: “His current cultivation level is something you cannot chase after. So, do you regret rescinding the marriage agreement?”

“Regret?” Bai Yan Shan hesitated for a moment, but could not find the answer.

Long Xian Li seemed to know the answer, and not wanting to probe deeper, she looked out far again, and said lightly: “Did he lie to all of us? His cultivation is so powerful, his talent so astonishing, the all powerful Limitless, but having to act as a crippled Su Yun, heh, this person, enjoys lying to everyone, and it seemed to be so real. His lies did not even cause doubt and suspicions to anyone, that asshole, why did he not make it look even more real, so that I would not believe the truth, that way, it would be better”

Saying till there, Long Xian Li’s voice was trembling.

“Elder, do you care about Su Yun?”

“No!” The moment Bai Yan Shan asked that question, Long Xian Li fiercely turned her head and shouted loudly.

Bai Yan Shan’s face turned white, and looked at Long Xian Li in shock, not expecting her reaction would be so huge.

That question was like a needle that pierced her heart.

Long Xian Li then realised that she had lost herself. She sighed, and after a while, she shook her head and spoke: “Sorry, Bai Yan Shan, I lost myself for a moment. Go back, I want to have peace and quiet.”

Bai Yan Shan nodded, sighed, then bowed to Long Xian Li and jumped onto her sword and left.

Long Xian Li’s gaze was distant... Then a teardrop formed in her eyes.

Chapter 227 - Why would I Lie to You

Ever since Lin Tian Yin from the Mountain River List came to challenge, and consecutively defeated Immortal Sword Sect's most talented Wang Hao and Zhang Kai Feng. Immortal Sword Sect's position in Jue Lian District had plummeted. Wang Hao and Zhang Kai Feng had signed an agreement, with promises to help Lin Tian Yin, in which he had not stated the matter yet, but this had already negatively impacted Immortal Sword Sect greatly.

Especially with Long Xian Li's depression, this made people not see any hope, as out of the few clan elders, Long Xian Li was currently the strongest, and she represented a majority of the power.

But no one knew what Long Xian Li was thinking.

At the same time, inside the Secret Palace of the Evil Realm.

A dark black figure was quickly making his way through the tunnels, heading out.

"I remember, after this bend I will be able to see the entrance of the Secret Palace."

Su Yun's face exposed joy, and his speed quickened.

Although he did not find the Sovereign King Sword, he had obtained the elder's notebook as well as coordinates to materials that he could use, so it was not a trip that was wasted.

"After exiting the Secret Palace,, leave the Evil Sword Sect. You're now at the second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, you can now find the materials and have the resources to do it, so if you meet any powerful Evil Realm people, at least you can protect yourself."

Ling Qing Yu who was in the Sword Sheath spoke.

"En!"

Su Yun nodded, a blazing passion sweeping past his eyes.

The Evil Realm was dark and dirty, and he longed to leave the place.

After turning on the bend, he reached a long staircase. Su Yun quickly rushed up, and continued to advance forward, until he saw the entrance of the Secret Palace.

At that moment, the big door opened, and light shone through the gap. Su Yun became excited and ran out.

The scene before him surprised him.

There were many Evil Realm people standing there.

The junior disciples of Evil Sword Sect, the senior disciples as well as a few higher ups.

The clan elders, elite disciples and disciples were all gathered together, a few Spirit Soul Cultivators and even a Spirit Star Cultivator had appeared.

“He’s out!!”

“Su Yun is out!!”

“Finally he is out, heh, this despicable creature!”

There were many rumblings in the surroundings.

“What’s this about? Welcoming me?”

Su Yun felt something amiss, his expression taut and he asked.

“That’s right, we are here to welcome you.”

Li Guang who was at the front sneered, behind him, a group of Evil Realm people were stuck inside an Evil Array, they could not leave the array, and could not even speak. They were Li Xin and her group.

Seeing Li Xin’s anxious and guilty expression, Su Yun immediately understood what was going on.

Tu Bai Li was also on scene, but he had a helpless expression, and obviously the occurrence was already out of his control.

“You, from the Black Evil Cave Mansion!”

Just then, the Spirit Star Cultivator spoke out.

He was the law enforcement clan elder of Evil Sword Sect, and represented the highest military power of the Evil Sword Sect.

Seeing his 3m tall figure, dressed in a black gown, his body seemed to float closer like a ghost and stood in front of the group. He looked at Su Yun, and said: “My Evil Sword Sect treated you well, why did you steal our Evil Sword Sect’s technique? What is your goal?”

“I have no goal, the matter of me sneaking to learn was indeed Su Yun’s wrong, and I admit my mistake!” Su Yun said.

“Good!” The law enforcement clan elder nodded, and said: “Then, according to my Evil Sword Sect laws, I now have to take your Soul, peel your skin and dig your bone, and use you to create a weapon for my Evil Sword Sect, do you have any objections?”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes became big: “How can I not have any complaints? Is it not enough to rid me of my Evil Sword Technique?”

“Humph, you think it’s so easy?”

The law enforcement clan Elder said coldly, then he waved his hand. Following his signal, the large quantity of Evil Realm people rushed towards Su Yun.

Su Yun’s eyes congealed, and he anxiously retreated.

“Su Yun, quickly enter the Secret Palace to escape!”

Ling Qing Yu urgently called out.

Everything that had happened was not done with much thought.

Su Yun abruptly turned his body and rushed into the secret

palace.

“Capture him!” The Law enforcement Clan Elder said solemnly.

“Don’t even think of escaping Su Yun!!”

A group of Evil Sword Sect experts brandished their Evil Swords and chased after him.

An uproar immediately came out of the Secret Palace, countless Evil Souls all flew out, the Evil Qi leaking all over.

“You brat!”

Seeing Su Yun running inside the Secret Palace with all his might, Ling Qing Yu felt helpless.

“If you didn’t save that group of Evil Realm people then, wouldn’t it be better? See what trouble you’re in now? The Evil Realm people will not be grateful about you saving them! When they have to kill, they will not be merciful.”

“That’s why, I’m a human and not a Devil nor Evil.” Su Yun panted as he ran and said: “This is where I’m different from them. I, Su Yun, might not be a righteous person. Yes, sometimes I can be downright scheming to learn other people’s techniques or even use low lying methods to get what I want but I won’t give up on any hope. The Evil Sword Sect has treated me well. If I still keep my hands off during that critical moment, would I still be Su Yun?”

“You...” Ling Qing Yu was speechless. She sighed continuously: “Such an idiot.”

“Hahaha, if I’m not an idiot why would I carry out a series of stupid things?”

Su Yun laughed but he felt relieved. There were things that he would never regret.

Either in his past life, or in his present life, he had never given up on Demonic Continent or Sky martial continent.

“Su Yun! Quick, tie him up and capture him!”

The experts from Evil Sword Sect were catching up. One of the experts made a move and turned into a ball of smoke and charged at Su Yun quickly.

Immediately, Su Yun drew his Death Sword and sixty over other swords and applied the Evil Sword Technique. Countless swords circled around him quickly and formed a layer of thick, fierce, sword shadow Qi. Amongst the Evil Qi emerged several Evil Spirits. They danced as they opened their mouths and attacked aimlessly. As the Evil Sword Sect's experts arrived, their face took a change and their hearts skipped a beat. None of them dared to come close, else they would definitely be torn apart should they come one bit closer.

“This is Evil Sword Technique?”

A few of the experts felt a chill down their spines.

They did not know this was a combination of the Limitless Sword maneuvering Technique and Evil Sword Technique.

“They have distanced themselves.” Ling Qing Yu heaved a breath of relief as she witnessed the unfolding of the situation but she still looked worried: “So, where are you going to run to? Now, the entrance must be sealed by the Evil Sword Sect. If you escape into the Secret Palace, you'll probably be in grave danger! Who knows what kind of horrible things could happen in the Secret Palace?”

“If the stone lion was not wrong, then this Secret Palace was actually a tomb for an old friend constructed by the ancestor of the Evil Sword Sect, and there might not be any more scary things deeper in.” Su Yun gasped.

“That's worse, they can go wherever you go! You cannot run inside the Secret Palace for eternity! You need to find a place to hide, and avoid them for the time being, all of them chasing you are all above the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, you definitely cannot fight with them head on!”

Su Yun thought for a while, then said: “I can hide in a place!”

Ling Qing Yu was startled: “What place?”

Su Yun did not reply, his pace got faster, he sprinted forward, and reaching the fork, he turned right, and entered the vast hall that had the sarcophagus located inside, running into the dilapidated sarcophagus and rushed into the stone room.

“He went there!”

“Quick!! Go and catch him!!”

Countless figures ran into the vast hall.

Su Yun entered the stone hall, scaring the stone lion, causing it to jump down the platform, its entire body trembling from head to toe.

“You... You... Why are you back again?”

“Less talking! Quickly open the door and let me in!!”

“Wa oh, ok! ok!!”

The stone lion immediately activated its techniques, and opened the big door behind that it was protecting.

Su Yun anxiously ran in.

“Guard the door, don’t let the people behind come in.”

“What kind of people are there behind? Are they powerful?”

“Not powerful, they are all trash around the Spirit Novice Realm, because of some special Treasure that they have, it caused their Qi to become strong, so you cannot see through their cultivation.”

“Quit lying, if they are trash, why are you running?”

“I have some urgent matters that I need to enter this grave! I can’t be bothered to entertain them.”

“Is that so?” The stone lion was suspicious.

“You’re such a smart, talented, and sharp Soul Stone spirit. Why

would I lie to you?”

“Yeah, that’s right!”

Afterwhich, the stone door closed.

The stone lion revealed a bitter smile before he extended and turned his head to the stairs in front of it.

Very quickly, the experts from the evil sword sect purged through.

“Whoohoo!”

The stone lion roared instantly. The experts stopped in their footsteps the moment they heard the roars as they stared at the lion in shock.

“What is this?”

One of the experts asked carefully with an Evil Sword in his hand.

“I’m not sure but please be careful!”

They stood in the middle of the stairs. No one dared to descend for they could not tell the stone lion was merely a first level Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Several of the Evil Sword Sect people only assumed there were Evil Spirits in the Secret Palace. They never thought such odd objects would exist.

“Who are you people?”

The stone lion saw that it had scared this group of people and right away, it believed Su Yun’s words.

“We’re from Evil Sword Sect! Who are you? Why are you here? Did you see a man in a black cape passed by this place?”

“Tsk! So what if I’ve seen him?”

The stone lion said arrogantly: “He has already entered my master’s final resting place! What? Are you thinking of seizing

him? Just based on you lousy, Spirit Disciples? You have to pass through me first!”

Having said that, the stone lion was starting to freak out: Were this group of people really after this man? He could see how great and powerful this man was, why would he be afraid of these bunch of lousy, spirit disciples?

Then, once the stone lion completed his sentence, the opponent started analyzing.

“This stone lion should be a first stage Spirit Soul realm existence right?”

“That’s right, it seems to be just a Soul Stone Spirit.”

“It should have some intellect right, why would it dare to speak such audacious words?”

“Maybe its brain is not functioning right.”

“Brain? It does seem slightly disabled”

“Hearing its words, Su Yun must be inside the stone door, don’t let him escape, we need to quickly take action!”

“Good!”

A few Evil Realm people after exchanging words, they finished their discussion and one by one went down the stairs, walking towards the stone lion with their Evil Swords in hand.

“Hey! What audacity! You dare to advance? Are you not afraid I will eat all of you?”

The stone lion roared towards the Evil Realm people, releasing its might.

However, the Evil Realm people were not afraid, and slowly walked towards it.

The stone lion felt that something was wrong, and slowly retreated backwards, its stone face anxiously looking at the people.

Finally.

Roar!

The Stone lion stopped holding back, and instantly opened its back mouth, spitting out a grey light, striking towards the Evil Realm people.

But a few sword images flashed.

Smack!

The grey light dissipated, and not a bit landed on the Evil Realm people.

“Screech”

The stone lion was stunned.

“Seems like it truly is a first stage Spirit Soul Realm animal.”

One of them sneered.

“Kill it, then go in and seize Su Yun!”

“Good!”

A few of them nodded and were ready to advance.

“Open the door!”

Then, Su Yun’s voice emerged from behind the door.

The stone lion’s heart dropped. Quickly, he cast a spell to open the door.

Bang

A crack surfaced on the stone door. Then, a bright, radiance shot out from this crack and engulfed this group of evil people with an icy cold Evil Qi. Amidst the Evil Qi were countless ferocious, savage Evil Spirits!

Su Yun’s special Evil Sword Technique!

“Careful!”

The evil people noticed and avoided it anxiously.

But the Evil Swords circled around these people and forced them to disperse and retreat back into the stone door.

His speed was so fast that there were no signs of it!

Bang!

The stone door closed up, but the stone lion had disappeared, it rushed into the stone door, and disappeared.

Chapter 228 - The Great Evil Sword

Technique (I)

In a lush green forest, a line of people walked slowly, supporting a luxurious carriage.

Inside was a rich looking young master, and beside the carriage was a white gowned old man with a white grizzled beard on a Purple Horned Beast.

The young master lifted the curtain, stood in front of the carriage and gazed ahead and asked: “Where else have we not gone to in the Jue Lian District?”

The old man took out a spotlessly fluorescent paper from his storage ring and swept over it.

“We have been to almost everywhere!”

“Almost? What’s the meaning of almost?” The young master frowned and asked.

The old man cupped his fists and said: “Young Master Lin is gifted, with deep cultivation. It’s hard to find difficult opponents even though you are sweeping across Jue Lian District. Even the Immortal Sword Sect cannot fight you. I believe that in the upcoming Mountain River List competition, you will definitely be able to rush into the top 10.”

“The top 10 is only a platform, to reach to a even high realm, the eyes cannot stop there!”

Lin Tian Yin said indifferently: “Also, Bai Yan Shan of Immortal Sword Sect did not challenge me. She is an extremely gifted girl, and have a indescribable fanaticism to the martial dao, her potential is not weaker than the people in the Mountain River List.”

“But she is not your opponent, even she knows that. If not why

did she hide instead of challenging you?” The old man said.

“You cannot assume. Isn’t someone who knows himself clearly much scarier than someone who overestimates himself?”

The old man nodded, agreeing with Lin Tian Yin’s words.

“Right, we have not gone to the Su Family right?” Lin Tian Yin suddenly said.

“That’s right.” The old man nodded: “That is why I said almost, inside the entire Jue Lian District, only the Su Family has not been touched.”

“Then let us go there.”

“There is no reason to anymore.”

“Why?”

“The two most talented people in the Su Family are gone, Su Qing Er had deserted them, Prince Fu Su had went out to travel, so there are no more strong people in the Su Family. So even if we went, there is no one to challenge.:

“What about Su Yun?” Lin Tian Yin’s eyes had a tinge of burning passion in it, his expression becoming sinister when he asked.

“Su Yun?” The old man was startled, then said: “Are you talking about the Limitless Sword Lord? He had went to Blossom Heart Valley, then disappeared. Some people said he was killed by the Spirit Demon Dao of the Blossom Heart Valley by being too immersed in it!”

“Did anyone see his body?”

“No.”

“Then who can declare whether he is dead or not?” Lin Tian Yin shook his head and said: “I really want to fight with him!”

“But his name was not mentioned in the candidate list of the Mountain River Sect, and furthermore, there are news that

Limitless Sword Lord's activities at "Wu Shuan Jue Peak" and the "Purple Star Academy", was achieved because he holds a large quantity of strong treasures, his personal cultivation strength is not strong, and because of this, he was not chosen."

"Is that so?"

Lin Tian Yin thought for a while, then shook his head: "Forget it, leave him be, so what if he truly relies on the treasures? The experts of Mountain River Sect are not what others think they are!"

The old man did not reply.

The carriage continued to move forward, and after a while, they left the forest.

"Young master, Where to next?"

"Mystical Mountain Range."

Dong!

The stone door closed.

Su Yun gasped as he dropped to the floor, doing his best to breathe, perspiration flowing down all over his face.

The stone lion was the same, all of it's soul power was scared away, and it was doing its best to get them back.

When the stone lion fully recovered, it got up quickly and bellowed at Su Yun: "You... You son of a bitch how dare you lie to me about the Spirit Novice trashes, they... They were all in the higher stages of the Spirit Soul Realm!"

"What? I see!" Su Yun got up. Panting, he revealed a surprised look on his face as he heard the stone lion complaints.

"Don't you act foolish with me!"

"No, I'm not. Really. They probably used some sort of pretense

treasures and disguised themselves as spirit nove disciples and lied to me so that my guard would be down!”

“Really? You’re not lying to me?”

“Why would I lie to such a smart, talented and sharp soulstone spirit like you?”

“Hey, haven’t I heard of that before?”

The stone lion giggled.

Dong!

Just then, another stone door rang. One after another, it would not stop ringing. Slowly, the thick stone door started to tremble.

Specks of dust fell from the roof. All sorts of array patterns glowed. That was the only array pattern that was protecting the structure of this grave.

“Is this door sturdy?” Su Yun asked quickly.

“When they built it initially, the door was hailed to be unbreakable for ten thousand years ! It is super strong! No matter how they attack, we can remain here. We’re safe.”

The stone lion replied.

Su Yun calmed down.

“That’s good to hear.”

“Stupid, what’s that to be good about?”

Just then, Ling Qing Yu flew out from the Sword Sheath and stood right in front of Su Yun.

“If they keep guarding at the entrance, how are you gonna leave? Are you going to stay here forever?”

Ling Qing Yu was frustrated as she continued: “If you want to die here, please remember to hide the Limitless Sword Sheath away. Don’t let the evil people take it or else they would definitely use it to cultivate.”

“Oh, so you’re worried about this!”

Su Yun was taken aback but soon enough, he smiled: “There’s always a way out. Qing Yu, don’t worry. We have ample time now. We can still think of other ways.”

After that, he turned and said to the stone lion: “I remember you telling me that there are a total of 8 entrances. So, where are the other seven entrances? Can you lead us there?”

“Sure!”

The stone lion nodded and roared before he took the lead to bring them to the inner sections of the grave.

The inside of the grave was much bigger. It was made up of a circular piece of land and around this land there were several stone doors.

Previously, he obtained the Brilliant Rebirth Flower from this ground. It was initially still covered with arrays but now, the arrays were not in use for a long time and had already rotten and lost its ability.

“These 173 doors are a facade. Taking away 7 of these doors that would lead them out, there was one more door that would lead them to the master. The rest were death doors. Once they entered, they would die for sure!”

The stone lion mentioned as he brought them to door 37. He reached out with his clumsy paws and banged it on the door. Instantly, a miraculous energy formed at his paws.

“The ancestors of the Evil Sword Sect created this grave to perfection.” Su Yun gasped

Ling Qing Yu looked at him with a face of confusion: “What?”

“Look at the stone lion.” Su Yun pointed, and said: “You should know, it is a soul stone spirit right? The powerful part is here, it is a soul stone spirit, but its’ Soul Force is special. When the ancestor

of the Evil Sword Sect imbued it with Soul Force, he made it special, and exclusive! The goal was, that he had made it into this tomb's key!"

"Key? Su Yun, what are you talking about?"

"You still don't understand? Regardless of whatever door we entered, they would still be the same! We will need to rely on the stone lion to lead us to activate it, so normal people cannot even enter, and the stone lion that guard the outside, if they had rushed to kill it and barge into the tomb, then they will definitely not be able to enter, because upon its' death, this place is a sealed place, without the stone lion, they cannot enter the tomb."

"Then how did the Sword Ancestor enter?"

"Should be the same as us." Su Yun laughed bitterly: "This stone lion is a coward, after scaring it a bit, it will obey whoever."

"...."

"Eh?" Just then, the stone lion suddenly sounded out: "Weird, this door cannot open."

"What?"

Su Yun was startled, and immediately ran over.

He saw the stone lion trying again and again to imbue the door with its Soul Force, but the door did not move an inch.

"It must be due to time, the seal for controlling the door had spoilt." The stone lion sighed.

"You mean, we are stuck here?"

Ling Qing Yu asked.

"Something like that." The stone lion laid on the ground and said nonchalantly.

Ling Qing Yu was now even more frustrated.

Su Yun thought and asked: "Can this door be broken?"

“Unless you’re an almighty being with a cultivation of at least the fifth stage of Spirit Star Realm, otherwise, you can forget about it.” The stone lion chuckled: “The power generated from a fifth stage Spirit Star Cultivator can then send this door crumbling to pieces. As for the others, it is definitely impossible!

With that, Su Yun turned depressed.

“Spirit Star Cultivator? If only I wasn’t a sword, I can create such a strong power. Sigh, is there no other ways?” Ling Qing Yu asked

The stone lion shook his huge head.

Silence filled the atmosphere.

Su Yun sat on the ground motionlessly as he pondered deep while Ling Qing Yu and the stone lion looked onto him weirdly.

Suddenly, he looked up and spoke: “Maybe we have one more way.”

“What is it?” Ling Qing Yu asked quickly.

Su Yun took out a red leather cover book from his storage ring and placed it on the ground.

Ling Qing Yu looked at him in bewilderment and inquired as her voice shook: “Please don’t tell me you want to learn this unique Evil Sword Technique?”

“This book basically recorded all sorts of Evil Sword Techniques. Its powers are beyond anyone’s imagination. But both its cultivation methods and application methods are too extreme. Although the risks are high, looking at our situation, we only have this choice!”

Su Yun clenched his fist tight.

“I can make use of this ultra strong unique Evil Sword Technique and find a way out!”

“Su Yun! I will advise that you better not cultivate it. We’re safe here for now. With your current level of cultivation, you can stay

here for months. There is still time. We can think of other ways.”

Ling Qing Yu immediately shook her head and spoke in a serious tone.

“No, Qing Yu, you’re wrong.” Su Yun shook his head and said: “We do not have as much time as you think.”

“You mean?”

“That door will be broken sooner or later! Since these door seals are broken, can’t that door break?”

“But this fellow said that the door is unbreakable for ten thousand years?”

“Then what about after ten thousand years?” Su Yun said, he glanced at the stone lion, seeing that it was not looking at him, he said: “Who knows how long this tomb have been built for, furthermore, what it said might not be true, since it is sooooo clever.” as he said that, he pointed at his own brain.

Naturally, Ling Qing Yu could tell it was a sarcasm. Still, she wanted to say something but Su Yun had already opened the pages of the red leathered book.

“This sword technique is built upon the normal Evil Sword Technique. I have already mastered the third move of the Evil Sword Technique, and my foundation is strong. I can cultivate this Evil Sword Technique quickly. Qing Yu, I need your cooperation! When I cultivate this technique and my Profound Spirit Qi is close to depletion, I hope you can nourish me with Qi so I can heal faster! Is that ok?”

“This...” Su Yun was already set. Ling Qing Yu could only agree with him. She nodded: “Alright.”

“Then, let’s start!”

Su Yun took a deep breath in and flipped open the first page of the book.

Chapter 229 - Great Evil Sword Technique

(II)

Mystical techniques were not immutable. Any level of mystical technique were based on the usage of Profound Spirit Qi. Synergistically, they released strong powers.

A low level mystical technique could be easily used with Profound Spirit Qi whereas a higher level mystical technique, not only was it complicated to use the Profound Spirit Qi, there would also be collision amongst the Profound Spirit Qi themselves. There might even be a change in the structure of Profound Spirit Qi which could result in an indiscernible strength.

A mighty mystical technique could teach a person to maximise all his Profound Spirit Qi to move the mountains and split open the earth such that the person could master everything at the tip of his fingers. Usually, these mystical techniques were desired by many.

Of course, high level mystical techniques required high cultivation to learn or else the person would not have enough Profound Spirit Qi. Without sufficient Profound Spirit Qi, he would not be able to complete each and every single move required, needless to say, he would not be able to activate the mystical technique.

Su Yun did not know what level this mystical Evil Sword Technique was exactly, but the amount of Profound Spirit Qi it needed was comparable to his. But it focused a lot on sustainability. With Su Yun's current cultivation, he could only sustained for a few breaths.

Su Yun had already mastered the first few foundation techniques of the Evil Sword Technique but this mystical Evil Sword Technique was much more profound than the ordinary Evil Sword Technique. Of course, it was also much more dangerous.

For example, usually, Qi would pass through the main meridian of the San Tong meridians. This would not result in a great effect on the body but with the special, mystical Evil Sword Technique, when the Qi passed through the San Tong meridians, the Qi would force all energy out and would release all of its strength to its maximum.

But this method had great risks because once the Qi became unstable, the channels were prone to rupture. As a result, the Qi in his body would be chaotic. His channels might get crushed as his cultivation level took a great fall. In the worst case scenario, he might die.

Su Yun noticed 'Great Evil' was the most simplified word and so he named it the 'Great Evil Sword Technique'.

The Great Evil Sword Technique was a highway to hell. There was not a need to dwell on its power. To master this technique was basically letting him walk on a steel rod. Once he misplaced his foot, he would be a goner.

Carefully, he followed all the steps described in the 'Great Evil Sword Technique' and moved his Evil Spirit Qi. He did not move any of the other Qi. After All, this 'Great Evil Sword Technique' only asked for the usage of Evil Spirit Qi.

Very quickly, he depleted all of his Evil Spirit Qi.

Su Yun poured all of his other Qi's into his Evil Spirit Essence quickly to help it develop more Evil Spirit Qi but it was temporary. Cultivation was done with Qi. In a blink of an eye, Su Yun's body was like the sahara desert; barren and dried up. Ling Qing Yu noticed and reached out her fair little hand and placed it lightly on Su Yun's back to nourish him with all of her strength.

Soon enough, Ling Qing Yu started to look pale. When Su Yun regained a new strength, Ling Qing Yu was an empty vessel. She did not have much strength left.

Su Yun continued to cultivate as Ling Qing Yu sat to recuperate and regain her Qi to accumulate for Su Yun.

Yet, this was still not enough. Time was running out. Su Yun had to master the most extreme attack in such a short period of time to actually find a way out.

“Stone lion!”

Su Yun shouted.

“What stone lion? That’s horrible. I have a name too! I’m called Shi Er! Amongst the eight lions that are guarding this grave, I’m the second one!” The stone lion refuted.

“Don’t bullshit. Quick, give me all of your Profound Spirit Qi in your body!”

“For what.”

Shi Er was just about to reject but it saw Ling Qing Yu knocking on Su Yun’s sword sheath. Immediately, it shut its mouth obediently.

It walked over to Su Yun’s back and sighed. Then, he kneeled down and reached out his huge, furry paw and placed it on Su Yun’s back.

Shi Er was a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. With this Spirit Soul Power flourishing within Su Yun’s body, he regained much Qi.

When Shi Er was shrivelled up, it ran over to a side to cultivate. Not long later, Ling Qing Yu squeezed out all of her strength and gave it to Su Yun.

The lion and Qing Yu took turns to nourish Su Yun’s body with strength. Like a huge organising machine, Su Yun kept sorting out the strength they had provided him with. With that and the Everlasting Stone, Hu Qian Mei’s talents and the Evil Emperor Xin Wu’s talents, Su Yun was learning the ‘Great Evil Sword

Technique' at a rapid pace.

Time ticked by.

Dong! Dong! dong!

A dull alarm rang from outside. They could tell the evil people had not stopped one bit as they struck the stone door again and again. Several Evil Sword Sect people had gathered around the grave to observe as they watched the stone door get attacked.

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder led a group of elite disciples over. Behind them were Li Guang, Li Xin and Tu Bai Li.

“Why is there such a place here?”

Some of them whispered.

“The Secret Palace is very mysterious. We haven't been here that many times so obviously we wouldn't know.”

“Do you think the clan elders know about this?”

“The majority should know.”

The discussion was extremely soft. When the Law Enforcement Clan Elder came over, they stopped their discussion right away.

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder shot a glance at them before he asked the evil people who were knocking onto the stone door: “Where is the stone lion that was guarding this entrance?”

“Report clan elder, when we were here, it had escaped, running inside with Su Yun.”

“Escaped?” The Law Enforcement Clan Elder was slightly shocked. But quickly, he regained his expression.

“Never mind, just continue to attack this stone door. Although the materials and structure of the door is strong, but it not indestructible. Su Yun had stolen our Evil Sword Sect's techniques. This is intolerable. We have to capture him quick and hand him over to the sect!”

“Yes!”

“Li Xin!” Law Enforcement Clan Elder shouted.

Li Xin trembled as she scurried over. Cupping her fist: “Disciple is here.”

“Do you know what a grave offense have you made?”

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder asked blandly.

Li Xin and the others walked over and knelt right in front of Law Enforcement Clan Elder with their heads hung low: “Li Xin knows. Li Xin is willing to accept all sorts of punishments.”

“Tell me the reason!” the Law Enforcement Clan Elder bellowed.

Li Xin hesitated before she told them about how Su Yun saved them.

“I see.” the Law Enforcement Clan Elder nodded: “Did Su Yun use the Evil Sword Techniques he had learnt secretly to save you? If that’s the case, then he’s considered good.”

“Please show mercy, Law Enforcement Clan Elder! Don’t execute Su Yun!” Li Xin pleaded.

After all, Su Yun was their benefactor. How could she watch him die helplessly?

“I’m the Law Enforcement Clan Elder. Though Su Yun was exposed because of you but I can’t show mercy on him. He did in fact, learn our Evil Sword Technique without permission. To protect the law, I have to punish him heavily. Li Xin, I shan’t pursue the mistakes you’ve made! As for the others, continue to smash the stone door till it breaks open!”

“Yes! Clan Elder!”

The evil people shouted in unison.

The stone door was being struck repeatedly. Li Xin was desperate. She sighed continuously as she looked at the stone door.

However, this stone door was ultimately set up by the ancestors of the Evil Sword Sect. Why would it break so easily? But the Law Enforcement Clan Elder did not worry either. The Secret Palace was the Evil Sword Sect's territory. If he could not break it in a day, he would continue it for a second day, if still it was not possible, he would hit it for the third day. He just had to rotate the people until the door was broken.

Not only that, he had sent several experts to look for other entrances. It seemed like he knew this place like his fingertips. After he had found the other entrances, together with the help of the stone lion, he managed to enter the grave. However, he was disappointed to see all the facade doors were broken. There was no way he could activate them.

The Evil Sword Sect racked their brains to enter the grave with a burning passion to capture Su Yun.

Time was passing by.

In the grave, a man danced with his sword ferociously.

Large black Evil Qi tinted with red rippled through and filled up the entire chamber in the grave. Ling Qing Yu who was standing one side looked upon the man with her pale face. The stone lion had long curled up in a corner. It shook at the sight of this sword silhouette.

“This is so scary! It is as though once this Sword Qi comes in contact with you, your body would be torn apart! How dare you cultivate such a sword technique?”

The stone lion trembled as he asked.

“This is practically a sword technique that makes you lose everything. He had no other defenses. All of his Profound Spirit Qi was used on this attack, leaving none for the protection of the body. Is this sword technique really suitable for battle?”

Ling Qing Yu was baffled.

Swish

A dull whistle of the sword stopped as the black Death Sword halted

Hooking onto the sword, Su Yun stabbed it into the ground as he panted heavily. Pearls of sweat trickled down his forehead.

“How many days has it been?”

Su Yun wiped his sweat and placed the sword down. Meditating, he asked.

“About a month.”

Ling Qing Yu replied softly.

In this month, Su Yun did not rest for one bit. Neither did she. She was looking so pale as she continuously gave all her strength to Su Yun. There was not much left. It was same for the stone lion. The two were like a rechargeable batteries. When they were slightly charged up, they had to give it all out.

But that was also precisely the reason Su Yun could master and cultivate this Great Evil Sword Technique so quickly.

“The Great Evil Sword Technique is built up from the Evil Sword Technique. Because I have cultivated the first three moves of the Evil Sword Technique, the first three techniques in the Great Evil Sword Techniques are also the easiest to learn. The next four moves can’t be rushed. After all, the risks are high. Once it is rushed, and an accident occurred, there would be loss!”

Su Yun looked at the constant knocking door and saw that cracks had formed around the door. He knew for himself the door would not last long and so he said: “We have to start preparing to leave!”

“Leave?”

The stone lion looked at him in bewilderment: “You think that because you’ve learnt this technique, that you can fight your way out against those fifth stage Spirit Star Cultivators? Are you

crazy!”

Su Yun could not be bothered to explain himself. He continued: “Qing Yu, look at the door. It can probably last for about another 7-8 days. Use the next two days to recover! Make yourself in an optimal condition. Shi Er, you too, make full use of the time to recover. I still need to use your strength!”

“Sigh, alright.”

Shi Er dared not refute Su Yun. He listened obediently.

Ling Qing Yu did not know what Su Yun was going to do, but the sword technique was astonishing. It did shock her.

Let’s see what this Su Yun has up his sleeves.

Ling Qing Yu thought as she meditated.

Chapter 230 - The Great Evil Sword Technique (Final)

Although he did not the support of any pills and medicine, but it was not difficult to recover his Profound Spirit Qi. Within three days, the lion, Su Yun and Qing Yu herself had all returned to their optimal state.

Su Yun even had the Brilliant Rebirth Flower which he could use in times of crisis.

“It’s a pity that there aren’t enough ingredients here. If there were, I could draw an array to amplify the our strength and help us leave this place. Well, our current strength should be sufficient to break this door open.”

Su Yun exhaled and stood up.

The stone lion looked at him in a daze. He did not understand a single thing that this man had just said.

He just looked at Su Yun patting the dust off of his body, then Su Yun walked towards the facade door.

He observed each and every facade door and inquired: “Which of these doors are facing the entrance at the west?”

“Facing the west? Facing the entrance towards the west?”

The stone lion ran over and stood in front of a huge door: “This one!”

“Su Yun, why are you looking for the door that is facing the west?” Ling Qing Yu asked curiously.

“Because, the west side is the side that is closest to the Evil Sword Sect. The current location of the Secret Palace is located at the west side of the Evil Sword Sect!”

Su Yun explained as he looked towards Ling Qing Yu. Then, he

nodded and took out a piece of rock from his chest and tossed it in his hands, preparing to activate it.

As though Ling Qing Yu knew what Su Yun's intention was, she stepped over.

“Have you decided?”

“Let's take a bet! If we walk through the main entrance, we are just seeking death! Now that we are at wit's ends, we can only create our own way out now.”

Ling Qing Yu did not add on anymore. She walked forward and extended her fair hands. She then shut her eyes and started chanting.

Her pink supple lips parted slightly as an aura grew from within her. She was like a pearl shining in the darkness.

Holding her hand up high, her right eye turned magenta. On her chest, the Sword Seal shone with radiance and on her palm, a ray of light from the black Sword Seal spilled out.

“This is??” The stone lion was frightened to death as it retreated back continuously. He was leaning onto the wall as he stared at Ling Qing Yu with fear.

The Sword Seal stood in the middle of her fair palms and from it, rippled sword intent.

It was a crazy, astonishing sword intent.

It was just waiting for someone to obtain this boundless sword intent.

The Contracted Victory Sword!

Promptly, Su Yun tapped his chest with his fingers and bursting from within were threads of Profound Spirit Qi. They were like sparks. In an instant, it could start a furious fire as they charged Su Yun with an immense power. Then, he felt as though he was in an odd situation.

Su Yun's cape shook as his hair danced in the air. His eyes turned evil.

Swiftly, he put the sword back into this Sword Sheath and reached his hand out fiercely towards Ling Qing Yu's jade hands.

His hand entered her palm.

"Oh"

Ling Qing Yu's lips parted and her petite body shook as she let out a series of intoxicating moans. Biting her lips tightly, once she felt that Su Yun had gotten what he wanted, she took a few steps back quickly and retracted that hand of hers.

At the same time, Su Yun kept his hands and pulled out a white, silvery long sword.

Right at the moment, it was as though a new sun was born as the sword's radiance shot in all directions like raging waves. The radiance of the sword crashed in all directions as the sword intent surged up into the sky. In that moment, everything else looked dull.

"This is scary! This is terrifying! What kind of sword is that? What the hell is that sword?" Like a maniac, the stone lion screamed its lungs out. It was frightened to bits by this sword.

"Is this sword, that is made up by my cultivation something you can comprehend?" The pale looking Ling Qing Yu asked as her eyes glowed with arrogance.

But it was not the time for this talk now.

Su Yun held the The Contracted Victory Sword tightly as his eyes shone with brilliance. He stared at the long white sword and turned towards the door.

Suddenly, there was a movement in his neck. The sword in his hand danced quickly as the sword rippled as though it had turned into a white dragon encircling around Su Yun.

Standing on one side, Ling Qing Yu could sense that Su Yun was quickly using his Profound Spirit Qi to gather it all at his palm and into the sword.

This was the unique sword technique congregation form!

It congregates all the strength at one point and explodes out.

Basically, it was throwing an all in one stake. The most extreme form of attack.

The sword intent grew stronger just like a stream of spring water flowing and filling up the entire hall. Ling Qing Yu and the stone lion felt their breathing become difficult, suffocating as though their hearts were burdened by a huge mountain and this mountain was just getting bigger and heavier as time passed by. The stress grew along with it.

Suddenly!

Ka da!

A roar echoed through as the radiance of the sword glistened. In a split second, the Evil Qi exploded from this white sword.

The Contracted Victory Sword had come to life as it rumbled. When Ling Qing Yu witnessed this scene, colours drained from her face. She dared not believe this tremendous power was coming from her sword.

Swoosh!

The edge of the sword trembled as the arm chopped fiercely forward towards the door.

Ka dang!

In a blink of an eye, the door was split into two as though a huge axe had chopped forth.

“This is impossible” The stone lion was practically whining

“What is impossible?”

Su Yun placed the The Contracted Victory Sword down and panted: “Go! We shall leave now!”

Ling Qing Yu came back to her senses. Nodding, she replied: “Alright, alright.”

After which, Su Yun and her ran in the direction of the broken door.

“Have they left yet?”

The stone lion could hardly believe but it did not follow them.

It belonged there and it would not leave with Su Yun. Moreover, it was much safer here.

Su Yun pulled Ling Qing Yu as they sprinted.

All of the entrances of this grave looked the same. Su Yun could make out the road in front of him.

“Wait a minute!”

Just as Su Yun was sprinting halfway, he stopped in his footsteps abruptly.

Ling Qing Yu stopped her footsteps quickly. Her cultivation had all been converted into the The Contracted Victory Sword. She had no intuition anymore. Her senses were just like an ordinary being, she was completely oblivious to what was happening.

“What’s wrong?” She asked quickly.

Su Yun placed his index finger on his lip indicating her to keep quiet.

“There’s someone up ahead.”

“Someone?”

Ling Qing Yu was in for a shock.

Weren’t the evil people attacking the other stone door? Why would they be here?

Su Yun grabbed hold of Ling Qing Yu and hid to a corner. The corner was very small. It could only hold one of them. Su Yun did not care about modesty. He just grabbed onto Ling Qing Yu with his strong, sturdy hands.

“You, what are you doing?”

Ling Qing Yu was turning red. She got into a panic as she tried to wriggle out of his hands while she pushed Su Yun’s arms with her small, weak hands.

“In a situation like this, I can’t help it. Do you want to go out? If they capture you, I can’t guarantee what they’ll do to you.”

Because The Contracted Victory Sword was out, Ling Qing Yu could not return to the Sword Sheath so she could only hide with Su Yun.

She looked uncomfortable. But hearing Su Yun’s words, she tolerated this humiliation and discomfort.

She was around the same age as Su Yun. although she had always been obsessed with cultivation and her knowledge was not far off from Su Yun, but that did not mean she lost out on relationships. She would not have developed feelings for Su Yun so easily.

Pa da pa da pa da pa da

Just then, a series of footsteps came from afar. Ling Qing Yu could hear them clearly. She tensed up as though she was afraid and leaned her body towards him.

“Hey, don’t be like this. They can’t see us for sure.” Su Yun started to look uncomfortable. So, he said.

“Is that so?” Ling Qing Yu did not know what was happening but she stabilised her body and did not squeeze onto him any further.

Su Yun released a breath but he could not make out if Ling Qing Yu was feigning ignorance. He shot a glance down and he started sweating.

“Get your face out of my sight. You’re blocking me.” As though Ling Qing Yu felt something, she muttered.

“We will be facing one another then. Are you sure you’re ok with that?”

“Mmhmm.”

Ling Qing Yu fell silent.

Then, several silhouettes flashed passed them. With Su Yun’s Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to cover his Qi, he used the remaining to cover Ling Qing Yu’s Qi too. These people could not even detect their presence.

“We have to move quick. There seems to be explosions right ahead. Seems like there’s an issue!”

“Don’t tell me Su Yun that rascal has escaped? If that’s the case, we need to inform the Law Enforcement Clan Elder right away!”

The shouts were incessant.

Su Yun heard and his face sunk.

“Why would there be Evil Sword Sect people here?”

“The Law Enforcement Clan Elder must know of all eight entrances and had ordered people to block us. We don’t have much time. Qing Yu, let’s go!”

“Okay!”

Ling Qing Yu nodded and pulled herself away from Su Yun’s embrace before they ran for the exit.

Su Yun sighed a breath of relief. Looking down, he smiled to himself. Then, he caught up with her.

Several of the evil people seemed to have ran over, leaving only one evil person to guard the exit.

Su Yun took this opportunity and leaped onto him. Extending his hand, he strangled his neck and hit him hardly. The evil person

could not take another breath and so, was knocked out.

“Quick!”

Su Yun hurried Ling Qing Yu, holding onto The Contracted Victory Sword, they ran off.

The two rushed out of the tunnel and into the inner parts of the secret palace. Su Yun stared at the black walls as he slowed his pace down.

As he ran, he took a look. They had been running for over hundreds of metres before they stopped.

Clenching tightly onto The Contracted Victory Sword, he stared at the black walls and slashed his sword over.

Ka dang!

The white divine sword flashed like lightning. As the sword hit the wall, the black wall split into a brilliant light!

Rubbles fell as a huge pit appeared in front of Su Yun and Ling Qing Yu.

But that was not the end. Su Yun continued slashing the sword.

Dong!

Dong!

Dong!

With three continuous strikes, The Contracted Victory Sword filled with ‘the Great Evil Sword Qi’ released a tremendous amount of destructive power and split open anything that was right in front of them.

After three strikes, the Secret Palace shook. The walls over here had completely crumbled. A road leading to the outside appeared.

Ling Qing Yu stared in disbelief.

In that moment, she understood Su Yun’s intention.

Behind this thick wall was the Evil Sword Sect!

Without thinking much, Su Yun had dispersed The Contracted Victory Sword.

“You can’t run far like this. I have removed the sword. Once you recover your powers, get into the Sword Sheath!”

Su Yun shouted.

Ling Qing Yu turned into a white radiance instantly and got into the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun noted. He pulled out the Death Sword, stepped on it and flew towards the exit.

Chapter 231 - Sovereign King (I)

“What happened?”

Explosion sounds sounded out from inside the Secret Palace, causing everyone in the Evil Sword Sect to hear it. The Law Enforcement Clan Elder led a big group of elite disciples towards the entrance of the Secret Palace. Upon arriving, he shouted out to ask the people around.

“Reporting to Clan Elder, we do not know what happened, but the sound seemed to come from the west side, we have already sent people there to investigate.”

“West side?”

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder was startled for a moment, then suddenly his face changed, his lips muttering nonstop: “Impossible! That’s impossible!”

“Clan Elder, what’s wrong?” The disciple beside him asked in suspicion.

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder suddenly straightened himself and flew straight to the west, while the group behind him immediately rushed to follow him.

Everyone flew together, turning into a black ray of light that covered the skies, quickly landing at the hillside to the west of the Evil Sword Sect. As everyone landed down, they all got surprised as they realised there was a big hole that was exploded outwards.

The entire hillside had crumbled, forming large formations of spiderweb like cracks. It was terrifying, the thick smoke arising from the thick cracks, with layers of terrifying sword intent that had not dissipated.

“What... What happened here?”

One of the disciples stared at the pitch black cave, his face full of

astonishment.

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder walked to the cave entrance, poked his head in to look, frowned as though he was thinking about something, when suddenly, he seemed to have figured it out. His eyes exposed a look of disbelief.

Just then, light movements could be heard from inside the cave. Looking inside, it was two Evil Realm people's heads that poked out, they were the ones guarding the entrance to the tomb.

“Chen Mao, what are you doing here? Aren't you guarding the entrance? Why did you run here?” An Evil Realm person regained his senses and called out to the person who ran out.

After hearing that, his face became extremely ugly, he anxiously kneeled down, banging his forehead to the ground: “Reporting to Elites, disciple here truly was guarding the entrance, but when disciple was guarding, there was a weird loud explosion sound, so disciple brought his junior apprentice brother here to take a look, but in that moment, another explosion occurred! We were not in time, and this place suddenly had a huge hole broken through!”

“Huge hole broken through? Who... Who did it?” The Evil Realm person shouted.

The evil person called Chen Mao was quiet for a moment, then said softly: “When disciple brought my apprentice brother to the first location of explosion, we realised that there was a facade door square that had already been broken through, Su Yun was not there... So, this hole, most likely... Was made by Su Yun...”

“Impossible!!!”

A few Evil Realm people shouted out in anger at the same time.

“Su Yun is only at the first stage of the Spirit Soul Realm! These tomb walls requires at least an expert of the Spirit Star Realm in order to break through them. How can Su Yun, with his capabilities do that! You must be lying to me! Men, drag him out

and lock him up!!”

The Evil Realm person shouted in anger.

Hearing that, Chen Mao’s entire body started to tremble.

“Don’t be rash to make such judgements!”

Just then, the Law Enforcement Clan Elder bellowed.

Everyone stopped moving and looked at him.

They watched as the Law Enforcement Clan Elder’s expression turned ugly. He walked towards the cave side, extended out his hand, touching the wall that had disintegrated.

“This Qi.... Contains a very strong Evil Sword Energy... It seems to be our Evil Sword Technique, but much more savage than our Evil Sword Technique... If what Chen Mao said is true, then I am afraid the one who broke through the stone wall was Su Yun, and at the moment, he should have already escaped Evil Sword Sect!”

“But he... Where did he obtain such a strong destructive force? Isn’t he just a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator?” The Evil Realm person asked in confusion.

“First stage Spirit Soul Cultivator? That’s where you’re mistake. Cultivation level is just a term, it is unable to represent destructive force, as long as your destructive force reaches a standard, so what if you are a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator? And Su Yun has the support of strong treasures, so it is completely possible that he broke through these stone walls!”

The Law Enforcement Clan Elder shook his head and said indifferently: “The fault is mine for letting Su Yun escape! If I had made my move earlier, the wall of the tomb would have already been broken, it was just that I was too worried over the responsibilities of the sect, and did not take action, giving Su Yun the chance, and allowed him to escape! But all of you, don’t worry, Su Yun is unable to escape! Now, the Evil Sword Sect will give the highest order, send out the Evil Sword Teams, using all our power,

we will capture Su Yun!! Regardless if he have escaped to the ends of the earth, we must still catch him!”

“Yes, Clan elder!”

....

....

Inside the dark green palace, Spirit Demon Qi surged, humming roars continued to resonate. On top of a red thick and solid pillar, countless demon dragons continued to spiral.

Inside the palace, a woman dressed in green cotton walked down the stairs. On the stairs, countless bones laid bare, it was a terrifying scene, but what was even more scary was that the lady's white hands was holding onto a pure white human skull. Part of the skull was already flattened, Spirit Demon fire floating above the head, giving off a strange feel.

Below, a sturdy and thick bodied Spirit Demon man with dense Qi knelt down.

The Spirit Demon's head was plastered to the ground, his entire body shivering, the tyrannical Qi on his body scattered away.

The lady held onto the skull and walked over, and stood in front of him.

“That means, you did not find him?”

The gentle and clear voice seemed extremely calm, as though she was talking to a stranger.

But even so, the Qi in the air was becoming colder and colder, causing the Spirit Demon man to shiver even more excessively.

“Your highness, this subordinate brought men along and barged into the Evil Realm, but... But the Evil Realm is so big, and this subordinate does not have any leads... How can I find that person? Maybe... Maybe he was already eaten by the Evil Realm's people, since he is only human, he cannot possibly survive inside there...”

Kacha.

Before he could finish speaking, a slender jade like finger pressed onto his skull ruthlessly, his head still plastered on the ground, he could not raise his head or even speak.

“That man dared to escape under my eyes, how can I let him go? If he is alive, I want to see him. If he is dead, I want to see the body, furthermore, that fox is still concerned about him, if I do not account to her, she will not help us, and this will not help us to snatch Sky Martial Continent’s resources! Currently we are at the end of the road, and only by gaining all the help we can get can we rise again! If you cannot do things for me, what is the point of keeping you?” The gentle voice quickly became filled with killing intent.

“Your subordinate... Your subordinate.... Will definitely not... Not let your highness be disappointed again...” The Spirit Demon man said with much difficulty.

The lady removed her finger turned and walked up the hall.

She threw away the human skull in her hand, her voice returning back to normal.

“Go down, continue to look in the Evil Realm, and also send people to the south side of Sky Martial Continent to take a look, I heard the latest session of the Mountain River List is about to open, maybe we can find some interesting people or things there, and if there is a chance, maybe we can get one or two that can aid us in our cause.”

“Yes, your highness.”

“Get lost.”

Hearing that, the Spirit Demon man lowered his head and left.

The palace was once again quiet.

The woman sat down on a bone jade seat, her beautiful

bewitching pupils continued to sparkle, thinking of something.

Thump....

Just then, light and gentle footsteps could be heard outside the palace, after that, the palace door was pushed open slightly, and a small petite figure walked in.

The woman raised her green pupils and looked at the figure that was the size of a girl with a fox tail.

“You guys are quite powerful, to be able to create such a place in Sky Martial Continent, not too shabby, not too shabby...” The girl’s fox eyes looked around, her face holding up a wide smile.

“Is there anything you need?”

“I heard your men from the Evil Realm is back.”

“We did not find any traces of that man...”

“Heh, who cares, now the important part is not that, we better discuss about Immortal Sword Sect. Their situation is not that good now, Great Clan Elder Shen Hong is dead, the fourth Clan Elder Feng Jian is heavily injured and is currently recuperating, and there are news that Long Xian Li is spending all her time in her training chambers, but not training, and not caring about anything of the sect, just like a lost soul, the sect leader is in closed door cultivation Now in the sect, only the second Clan Elder Tang Tian is helping the sect leader manage the matters, and their current power is very weak, so it would be the best opportunity, are we... Still not taking action?”

Hu Qian Mei laughed.

She was not worried about Su Yun’s safety, it had already been two years, and she realised that her talent did not disappear, but was actually growing. This miraculous truth astonished her time and time again, but it also proved that Su Yun was safe. But in truth she was always suspicious about Su Yun’s talents. Because since the last time at the Mutual Destruction of Five Elements

Grounds, where her body was taken by him, she had already felt that her talent had grown stronger to an unimaginable state, higher by five times that of normal people, so she did not know how his talent was.

But after all these time, she also realised that her talent was gradually becoming gloomy... And when she trained in mystical techniques that were more yin, it was much easier.

Why was it so?

Forget it, as long as he is safe, that is good! Hu Qian Mei thought, and her mind relaxed. If Su Yun got into trouble, then she would not be well off either, the both of them were connected by bodies.

Hu Qian Mei's words did not arouse much interest for the greenish lady, as she stared at Hu Qian Mei with her demonic eyes, and only opened her mouth after a while: "I need to let my people confirm the information you have given me about the Immortal Sword Sect, so we will not take action yet. We need to formulate a plan!"

"So you are still not taking action?" Hu Qian Mei was obviously slightly unhappy: "You don't believe me? Humph, if we don't take action now, then when will we? When Feng Jian fully recovers? When Immortal Sword Sect's Sect Leader comes out of closed door cultivation? Until that bitch Long Xian Li comes to senses?? If it is so, do you know how difficult it would be to take action against Immortal Sword Sect?"

"Qian Mei, don't be so anxious, it is not that I don't trust you, but I am truly unable to do anything now. After what happened at Blossom Heart Valley, Sky Martial Continent's various sects have all gathered together, and are investigating the continent thoroughly to search for the location of any Demons. Now there are many experts going around outside. If we make our move, people will notice us, and don't even talk about taking action against Immortal Sword Sect, we ourselves might perish!"

“Oh?”

Hu Qian Mei's hands hugged her voluptuous chest that was bulging out of her clothes, swaying her snow white tail and laughed: “Your Spirit Demon Dao people only have this much capability? If that is so, why am I even collaborating with you all?”

“Don't be anxious.”

The lady was not angry at Hu Qian Mei, she gazed lightly at the big land filled with bones, and said indifferently: “We are waiting for the chance.”

“Chance? What chance?”

“The chance that we are creating!” The lady's voice was suddenly filled with a strange charm, and said: “The Heavenly Crystal, Sprite's Shadow and Monarch Occult Force are all out of this world, Su Yun had used these three objects to defeat many experts, and shook the entire region, and now, people of the Sky Martial Continent are all desperately desiring treasures, the desire growing to the point of an unprecedented situation, actually defeating Immortal Sword Sect is easy, we only need one object... And that will suffice.”

“One object that will suffice?” Hu Qian Mei was startled, then she realised something: “What you mean is...”

“Correct, exactly how the war at Blossom Heart Valley came about.” The lady said.

Hu Qian Mei rolled her big eyes many times.

Chapter 232 - Sovereign King (II)

A few months later.

The number of hunting teams from the Evil Sword Sect had lessened, their passion to chase and apprehend Su Yun had started to dwindle.

Su Yun left his hiding place which was deep inside the mountains, and headed to other regions of the Evil Realm.

“You are currently at the second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. With the Death Sword, Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and the support of the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s Shadow and Monarch Occult Force, all these unique treasures, and also relying on the ‘Great Evil Sword Technique’, you have nothing to be afraid of.”

“To create the coordinate imprint to return to Sky Martial Continent, you need to collect at least 5 types of materials, which are called ‘Mystical Void Iron’, ‘Violet Seven Leaves’, ‘Glazed heart’, ‘Roasted Red Blood’ and the ‘Bitter Stone’. You have obtained the ‘Bitter Stone’ inside the Secret Palace of the Evil Sword Sect, so you only need to look for the other four martials.”

“But, all these materials are all unique treasures, so locating them will not be easy, and we only have one method to easily and quickly acquire them, and that is to look for the evil almighty beings. They have a few treasures with them, and almost all the resources in the Evil Realm are controlled by the evil almighty beings. If you look for them in the wilderness, it would be extremely difficult.”

Two months ago, Ling Qing Yu had left that message, and went to slumber inside the Sword Sheath. Every time after she offered The Contracted Victory Sword, it would make her experience an extremely fatigued state, and only by sleeping could she quickly recover.

Su Yun also did not beg Ling Qing Yu to help him anymore, because she had helped enough. Inside the Secret Palace, she had gifted her Spirit Cultivation force to Su Yun, and then recovered only to do it again. That continuous cycle lasted for so long, it was an arduous and difficult process, but she did not complain at all. Su Yun knew, her doing so might be because of her feelings for the Sword Ancestor back then, but regardless of anything, he still owed Ling Qing Yu.

He raised his cape, carrying the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on his back, and the Sword Sheath and Death Sword hanging by his waist, he travelled forward.

The destination, was ahead.

Three Link City.

The training grounds of Three Link City was also a rather famous place in the Evil Realm for trade. Many Evil Realm people came here to do trades with treasures or look for materials, which even extended out to selling Evil Realm people. Some weak and frail Evil Realm people were captured and brought here, to be sold to other Evil Realm people, while the buyers would use these Evil Realm people to create evil weapons.

Using live people to create treasures was nothing strange in the Evil Realm world. To many Evil Realm people, it was an ordinary method, but to Su Yun, even after staying here for the past few years, he still could not accept it, because even the demons did not have these many ruthless existence, as expected, the evil and demons were all different beings.

Entering Three Link City, Su Yun went directly towards a pub inside the city.

There were very few pubs in Evil Realm, because most of the alcohol and beverages were made from evil blood, and not many people liked them, and people who bought the alcohol were mostly used to trade for other objects.

Inside the Evil Realm pub, a few people waited for Su Yun.

10 days ago, Su Yun had met them inside an unconventional almighty being cave mansion, and these people had the same goal, which was the Three Link Evil Almighty Being.

Su Yun only met a female Evil Realm person, called Zi Xie, and after they separated, she had contacted other experts to gather.

“The Three Link Almighty Being had seized my younger brother who refining himself, imprisoned his soul, created the evil bead that is on his neck. I need to avenge my younger brother, I must save my younger brother’s soul, everyone, the reason why we have gathered today, is so that we can kill the Three Link Evil Almighty Being, and destroy his soul!”

Inside the pub, Zi Xie used a hoarse and soft voice to speak.

She was an Evil Realm person with purple long hair, her skin was black, her facial features were delicate, a beautiful figure, and there were rumors that Zhang Jiu Liu, who was on scene, had have good feelings towards her for a very long time, and the rest knew Zhang Jiu Liu hoped to get Zie Xie, and make her become his cultivation partner.

The bald man seated beside Zhang Jiu Liu who was gulping down the evil alcohol was called Wang Zhi Wu, he was a violent Evil Realm person, and there rumours that he had once eaten a live Evil Realm person hole because of a minor matter, he was not a good man. The reason why he had tagged along to defeat the Three Link Evil Almighty Being, was completely because Three Link Evil Almighty Being’s new companion was someone he loved, and this made him angry.

The last person with them had his face covered with Evil Qi, his features was not clearly seen. His name was ‘Feng Lin Lang’, he did not have a lower body, his entire being was like an apparition floating in the sky. In the Evil Realm, practising special techniques would produce such a result. He was quiet, sitting at the back alone

without making a sound, like Su Yun, who was listening to everyone's opinions.

“Say your reasons for being here.”

Zi Xie was the first to speak to everyone.

“I want to snatch back my woman!” Wang Zhi Wu said hoarsely.

“My Zi Xie, you actually want to take action against Three Link Evil Almighty Being, how can I not help you?” Zhang Jiu Liu said, his voice was emotional.

“Thank you.” Zi Xie replied indifferently, not saying much.

“Three Link Evil Almighty Being killed my Master, I will destroy him.” Feng Lin lang said simply.

“I want the Glazed heart the Almighty Being is wearing.” Su Yun replied.

“Very good.” Seeing that everyone had stated their goals, there were no conflict. Zi Xie nodded satisfyingly: “I have investigated, the almighty being is a peak tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, and is not far from the first stage Spirit Star Realm. I have the cultivation of sixth stage Spirit Soul Realm, same for Zhang Jiu Liu, Lin Lang is of the fifth stage, Wang Zhi Wu is the seventh stage, Su Yun is of the second stage. Relying on our Spirit Soul Realm cultivation, frontal assault to the Almighty being might lead to a stalemate, even if we kill the Almighty Being, we would still suffer heavy losses, but if arranged a sneak attack, we can succeed.”

“Sneak attack? How do we do that? That is too troublesome, let us just face him head on.” Wang Zhi Wu downed another bowl of alcohol and commented.

“Evil Friend Wang, keep your voice down, this is still a public place, if the almighty being hears us, I am afraid we will not be able to leave.” Zi Xie frowned and said.

“You, so afraid!” Wang Zhi Wu snorted: “Don’t just see that I, Wang Zhi Wu’s cultivation is lower than him by three stages. I have my mystical techniques and treasures! These are things that he cannot compete with me, me wrecking him is easy!”

“Who don’t know how to boast.” Zhang Jiu Liu muttered at the side.

If Wang Zhi Wu was truly capable, why would he find them?

Zi Xie ignored Wang Zhi Wu’s boasts, and continued: “I already have a plan. At the northeast of Three Link City, there is a Ling Tai (Governor vessel, an acupuncture point) spring, the spring water contains strong Evil Spirit Force, and is able to provide Evil Realm people with a lot of benefits. The almighty being had already claimed it for himself, and transformed it into his official residence. Every start of the month, before the moon rises, he will bring his 10 over cultivation companions into the Ling Tai spring to engage in dual cultivation, so the defense in the city will be extremely tight, and Three Link City would be following the Almighty Being. We definitely will not have a chance there, but after the three days, the almighty being would leave the Ling Tai Spring, and that is where our chance is!”

“Even so, the Ling Tai spring must have a lot of defenses inside. It just doesn’t seem enough with the few of us.” Just then, Feng Lin Lang spoke. All the Evil Qi on his face faded exposing a pale white face: “Miss Zi Xie, do you still have other helpers? It’s best to call them here so we have a higher chance of winning.”

“No I don’t!” Zi Xie shook her head: “I have been here for 1 year looking, and you’re the only few that are willing to oppose Three Link Almighty being!”

“Is that so?” Feng Lin Lang held her head low and fell silent.

“Zi Xie, although you have said all these, I’m not against you but you have to choose people wisely. How can you get a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator?” Wang Zhi Er shot a glance at Su Yun and

said: “Don’t let this rascal bring us down!”

Su Yun overheard it but he did not make a move.

Zi Xie was unhappy now: “My friend, Wang Xie. you can’t say it like that. We have an extra person to help us. Although Su Yun’s cultivation is lower than us but what does that mean? Your cultivation is lower than the Three Link Almighty yet you say you can fight with him. Maybe Su Yun can also fight you as a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator!”

Wang Zhi Er heard and opened his mouth, but did not know how to refute.

“Thanks.” Su Yun muttered.

“No need.” Zi Xie shook her head: “Since I’ve gathered everyone here to kill one common enemy, then we have to stand on the same side together. I have already exchanged all the materials we need. We shall set off tomorrow but first we have to head to the Ling Tai spring to prepare.”

“Why don’t you choose to ambush him along the way?” Just then, Feng Lin Lang asked again.

“The Three Link Almighty being is very cautiously attentive. His vigilance is the lowest only when he is in the dual cultivation. Stop asking all these useless questions. Everybody, rest early tonight. We are setting off tomorrow.”

Zi Xie seemed to be annoyed.

The rest had nothing much to say. They nodded and started to leave the pub and go back into the rooms.

Back at the inn, Su Yun meditated, but he was not in a hurry to cultivate. Instead, he started thinking about the Evil Realm people he came in contact with earlier in the day.

Without a doubt, with the help of these people, he had a higher chance of obtaining the ‘Glazed Heart’. But, he did not trust these

evil people completely. After all, he only knew them for so long.

Zi Xie and Zhang Jiu Liu were from the same sect while Wang Zhi Er was just following orders. The most worrisome was Feng Lin Lang who was like a ghost.

“I hope these people truly want to kill the Three Link Almighty being.”

Su Yun muttered and took a deep breath before he started instigating his Evil Spirit Qi to cultivate ‘Great Evil Sword Technique’.

The second morning, Su Yun left his room early and met Zi Xie, Zhang Jiu Liu, Wang Zhi Er and Feng Lin Lang outside the city.

Everybody was reeking with a heavy stench of Qi. they looked energetic.

“Let’s set off. Be quick and don’t let people take notice of you.”

Zi Xie muttered before she set off.

A group of evil people followed another ‘evil people’ as they set off towards the northeast direction.

To remain unnoticed, everyone walked on foot.

“Zi Xie, do you think we’d succeed this time round?”

Along the way, Zhang Jiu Liu asked optimistically.

“I do not know.” Zi Xie’s tone was indifferent.

“Zi Xie, if we managed to kill the Three Link Evil Almighty Being, what plans do you have after?”

“Once we save my brother’s soul, we’d see if there’s a chance for him to return back to his body to reincarnate.” Zi Xie looked down.

“Really? Hehe.”

Zhang Jiu Liu giggled and fell silent.

Su Yun was suspicious. What was Zhang Jiu Liu so happy about?

Unless he had something against Three Link Almighty being too?

“Oh yes, Zhang Jiu Liu. when I went to gather the ingredients yesterday, I noticed that you headed out too. Where did you go?”

Just then, Feng Lin Lang who was standing right at the back asked abruptly.

Zhang Jiu Liu was taken aback. Then, he replied: “I went to buy some wine. It was so boring this entire journey so I decided to indulge in some wine. Would you like to try some?”

After which, he took out a bottle of wine from his storage ring.

“No thanks.”

“What did you exchange though?” Zhang Jiu Liu asked this time round.

Feng Lin Lang kept quiet this time. he refused to answer him.

But this made Zi Xie and Wang Zhi Er frowned. They seemed unhappy.

Everybody knew each other just this long. To be honest, they did not trust each other. The reason they were gathered together was because of Zi Xie.

“Rascal, I’m warning you not to be funny. When we make our moves against the Three Link Almighty being, you’re the first one up. Do you understand?” Wang Zhi Er lectured.

Feng Lin Lang did not refute him.

“Hahah, big bro Wang. you’re thinking too much. We’re all on the same boat now. Who’d try to be funny? Come on, let’s drink some evil wine!”

Zhang Jiu Liu passed the bottle of wine over. Seeing the evil wine, Wang Zhi Er smiled. He took it and started gulping it down.

In an instant, he exclaimed: “This is one good wine!”

“He he.” Zhang Jiu laughed.

“We are arriving!”

Just then, Zi Xie shouted out.

Everyone’s gaze all landed at the front in unison.

Chapter 233 - Sovereign King (III)

Without spending a day, everyone had reached the Ling Tai Spring. It resembled a villa, where the evil water inside the Ling Tai Spring was already surrounded by a large number of walls. The walls were imprinted with many arrays, and a large screen covered the entire Ling Tai Spring.

At that moment, there were 8 Evil Realm people guarding the Ling Tai Spring.

Zi Xie and Zhang Jiu Liu kept shifting their gaze, Zhang Jiu Liu understood, and quickly ran to the protective screen, taking out scissors that were filled with Evil Qi, cutting the screen, a hole quickly appearing.

Su Yun watched in amazement, to be able to quietly break through a part of the powerful screen, and not cause any movements or changes to the screen as though it was nothing, the scissors must also be a treasure.

After creating an opening, Zi Xie used an unknown treasure, a purple colored light ball covering all of them, covering all their Qi, and then they slipped in.

Zi Xie had plotted for this mission and was extremely prepared, all the information was within her fingertips, she knew the location and map of the Ling Tai Spring, including the locations of every guard, and very quickly, everyone had already reached the Ling Tai Spring.

The Ling Tai Spring was actually a gigantic black colored pool of water. The water had bubbles spurting out, with black Qi growling and rolling inside. If the color was clear, then it would be considered a warm spring.

“Such rich Evil Qi, this Ling Tai spring is definitely special. The power inside must be extremely rich, if we were to be submerged

in it for a day, I wonder what benefits we would have!”

Zhang Jiu Liu stooped down, scooping some of the water.

“The results of the water and the dual cultivation, the cultivation speed must truly be extremely fast! The Almighty Being sure knows how to enjoy! I heard he have 10 over dual cultivation companions to service him” Wang Zi Wu said with envy.

Su Yun and Feng Lin Lang did not say a word, their gaze on the water surface.

Zhang Jiu Liu glanced over and asked: “Zi Xie, what are you preparing to do?”

“Very simple!”

Zi Xie took out a large pile of materials from her own storage ring, and then threw it on the ground and said: “Create a seal at every corner, then use an array to cover them well. And then, we will go outside to create another array. Borrowing the power of this array, we can displace ourselves and change positions. In that moment, we can kill the almighty being!”

“Displacement technique? You know of such an array?” Feng Lin Lang was obviously startled. This type of space displacement technique was extremely high level, regardless of what realm it was, and normal people would definitely have no way of learning it, and treasures that involved space or displacement were all rare treasures.

“I traded all of my treasures for this displacement array technique, this array technique requires specific objects to be used, and that are the materials to creating this array. The materials are difficult to find, and we can only use it once, which also means, we can only use it once from the outside to displace in, so this displacement array is still considered weak, but at the moment, it is the most important array technique for us!”

Zi Xie said.

Who knew how much preparation she had done for the operation.

“Then, that’s all?” Zhang Jiu Liu asked again.

“Of course not!”

Zi Xie took out a green bottle from her storage ring which was sealed up tightly. Following that, she poured the contents into the Ling Tai Spring.

When the liquid entered the spring, it immediately dissipated without a trace. No color, no taste, no smell... Nothing.

“This is the ‘Thousand Lives Venom’, and can temporarily paralyze the Spirit Essence of a spirit cultivator, and cause them to be unable to produce Profound Spirit Qi. All existence beneath the Spirit Star Realm are unable to withstand this poison, so as long as the almighty being enters the Ling Tai spring, I will take his life!”

Zi Xie’s expression was sinister.

“Hahahaha Zi Xie, I have underestimated you, I never thought you would have such capabilities. The almighty being is bound to die this time!”

Wang Zhi Wu laughed out loudly.

They immediately began to prepare, Zi Xie had grasped the time, while the rest laid the arrays quickly. In a short while, the four corners of the Ling Tai spring was covered with their displacement array. The purple Evil Screen Qi started to disappear, and they immediately slept away.

After leaving for not long, the guards of the Ling Tai Spring went to the scene, only seeing the place empty and normal.

The displacement array was done, everyone went about 1 km away from the array and started to construct another array. Zi Xie was like Su Yun, keeping the last material for the array. When both sides of the array was completed, it would release a rich Qi

which was difficult to cover up, where even the Purple Evil Screen would not be able to hide, so they could only wait until the last moment, before injecting the material inside.

After which, everybody sat to meditate.

“One more day and the Three Link almighty being would enter the Ling Tai Spring. Get ready, everybody. We must exterminate him this time!”

Zi Xie’s eyes was filled with utmost confidence.

“Rascal, you shall arrange an escape route for us! We’ll make use of the displacement array to enter the Ling Tai spring. You shall settle the guards and plan out an escape route for us! Understood?”

Wang Zhi Er threw the empty bottle of wine aside as he shouted towards Su Yun.

Su Yun nodded his head.

Everybody discussed and started to meditate.

The surrounding was very quiet.

Time was slipping by.

Another two hours had passed. The decisive battle was approaching. According to the schedule, the Three Link almighty being would enter the Ling Tai spring at this time.

“Zi Xie!” Just then, Zhang Jiu Liu spoke out.

“What?” Zi Xie opened her eyes from meditating and looked at Zhang Jiu Liu in a daze.

“It’s almost time. I’ll go check out the situation. I’ll see how many people the Three Link almighty being brought with him into the Ling Tai Spring. This way, we can have some idea when we attack.”

Zhang Jiu Liu replied.

Zi Xie thought for a moment. Then she nodded: “Actually, I

would have gone to check it out on my own but since you've said that, please go ahead!"

"Alright! Wait for my news!" Zhang Jiu Liu immediately flashed away.

"Pay attention to your safety."

"En!"

Zhang Jiu Liu nodded his head, and immediately ran.

Su Yun opened half of his eyes to see Zhang Jiu Liu leaving hastily. He lowered his head to think and shook his head lightly.

Feng Lin Lang and Wang Zhi Er was completely engrossed in recuperating to adjust themselves to their optimal state as they await for the big fight.

If the ingredients Zi Xie prepared could be put to use, without a doubt, everybody could settle this once and for all but if the 'Thousand Lives Venom' she obtained was of no use, then they would have to give up on this mission. Although there was a slight chance to fight five against one, but the Three Link almighty being would be surrounded by experts. It was definitely impossible to last long in the fight. They had to do it fast and quick.

Half an hour later, a streak of black smoke floated up.

Everybody stood up as they looked at the incoming black smoke.

As the black smoke fell to the ground and disappeared, Zhang Jiu Liu's silhouette appeared in front of them.

"What did you find?"

Zi Xie asked anxiously.

"Good news!" Zhang Jiu Liu smiled and added quickly: "This time, the Three Link almighty being only brought the usual ten over dual companions and another two seventh stage Spirit Soul Cultivators! He did not bring anyone else!"

“What? Just two person?”

“Are you sure you saw it correctly?”

“Yes, I am sure!” Zhang Jiu Liu replied.

Wang Zhi Er slapped on his thighs as he exclaimed: “Great! Hahaha, the Heavens are helping me! Now even God can’t save that little lad Three Link. Hahahaha”

“Jiu Liu, is what you said the truth?” Zi Xie could not contain her excitement. If what Zhang Jiu Liu said was real, then the risk was much smaller.

Zhang Jiu Liu laughed: “I saw it personally. I didn’t believe it initially so I spun around and realised the Three Link almighty being had not a single person from Three Link city around him. I’m very sure he only brought those few people!”

“The heaven is truly helping us!” Zi Xie exhaled deeply before he turned to Su Yun and Feng Lin Lang. She called out: “Seems like we can push our mission earlier.”

“The Three Link almighty being is probably now in the Ling Tai Spring. He must be getting into the water now. We shall wait for a while more before we activate the displacement array and enter the Ling Tai Spring!” Zhang Jiu Liu stated.

“Let’s go!” Wang Zhi Er was already impatient.

Feng Lin Lang and Su Yun still remained silent.

The two’s reactions shocked the other three.

“Feng Lin Lang, why aren’t you guys talking?”

“Nothing much”

Feng Lin Lang’s gaze was unsteady. He stood up, thought for a tad bit and still, chose to remain silent.

Just then, Su Yun decided to speak up.

“I suggest not to use the displacement array to enter the Ling Tai

spring.”

With that, everybody was taken aback.

“Why not?” Zi Xie was confused.

Su Yun raised his finger and pointed to Zhang Jiu Liu: “Since his words are true, then we shall enter from the front. Then, we will use the displacement array to escape. There are only two experts, the defense must be weak. We can enter easily. This array can only be used once. Since that’s the case, isn’t it better to use it to escape?”

“Use it to escape?”

Zi Xie pondered before she nodded: “Your suggestion works too.”

“No!” Zhang Jiu Li bellowed.

Everybody turned to look at him.

Pearls of sweat trickled down his forehead. His expression looked unnatural: “Zi Xie, with just us three alone, we can kill the Three Link almighty being. If we don’t use this to make a sudden entrance, how are we going to murder the almighty being? If we rush in from the front, we have to deal with the experts guarding the door. I’m afraid when we are done those guards, Three Link almighty being would have probably escaped.”

“You’re right too but, this array is definitely more suited to use it as an escape route than to enter the Ling Tai spring. Moreover, we can also sneak into the Ling Tai spring, right?”

Zi Xie spoke before she shrugged and said: “Let’s go. We’ll set off now to the Ling Tai Spring. Stop fighting now. Let’s go!”

“Okay!”

Wang Zhi Er, Feng Lin Lang nodded and followed Zi Xie in advancing. Su Yun chased up.

Zhang Jiu Liu eye’s sparkled as he clenched his fist tightly. But he did not say another word. He followed them along.

Very quickly, they arrived near the Ling Tai Spring.

Zi Xie brought the rest to hide in a corner as she instigated a mystical technique. Everybody's gaze tensed up as they set their gaze at the Ling Tai spring.

Then, in a blink of an eye, an unsettling scene unfolded right in front of their eyes.

When they looked at the Ling Tai Spring, a body of an evil person laid motionlessly. The evil person's body was turning green as he struggled to gasp for air as though he was going to die.

Zi Xie observed and in her eyes, gold radiance was beaming out. Immediately, she leaped out from the hide out.

“The Three Link almighty being has been struck! Everybody, follow me in and kill him!”

She shouted.

Chapter 234 - Sovereign King (IV)

“Wait a minute!”

Just as Zi Xie wanted to dash out, Su Yun lashed out.

“What’s up with you again?” Wang Zhi Er asked frustratedly.

“Su Yun, are you afraid?” Zhang Jiu Liu mocked.

This was a great opportunity. If they did not make full use of it, would they be satisfied?

Especially Zi Xie. All she wanted to do was save her brother. She was willing to give up everything and she did not want to waste anymore time. She did not care about Su Yun’s words this time round. Immediately, she took out the scissors as she cut off the protective barrier around the spring and ran inside.

Zhang Jiu Liu, Wang Zhi Er and Feng Lin Lang followed closely.

Su Yun saw that, his eyes darted around as he retreated quickly. He was no longer going to take part in the mission. He was leaving alone.

“Tsk, not only are his powers weak, he’s also afraid to die. How dare you dream of fighting with us? Dream on! You’re nothing but garbage!”

Wang Zhi Er noted that Su Yun was retreating and instantly, he spat at him and cursed him before he ran towards the Ling Tai Spring.

“Ah? Who are you people?”

The two guards saw this group of unwelcomed guests and started bellowing.

Before they could shout, a gust of blade made from Evil Qi chopped into their brains. The evil blade was thick and strong. Just like that, it sliced the two guards into two.

The evil blood spilled over the ground.

“It’s not satisfying enough!” Wang Zhi Er shouted as he kept his thick blade away and continued towards the spring.

The four evil people sprinted towards the spring only to see that jade bodies lying around, all the Evil Realm females lying on the floor, all looking weak, as though they were paralyzed.

And inside the group, the half naked almighty being was moaning powerlessly.

He was a short and fat evil person, his head was bald, his eyes spewing fire. He had a big stomach, and his overall image was not good looking, and although his image was not up to standard, no one dared to question his power.

Seeing that the almighty being was on the ground, the four of them looked as if their eyes had gold.

As expected, he got struck by the poison!

Wang Zhi Wu was the first to be unable to take it, he rushed forward and bellowed: “Give me your life!”

A blade fiercely slashed towards the almighty being.

But.

The moment Wang Zhi Wu’s big blade slashed across, his entire body shook, he felt a tear in his body, and in that moment, all his organs seemed to be destroyed, his energy was gone, top down, all his Qi were scattered.

While the Three Link Evil Almighty Being lying on the floor moaning suddenly opened his eyes, and laughed out loud, then he extended out his palm and fiercely stabbed into Wang Zhi Wu’s chest.

Puchi!

His fat hands had bore a hole into Wang Zhi Wu’s chest, and a black heart was pulled out by him.

Wang Zhi Wu's body trembled violently, his mouth spewing out blood.

“With the likes of you, you plan to assassinate me? You overestimate yourselves, hahaha!”

The Almighty being laughed out evilly, he stepped on Wang Zhi Wu's body, soared up, then heavily crashed onto him again, the chest splitting open, Wang Zhi Wu's entire body split into two, dead instantly.

A seventh stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator had died just like that.

“Impossible!”

Zi Xie and Feng Lin Lang and Zhang Jiu Liu looked in shock, their faces pale white, they could not believe their eyes.

How did Wang Zhi Wu, a seventh stage Spirit Soul cultivator die so tragically? Even if they were at a difference of three stages, he was still at the seventh stage, even if he resorted to sneak attacks, Wang Zhi Wu could not have died so easily!

What was going on?

Zi Xie's eyes opened wide, she felt as if her head was broken and unable to think.

Dong!

Just at this time, a low sound came from the side, following that, Feng Lin Lang's figure flashed across, he crashed into the wall fiercely, causing the wall to crumble, he spat out blood, it was miserable.

Zi Xie's heart jumped, she anxiously looked to the person beside her.

She saw Zhang Jiu Liu raising one hand, the Evil Spirit Force in his palm had not dissipated, his face sinisterly staring at Feng Lin Lang, his eyes filled with berserk light.

It was obvious, the attack was done by him. Feng Lin Lang was also an expert, but he did not defend against sneak attacks from people beside him!

“Jiu Liu, what are you doing?”

Zi Xie looked at him, and shouted.

“What am I doing? Can’t you tell?”

The almighty being stood up, his face exposing a sinister smile, and said: “Zhang Jiu Liu had betrayed you long ago!”

“Betray, don’t tell me Wang Zhi Wu, he...”

“That’s right, Wang Zhi Wu was long poisoned by Jiu Liu, which was inside the wine he drank, if not how would I have so easily killed him? Such an idiotic group, can’t even tell that your friend is relying on me? And you wish to assassinate this lord? Isn’t that overestimating yourselves?” The Three Link Evil Almighty’s eyes were filled with ridicule.

Zi Xie’s state of mind was hurt, she turned, stared at Zhang Jiu Liu with killing intent, and roared: “Why did you do this?”

“Why?”

Zhang Jiu Liu dropped the Evil Spirit Force in his hand, turned, and looked at Zi Xie evilly: “Isn’t it because of you!!”

“Because of me?” Zi Xie’s eyes became wide.

“Zi Xie! I know you do not look up to me, and do not like me! And you would never want to be my dual cultivation companion, but do you know? I Have liked you for a very long time! I want you! No matter what methods I use, I want to have you!”

Zhang Jiu Liu’s eyes was burning with a berserk passion, and he continued: “I have already communicated with Three Link Evil Almighty Being, he has already promised me, as long as I lure you all in here, then, he will bestow you to me! And make you mine!”

“You’re dreaming!!”

Zi Lie spat saliva at his face, and scolded him: “Zhang Jiu Liu, I am blind, to have believed you! Even if I die, I will never become your companion!! Stop your wishful thinking!”

“HAHAHA, with the almighty being’s mystical techniques, there are some things that you cannot control!!” Zhang Jiu Liu did not care about Zi Xie’s anger, to him, Zi Xie would become as docile as a kitten soon.

However...

The Almighty being did not have such thoughts.

But when he stood up, he looked greedily at Zi Xie, sticking his tongue out, he licked his lips.

“Zhang Jiu Liu, you small brat, you do have good eyes, ke ke ke, this Zi Xie looks good, and is really someone good to be a cultivation companion, hahahaha”

“Three Link Master you praise me too well” Zhang Jiu Liu said, then frowned, sensing something was wrong.

He then saw the almighty being walking over to Zi Xie, his eyes full of lust.

“Seems like giving you alone to enjoy this beautiful cultivation companion, looks to be too generous. Why not let this Master try her out first, what about that?”

Hearing that, Zhang Jiu Liu’s face changed: “Master... You...”

“Zhang Jiu Liu, you can just follow behind me, This Master here will not treat you badly, understand?” Three Link Evil Almighty Being replied impatiently, then raised his hand and bellowed: “Watch them!”

“Yes!”

A few voices sounded out, following that a large group of evil realm people barged in from all directions, they all rushed towards Feng Lin Lang, Zhang Jiu Liu and Zi Xie, in a blink of an eye, they

were all around them, fiercely detaining their arms and subduing them.

“You lied to me! You said Zi Xie will be mine! You actually went back against your words!! You lied to me!!”

Zhang Jiu Liu struggled crazily, bellowing and shouting, but it was useless.

“Since when did I go back on my words?” The almighty being laughed: “Wait until I have enjoyed her, then wouldn’t she be yours?”

With that, the fat figure started to walk towards Zi Xie.

“Damn it!!”

Zi Xie cursed in rage, when suddenly her eyes flashed, and two arrows shot towards the almighty being.

However, even though the almighty being was fat, but he was extremely agile, his speed was terrifying, his head slanted sideways, and dodged them.

“Such a petty trick, how can it touch me?”

The almighty being sneered with ridicule, he clapped his hands, and an imprint covered with symbols was pasted on Zi Xie’s body.

The Qi in her body immediately weakened.

“Didn’t you want to poison and paralyse my Spirit Essence? Hehe, I’ll give you a taste of the same medicine, and let you try the aftereffects of having your Spirit Essences stunned.”

The almighty being opened his mouth, his eyes filled with joy, and then he walked forward, reaching his hand out wanting to strip Zi Xie’s clothes.

But in that moment, Zi Xie’s mouth suddenly rose slightly, she stopped struggling, allowing the almighty being to extend his hand out.

The fat palms reached out to touch Zi Xie.

“Ah???”

Just then, the almighty being's hand seemed to be electrocuted as he withdrew it, and then his body directly fell to the ground, and started to twitch uncontrollably.

“Master!”

The subordinates of the almighty being all around were shocked, and immediately gathered around him.

Seeing this, Zi Xie laughed out loud: “How is it? Three link, you got hit right? I have a mystical technique, whatever technique or poison that hits me, causing my Spirit Essence to be crippled, your Spirit Essence will also be crippled, how does that taste? Hahaha!”

Zi Lie's eyes were filled with joy, the almighty being became enraged, he was supported up, and he shouted: “Destroy her body for me, I want to imprison her spirit and soul, and torture her forever!!!”

“Yes Master!”

With that, a few blades were brandished towards Zi Xie.

Zi Xie closed her eyes, she could not resist, at that moment, she had no more energy to resist either.

“Just like that then!” Zi Xie's heart cried.

Feng Lin Lang also closed his eyes.

At this time, who would still come and save them?

Sou!

The sound of air being ripped!

Just at this moment of life and death, two sword lights flew down from the sky, falling down like light pillars straight towards the almighty being.

The might of the sword flickered!

Seeing that, the Evil Realm people's face changed, they anxiously retracted back their weapons from Zi Xie and rushed back to the Almighty being to support him.

Dang Dang!

The two loud and clear sound came out, the sword light swung in the air, and directly landed into the ground. Everyone looked over, to see it was a green and white sword.

Both swords were stabbed into the ground, emitting a bright radiance.

“Who is it?”

The almighty being who was frightened called out to his men, the Evil Realm people beside him fed him recovery pellets in which he anxiously swallowed, instigating the Qi inside his body, getting rid of the drug that was devouring the Spirit Essence inside of him.

But it was not over yet, in the next second, the sky was filled with sword intent that gushed down, followed by a downpour of rain, hitting on every one of the evil people, especially the almighty being, and in the next second, it was like a big mountain fiercely clashing onto his shoulder, the pressure causing him to be unable to breathe.

The sword might is so strong? What sword is that? How can the power be so terrifying?

“Who are you, Sage? Come out if you dare!!”

The almighty being clenched his teeth and shouted.

But, no one came out, but the sword intent became even more intense, even more astonishing.

Sou sou sou sou.

Following that, a large quantity of swords screamed down from the sky, fiercely surging towards the Evil Realm people. Everyone gazed up, the scene in front of them injecting fear into their hearts.

Inside the darkness, hundreds of swords flew down from the sky, with nothing stopping their power, or blocking their way.

Chapter 235 - Sovereign King (V)

“Block them!!”

The almighty being screamed.

The surrounding Evil Realm people all took out treasures, blocking the incoming 100 swords, but, all these swords were like hail smashing on the rooftop, ‘bang bang bang’ continuously, the dense and powerful might, the scary destructive force, finally broke a hole, smashing the treasures, slashing towards them.

Such a powerful force!

The almighty being turned pale with fright.

The sword blades started to release Evil Qi, inside the Evil Qi were actually countless amounts of Evil Souls trying to pull out. The Evil Souls used their mouths and their claws to grab onto the Evil Realm people, and tear them apart.

A few of the weaker Evil Realm people were unable to bear such might, and their bodies were directly torn into pieces by the Evil Souls, and their evil blood scattered all over the place! The scene was terrifyingly sinister.

After that, a man covered in a cape, with Evil Qi all over his body flew over while stepping on his pitch black sword. Flying swords all revolved around him, making him look very powerful.

He flew over, the swords revolving around him spun frantically, flying down straight towards the two Spirit Soul Realm experts.

“Stop him, give me some time to recover. When I recover, I will personally slay him!!!”

The almighty being roared.

“Wait for you to recover?”

Su Yun snorted, swinging his Death Sword forth.

Evil Slash by the draw!

Bang!

A crescent Sword Qi flew out, as though it could split the spring into two.

“Insignificant talent!”

The Spirit Soul Realm evil person was not afraid. Holding onto his evil spear, he swung out, releasing a massive shield screen, thinking to block the attack.

But, when the Sword Qi reached over, it suddenly scattered, changing into countless pitch black evil claws, grabbing onto the shield screen.

Ssssi~ crack!

The shield screen split into five pieces, the Evil Realm person was not able to dodge, and his chest was split open by an evil claw.

“Ah? That is the Evil Sword Technique!!”

One of the sharper Evil Realm person recognized the weird sword, and immediately shouted towards Su Yun: “You, you are from the Evil Sword Sect!”

“I am from Limitless Sword Sect!”

Su Yun snorted, swinging his sword, the 100 swords all flinging towards the Evil Realm person.

Instantly, a sword storm came gushing down at him, the 100 swords surrounding him and attacking furiously, one after another, the sword edges cut his body. The Evil Qi on the sword blade filling the sky with Evil Souls, all frantically swiping down at the Evil Realm man. He seemed to be able to resist, but after holding up for around 10 breaths of time, he could no longer defend and all the swords pierced into his body. The Evil Qi flowing inside him, his own Qi crumbling down, in the next moment he had lost all resistance.

Chi chi chi chi!

The blades and the evil claws started to cut pieces of flesh off his body, like a famished wild beast feasting, in a while, black bones flew out. His entire body was cut up entirely.

The almighty being was truly afraid now, as though his soul wanted to escape his body.

“What mystical technique is that? How is it so terrifying?”

The almighty being shouted, exhausting all his strength.

Su Yun did not reply him, taking the Death Sword and attacking the other Spirit Soul Cultivator.

The Evil Realm person was rather smart, he knew he was unable to contend against Su Yun's strength. Seeing the Qi released from Su Yun's body, and adding the fact that he killed the other Spirit Soul Cultivator with the tornado like attack, he judged that Su Yun must definitely hold strength similar to the almighty being, and knew that he could not fight. He clenched his teeth, turned, and ran off very quickly.

But when he rose into the air, a great number of swords flying extremely quickly chased after him, trapping him in like a dumpling, and after that wails after wails erupted out.

The next moment, another set of bones dropped from the sky.

Su Yun gently waved the Death Sword, and the 100 swords formed another wave of sword wind. They returned, entered the Sword Sheath behind him and disappeared.

Su Yun was only at the second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, but after activating the Heavenly Crystal, his power rose dramatically to the extent that he was unmatched, so killing the Evil Realm people were as easy as killing pigs and dogs.

Zi Xie, Zhang Jiu Liu and Feng Lin Lang watched dumbstruck.

“Isn't he only at the second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm? Why,

why is he so strong?" Zi Xie muttered, her eyes watched in shock.

Su Yun carried an evil sword, and walked towards the fat almighty being.

The tip of the sword was pointed downwards, layers of Evil Qi resonating out, the vague sound of the black sword wailing could be heard.

"You... You... Who exactly are you?"

The almighty being anxiously stood up, retreating back quickly, shouting out in terror as he looked at Su Yun.

The paralysis of all the Spirit Essences in his body had not been removed, his cultivation was very weak, and was not strong enough to fight.

"Don't bother trying to find out who I am."

Su Yun swung the Death Sword, the pitch black sword flying into the sky, then rotating a round, in a moment it had appeared in front of the almighty being. Seeing that, he was so frightened he immediately stopped in his tracks.

"Hand over the Glazed Heart, and maybe I won't kill you."

Su Yun said while walking over to the almighty being.

"Glazed Heart" Caused the almighty being's face to change: "Because of this, you came to find me?"

"Do you have any other things that can entice me?"

"You... You... Why didn't you come with them?" The almighty being asked in a panic.

"I already knew it was a trap, so why should I go with them? I am good at sneak attacks, but not good at defending against one. Furthermore, your acting skills is simply too trash, such a big spring, but only bringing so few people to guard, how is that not strange? And, after being poisoned, you need not even shout for help, and just lay there to moan? Can the poison even paralyze

your throat?" Su Yun said indifferently: "Zhang Jiu Liu and you had corresponding mistakes, Zi Xie and Wang Zhi Wu had a vengeful heart, and could not see clearly, so I have nothing to say to them, Feng Lin Lang sensed some of the clues, if I was him, I would definitely not had landed into your trap."

Feng Lin Lang was a calm person, and had harbored suspicions on Zhang Jiu Liu, just that the vengeance in his heart was not weak, he knew it was a trap, but he wanted to try it out. Su Yun on the other hand, was different. He only came to retrieve an item, and not to seek vengeance, so his heart was not anxious or panicky.

"I too did not know much about this. Zhang Jiu Liu suddenly came to find me and told me about this matter. I did not have time to prepare, and only have a few Spirit Soul Cultivators of the sixth and seventh stage, what else can I prepare? I did not expect and miscalculated, that you too were so powerful. It is my own miscalculation."

The almighty being exhaled, his pupils turned, and then loudly spoke to Su Yun: "I can give you the Glazed Heart, but can you promise not to kill me?"

"Of course!"

"You must do what you say!"

"The words of I, Limitless, are of enormous weight!" Su Yun raised his head, his mouth exposing a sinister evil laugh.

The almighty being had no other choice, he secretly clenched his teeth and lowered his head, closed his eyes and muttered some chant. Then suddenly, his fat chest suddenly released a bright light aura, following that, a bright diamond like stone came out of his body.

He grabbed onto the rock, looked at Su Yun, and extended his hand out.

Su Yun walked up a few steps, grabbed onto the stone and looked

at it carefully, then satisfyingly he nodded his head.

“It truly is the Glazed Heart.”

“I have given you the Glazed Heart, can you let me go now?” The almighty being asked with a trembling voice, but his hands was secretly storing up energy, the storage ring on his finger slowly activating.

“Of course!”

Su Yun laughed: “My goal is only to acquire the Glazed Heart, I do not care about others! Now that I have obtained it, I should be going! Goodbye!”

Finished, he turned and started to leave.

A large killing intent and rage flashed past the almighty being’s eyes.

No one had ever treated him like that ever since he was in power!

But, just as Su Yun turned his body, he fiercely turned around, and in the short time of less than a breath, he released a ferocious palm that struck the almighty being’s chest.

Bang!

The almighty being who was still storing up energy did not expect Su Yun would suddenly make a move, he got struck and flew out, but before he even landed, a black sword pierced through his back, through his chest.

The almighty being’s body trembled, his eyes grew big as he looked at Su Yun in despair.

Su Yun raised his head, the demonic smile on his mouth becoming even more rich. His figure moved, transforming into a mist and striking the almighty being. In that moment, the 100 plus swords once again flew out of the sheathe, joining the mist, becoming like a thunderous evil dragon, striking the three link almighty being.

Hong!!!!

The roar of the berserk swords, instantly devoured the almighty being inside the evil dragon made up of Evil Qi and the swords. When the dragon dissipated, the almighty being's body was scattered and smashed, full of holes, his heart, Qi and meridians were all scrambled. His entire body dropped to the ground, and scattered into pieces.

The almighty being had died just like that!

No one would have thought that Su Yun would actually go back on his words!

Su Yun and the evil sword in his hand stopped, the Evil Qi around his entire body gradually dissipated, his aura emitting out.

Cruel! Ruthless, Dangerous! Devious!

That was the last judgement Zi Xie and the rest had of Su Yun.

So this man of few words and who always stayed at the back, was this sort of person!

Zi Xie kept having cold sweat.

Zhang Jiu Liu's legs were weak, he did not know whether to run or stay. Feng Lin Lang just laid on the ground, gasping for breath, but his gaze was naturally on Su Yun.

In that moment, the breathing of the three of them were tight, they did not know whether Su Yun would take action against them, because in the Evil Realm, making a move on them was nothing out of the ordinary, the strong cultivators had the power over the lives of the weaker cultivators.

Su Yun then walked over to the almighty being's scrambled body, took up the storage ring on the floor then turned and walked over towards Zi Xie and the other two.

Her eyes opened wide, looking at Su Yun in astonishment.

"Do you want to kill me?"

She asked in a soft voice.

“Nope.”

Su Yun laughed: “Without you, I would not be able to kill the almighty being so easily, and furthermore, I don’t like to kill!”

“Hu”

The three of them heaved a sigh of relief.

But in the next second, a cold aura flew out.

A head flew into the sky, evil blood spewing everywhere.

Zi Xie’s eyes became wide.

She then saw as Zhang Jiu Liu’s body cut twice, and he fell to the ground.

“But I don’t like traitors.”

Su Yun’s mouth exposed a smile, he retrieved Death Sword, sheathed it, then turned and left.

So fickle, was he truly an Evil Realm person? He was not.

Chapter 236 - Sovereign King (VI)

After obtaining the Glazed Heart, there were only 3 more treasures left to find.

Su Yun was in deep thoughts while standing on the Death Sword and flying in the sky.

With his current speed, if he maintained the pace, he could most likely be able to return to Sky Martial Continent in a year or two.

But, all of the items were special, and to obtain them, he had to interact with the almighty beings, and without the Heavenly Crystal, it would be difficult to fight them.

But, after using the Heavenly Crystal, even if he used his own Qi to help it to recover faster, it still required at least two months of time. This meant that the next item he needed to get, would most likely be acquired without the help of the Heavenly Crystal.

Su Yun sighed, he took out Three Link Evil Almighty Being's storage ring from the pocket on his waist, instigating a bit of Pure Divine Spirit Qi, he removed the weak seal in it and then opened it to search.

The seal broke, the contents of the storage ring were exposed, at the same time exposing layers of a bad smell. Su Yun frowned, and glanced inside.

Just one look left him stunned.

Inside, there was a huge amount of limbs and organs from either human or beasts. They were already rotting, and were releasing the bad stench, other than that, there were a lot of broken treasures and equipments. All these were just broken, without question, the almighty being must have set a seal on them, and when he died, the treasures would also be destroyed. He did this because he did not wish for his killer to obtain his treasures.

“Such a petty man.”

Su Yun said without a sense of shame, and then went through the storage ring once more, when suddenly, a sparkling and translucent white bead entered his vision.

Out of all the rotting flesh, the bead appeared particularly dazzling.

“Is that a material?”

Su Yun picked out the bead, and then fished the equipment and things that could not be used but could be traded for into his own storage ring, then he switched his focus back onto the bead.

The bead had faint and vague Evil Profound Spirit Qi flowing from it. After realising it, he anxiously used his own Qi to follow the thin Evil Profound Spirit Qi into the bead to investigate. Not long later, he realised that inside of it, were grain sized arrays imposed on one another.

They covered the interior of the bead, interlocking like five rings, each of the seal were supporting each other, but not influencing each other's effect, at the same time giving the seal imprints a new power.

“Such a miraculous seal array!”

Su Yun exclaimed in admiration to the person who managed to carve and create the intricate seal array.

He had knowledge on arrays, but currently, of all the array masters that he knew about, none of them was able to create such a miraculous array.

He did not know what the array was for.

Su Yun offered a bit of his Profound Spirit Qi and struck the array seal, activating it.

Hu!

The Profound Spirit Qi permeated into the array, immediately activating it, causing the entire bead to light up. At the same time,

the bead released a mysterious force, and it flashed into Su Yun's entire body like lightning.

Shua!

A strange sound sounded out.

What was going on?

Su Yun looked around, but, there was nothing around him. He looked at the bead again, it seemed unharmed.

Eh?

Su Yun was startled, was the bead merely used to scare people? With not a single practical use? Or maybe, it was broken? Unable to unleash anything?

Su Yun was doubtful, and was about to keep the bead, when he felt something was not right.

Why was the bead floating in the air?

Not right!

It was not floating, it was his hand that disappeared! Su Yun immediately looked at his own body, but realised that his entire being was gone, as though he had become transparent!

“Invisibility?”

The word popped up in his mind!

At the same time, even the bead became extremely pure, and in the next moment it disappeared. Other than the Death Sword below him, anyone beside him would not be able to see Su Yun at all.

Su Yun could clearly feel that the bead was still in his hand, he immediately stopped the Profound Spirit Qi used to activate the bead, and then he and the bead popped up again.

“I get it now, so it is a treasure that activates invisibility.”

Su Yun was ecstatic, he pinched the bead and looked at it more

carefully.

If it was like that, why the need to set up such an elaborate array formation? Unless there was a higher level to the invisibility technique? He also did not know what realm of cultivators he could hide from.

Shouldn't be so low right?

Su Yun kept the bead back into his own storage ring, and flew straight to Evil King City.

Evil King City.

The Evil Realm's most flourishing and also it's biggest city.

It was also the place where information was the most developed, and knew of all happenings in Evil Realm the fastest. Of course, the evil realm people that gathered there came from all over the place, and was also why it was the most chaotic place.

Patter.

The Death Sword landed on the ground, Su Yun jumped up from the sword blade and sheathed the Death Sword back into its scabbard. With the Sword Sheath hanging from his waist, the Death Sword and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on his back, he walked into the city.

Evil King City's almighty being was said to have already left the city a 1000 years ago. He had abandoned the place, without leaving any trace. However, the people that stayed back continued to worship him, and no one dared to behave atrociously in the city. After the wear of time, the place had become a place where tyrants represented power, the only thing that protected the city was a set of strange rules, although massacres happened daily and the entire place reeked of blood, it still attracted countless Evil Realm people.

There were two gates in Evil King city. The one at the front was the Ivory gate. It was ginormous and was as huge as a demon's devouring mouth. On its sides were Evil-Qi walls painted black and

on the walls there were groups of patrol guards.

Two rows of evil soldiers stood by the Ivory gate. Anybody who wanted to enter Evil King City had to pay their tributes which was actually just bribery.

Thankfully, there was not a need for much tributes. A few ingredients or a treasure would do. But the treasures must not be lower than purple rank. Su Yun had his own stash of items. Moreover, he had obtained a few more while he was in the Evil Realm. It was not a problem for him.

In the Evil King City, Su Yun ran towards a pub at the southern side of the city. Though the Evil Realm was different from Sky Martial Continent but the evil people and human beings had a common practice. If they wanted to obtain information, they would head over to the pub. If they wanted to meet up for a discussion, they would also go to a pub.

The reason why Su Yun found out that the Three Link almighty being had the Glazed Heart was because there were some intel from the southern pub in Evil King City.

There were several evil people entering and leaving the pub. It was chaotic. In the middle hall of the pub, there were 5 full tables. The evil wine's taste filled the air, making Su Yun uncomfortable.

He cringed as he entered. Walking to the corner and in front of the table, there was an old looking evil person seated.

The old evil person was wearing a hat. His skin was pitch black. He did not have much Evil Qi. His eyes sunk as though he was a walking corpse. But he had an unusual yet strong Qi. He was actually a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

The old evil person was named Bu Xie. He was famous for gathering intel in the southern side of Evil King City. Rumours say that when he was searching for treasures and cultivating outside, he was nearly killed. He managed to escape, but his courage

shrunk into tiny balls. He never dared to head out again on his own. So, he gathered intel from other evil people in exchange for treasures for his cultivation. Then, he would hide within the city to cultivate and increase his own power. Although he was a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, his battle skills were not up to standard. If he fought, he would probably only be as strong as a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Everyday, he would be seated at the same spot at about noon. Two hours later, he would then cultivate or gather more intel. So, time was running out for Su Yun.

“I would like to know the location of Mystical Void Iron!”

Su Yun presented two treasures he had gotten from the Three Link almighty being and placed it on the table

The Three Link almighty being was someone who was about to enter the Spirit Star Realm. Naturally, his items were powerful. Upon being placed on the table, the old evil man immediately had a shine in his eyes.

“Mystical Void Iron is it? You are lucky!” Bu Xie kept the two treasures into his storage ring, pouring a cup of wine.

“Lucky? What do you mean?”

“What do I mean? The meaning is simple, kid, you want the Mystical Void Iron, and right now, there is one in Evil King City!”

“There is one?” Su Yun’s expression tightened, and asked: “Where?”

“In Wu Xie’s hands!”

“Wu Xie?”

“Yes, Wu Xie, why? Kid, don’t tell me you don’t know? Inside Evil King City, there is a famous lord called Wu Xie, he is brave and fierce, fighting and killing everywhere, stealing and seizing other people’s treasures, even forcing female evil people, having dual

cultivation with them. He truly can commit any crime imaginable! Wu Xie is the tyrant of Evil King City, and has been here for so many years. Countless people have challenged him, but were unable to drag him down from his position. Such a strong evil person who succeed in every undertaking, he is also hailed as the Sovereign King!”

“Sovereign King?”

Su Yun’s heart almost jumped out, his brain unconsciously thought of the Sovereign King Sword from the Secret Palace of the Evil Sword Sect.

Did that mean that the master of the sword was also hailed as a strong being that no one could defeat?

“The Sovereign King enjoys an extremely high rank and treatment in Evil King City. Wu Xie being known as the tyrant, is also because he defeated the previous Sovereign King, held the power, and has been in the city for so many years. Who knows how many treasures he has. Recently there is hearsay that he had snatched someone’s treasures, and inside those treasures, there is a Mystical Void Iron. Kid, if you want to get it, you must look for him!”

“He wants to exchange the Mystical Void Iron for something?”

“No no no, he plans to use it, there are rumors that he plans to build a divine soldier, and for that, he has captured 10 Evil Realm people, preparing to complete his own weapon spirit!”

“Has he done it?” Su Yun’s expression froze.

“Yes.” Bu Xie leaned his head forward and said softly: “So if you want to make your move, be quick about it!”

“What is his cultivation stage?”

“Ninth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm.”

“That is not considered high in the city right?”

“It is not high, but even if it is so, it cannot compare to his men, the number of Evil Realm people following the Sovereign King Wu Xie is like the sea! Even if you can fight him, can you fight the experts by his side?”

Su Yun became quiet.

“Do you know when he will prepare to refine the evil soldier?”

“It is said that in 10 days time, he will begin the sacrifice! There will be many Evil Realm people coming to watch.”

“I understand.”

Su Yun nodded, he stood up and prepared to leave.

Just then, three figures entered the pub.

The three of them were dressed in black blademaster clothes, reeking of Evil Qi. In their hands, they carried evil swords. When they entered, they glanced around and quickly found a table and sat down.

“Evil Sword Sect’s people?”

Su Yun frowned, his gaze looking at the plate on their waist.

Chapter 237 - Sovereign King (VII)

Are they troops that were sent to capture him?

Su Yun secretly used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to investigate, but realised they were second stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, and heaved a sigh of relief.

In truth, he was not willing to become enemies with the Evil Sword Sect. Su Yun was a person who sought vengeance against people who harmed him, but he also had grace, and would always remember, he remembered Tu Bai Li's support and encouragement, and remembered Hun san had helped him enter the Evil Sword Sect, and remembered the tolerance and hospitality the Evil Sword Sect had for him. The reason for them to chase and kill him, was entirely because he stole their Evil Sword Technique in the first place.

Su Yun shook his head, without thinking any further, he turned to leave.

But just before he had even left the pub, the door suddenly gushed in with many Evil Realm people. They were all dressed grotesquely and variegated, all of them had dense Qi with sinister expressions, their eyes filled with killing intent.

Upon entering the pub, all the Evil Realm people inside the pub stood up, shivering and trembling as they stood to one side, not daring to sit down.

Awesome! This was awesome! They basically just walked in through the door and all of the evil people dared not make a single move!

“Ah? What are they doing here?”

The old dude Bu Xie seemed to be wary of these people. Hurriedly, he placed the wine bowl back on the table and stood at a side. He was very careful.

Su Yun sensed something was off but he did not hurried off. He walked over to the side of Bu Xie and whispered: “Bu Xie, who are these guys?”

“Who else can they be? They are the underlings of the Sovereign King that you are looking for!” Bu Xie said softly.

“The Sovereign King’s underlings? What are they doing here?”

“There must be something fishy here. This is not the time to accept tributes. They’re most probably here on a mission. Don’t make any foolish moves. These men are all third stage Spirit Soul Cultivators. The highest is a sixth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. If you ignore their presence, they would be enraged and will kill you instantly!”

“Then what should we do?”

“Agree to them, whatever they want us to do, we will do it. Whatever they do not want us to do, we will not move. Standing here obediently is the best, if not don’t even think of leaving the city!”

“Is the Sovereign King’s power that great?”

Su Yun was shocked.

“Great, so much so, that an ordinary evil person can never comprehend.”

Bu Xie trembled as he spoke.

Then, as these evil people walked into the pub, they sealed off the main door. Two of the evil people walked up and shouted at the people in the pub: “Everybody come over! Quick!”

None of the evil people rebelled. Slowly, they formed a line. Three of the Evil Sword Sect disciples looked at one another and walked up.

Of course, Su Yun was no exception.

However, no matter how powerful the Sovereign King was, this

was ultimately the Evil King City. There was a set of evil rules and regulations. These group of people would not carry out a massacre right? I believe as long as we cooperate with them. They would not mess around. Otherwise, wouldn't the Evil King city be in chaos?

Everyone stood up quickly. It was impossible for the pub to ensure the safety of their customers. After all, this was the Evil Realm. The master always had his rights.

But the two evil person hovered around these people for a while before nodding to one another. The evil person then took out a black circular lens from his storage ring.

With the circular lens in his hands, he chanted. Very quickly, a pair of vicious eyes appeared within the circular lens. Spewing out of it were a beam of black radiance.

The evil person shone towards another evil person. Then, a series of words formed.

“This won't do!”

The evil person shook his head then shone it on another person.

“Neither would this.”

Then, he changed to another person.

“This is worst than the two.”

“Nope!”

Watching their odd behaviours, everyone else was surprised.

“What's this for?” Su Yun muttered.

“What treasure is that? I have never seen it before.” Bu Xie was curious and doubtful.

Quickly, the circular lens arrived at the three disciples of the Evil Sword Sect.

“Nope!” the evil person shook his head still.

The first disciple was eliminated. Next up, was the second

disciple.

The Evil Realm holding the circular lens looked carefully, then shook his head helplessly, he sighed, and his gaze turned to the third female disciple's body.

The female disciple looked rather innocent, looked ineffably at the evil people, her features were delicate, her skin was slightly greyish, she was considered good looking to the Evil Realm people. The group of evil people had long since noticed her, but in order not to obstruct official work, they did not do anything.

The strange circular lens then reflected her body, releasing sets after sets of little golden characters. The evil person holding the circular lens was startled for a while, but then his expression immediately became happy.

“Good!! Good!! This one!! There is one here!! Good!! Hahahaha!”

“What? We finally have gotten one that meets the standard?”

“Is it her? He he what a pity, such looks are difficult to come by.”

The group of the sovereign King's underlings rushed forward all asked one after another.

“Now we are only lacking one!”

The circular lens evil guy ignored his companions and continued to work, reflecting on the people behind.

“No!”

“Nope!”

“Nah”

Very quickly, he reached Su Yun.

“This is the last one, hais, seems like we need to go somewhere else! Damn it, is it so difficult finding two better evil people?”

The Evil Realm person spat out saliva, then activated his circular lens, and reflected the evil light on Su Yun.

In a moment, the evil light released sets of rainbow colored characters, the characters released light auras and kept flowing, forming a dazzling scene as though a miracle had happened.

Su Yun watched as the scene unfolded, then looked at the Evil Realm people, only to see that their faces were stunned like stone.

“Divine... Divine... Divine... Divine Level Talent!! It is the divine level talent!! This person’s talent index is at least five times higher than normal!!!”

The Evil Realm person regained his senses, his lips trembling, anxiously muttering, then he suddenly laughed out loud: “Ha ha, it is him!! With this divine level talent, we can go back to report to the Sovereign King , and must be heavily rewarded!”

“What? Divine Level Talent? Are you sure you didn’t see wrongly?”

The evil person stared in disbelief as he asked.

“Absolutely correct. My Bronze Endowment Treasure Lens is never wrong! Quick! Bring him and the woman away! Quick!”

The evil person shouted.

“Okay! Let’s take them away!”

A group of evil people then ran towards the female disciple and Su Yun in an attempt to capture them.

“What are you doing?”

The two disciples from the Evil Sword Sect dashed up and bellowed.

“Rascal, are you looking for death? Fuck off!”

“Fuck off? Do you know who we are? We’re from the Evil Sword Sect!”

The disciple roared with slyness.

“Evil Sword Sect?” The evil person holding onto the circular lens

ridiculed: “I’ve never heard of the Evil Sword Sect. I do know however, that this is the Evil King City! Our king has just obtained the Mystical Void Iron and has an intention to cultivate an evil soldier. All the ingredients are well prepared but as of now, we’re still short of two talented evil people to create the weapon spirit. She! And him! Both of their talents are off the charts and they’re the best candidates to use for making the weapon spirit. I would advise you to cooperate with us or else don’t blame us if we kill you!”

“What? You’re using me to make a weapon spirit?” The female disciple was shocked.

“Not us, our king! If you’re not willing to cooperate, I can ensure that you’ll never walk out of Evil King city!”

The evil person mocked.

“Aren’t you afraid of offending Evil Sword Sect? Do you know who she is in the Evil Sword Sect? If you touch her, your king would die a horrible death!”

The male disciple raged.

But in the next second, one of the evil person ran out of the crowd and towards him.

The disciple’s expression changed as he quickly raised his blade in defense.

Ka cha!

The black evil sword was instantly broken by a punch of the opponent, the steel fist that broke the sword fiercely crashed into his chest, causing a deep indent in his body, and making him fly out, crashing into other Evil Realm people. Falling, he spat out blood, and was already in a critical state.

“Senior brother!”

The female evil person shouted out anxiously.

The other evil people were shakened, and all of them looked at the man who suddenly unleashed the attack.

Even Su Yun was shaken.

Eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm!!

Never did they expect that an expert would be hidden amongst the crowd! When they had entered, this man was hidden amongst the crowd, hiding his cultivation, so no one knew about him!

Terrifying, If I was the one who have struck, I would have been trapped and surrounded, and if fighting alone, maybe I can match the eighth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, but with so many opponents, along with the expert, I'm afraid that I would have it bad.

Su Yun's expression congealed, his mind working quickly.

Should I use the invisibility pearl to leave?

To place his hopes on the pearl at such a time was not realistic, he did not even know how the invisibility works against different realm cultivators.

“Humph! You dare to humiliate my Master the Sovereign King! Seeking death! Bring them away! Stop this useless chatter!”

Just then, a ruthless and tyrannical voice came out, the group of Evil Realm people ran over, and took out their weapons towards the woman and Su Yun.

Witnessing that, Su Yun took a deep breath. He knew things would not end so simply. His heart skipped a beat as though he thought of something but he did not reveal any signs of anxiety.

Seems like, I can only do this.

“Let's go!!!”

The evil people shouted

Under such circumstances, Su Yun and that female evil person

could only listen to the commands obediently and left the pub.

“Junior sis, don’t worry. I’ll inform our master and ask him to lead the experts of the sword sect to save you! Don’t worry!” the disciple from Evil Sword Sect exclaimed.

“En” the female evil person nodded. There was still a tinge of fear in her eyes.

Su Yun lowered his head. No one knew what he was up to.

After the incident at the pub, it roused quite a bit of an uproar. But very quickly, the evil people scattered and went their separate ways. This sort of thing did not seem to matter to them at all.

A group of evil people seized these two people and left the pub before they headed straight towards the southern city. At the southern side of the Evil King City, there were countless gigantic altars and in the middle of the altars stood one mansion painted black. Each brick of that mansion was as black as a black bean and it reeked of thick Evil Qi. Inside the mansion, it was full of evil people.

This was the training grounds that the Sovereign King had ordered others to build. Apparently, he managed to cultivate a treasure within this mansion. The treasure was a powerful but no one had seen or used it.

Along the way, bystanders casted their gaze on these two people continuously. In their eyes were full of mockery and ridicule.

They knew, these two evil people were becoming scapegoats and was about to be exterminated.

To people who were dying, several evil people looked at them sympathetically.

“Are you an Evil Sword Sect person?”

Su Yun tilted his face and said to the fearful, desperate female evil person.

The female evil person was shocked. She looked up to the person beside her to see this man being covered by his cape completely. She could not see who he was but hiding beneath the thick Evil Qi, there seemed to be a pair of cold, heartless eyes.

“Yes” she answered lightly as though she was frail and vulnerable.

“What’s your name?”

“Why are you asking for my name?”

“Heh, nothing much, just that I have some relationship with Evil Sword Sect.”

“My, my name is called Chen Yi Yun.”

“Good name.”

“What about you?”

“Me? My name is Limitless.”

His white lips gently moved, the corners of the devilish mouth rose slightly.

Chapter 238 - Sovereign King (VIII)

Promptly, the two were led to the mansion.

The mansion was enormous and was super grand. It was covered in evil arrays and seals. At the northern side of the mansion was where all the Sovereign King's dual cultivation companions stayed. Rumours said that most of them were raped by the Sovereign King. They were merely tools to help the Sovereign King to cultivate. There was nothing special about their looks and were ugly. But to be able to cultivate with such a strong being like the Sovereign King, they have gained quite a fair bit of benefits. As such, most of them would follow the Sovereign King faithfully.

On the eastern side was the Sovereign King's treasure storage. It was used to store all of the treasures that the Sovereign King had stolen from the Evil King City. And on the western side was the army training grounds. It was filled with countless evil people who served the Sovereign King. They cultivated there and enjoyed the benefits that the Sovereign King bestowed to them but when it was time and they had to fight for the Sovereign King, they had to. Even if they had to die.

Su Yun and Chen Yi Yun were brought to the basement prison by the evil people.

The prison was rectangular in shape. It was gloomy and wet and it was protected and shielded by 49 evil arrays formed in a square of seven by seven. It was also guarded by several evil people.

When the two of them were brought into the prison, a series of wails that sounded like ghosts and wolves came out.

Su Yun looked over. At the two sides of this narrow prison, were cubicles that were strengthened by arrays. Within the cubicles were innumerable evil people.

These evil people tore at the poles of the cubicles and shook

uncontrollably. Shrilling screams came from their mouths.

“Set me free! I don’t want to be a weapon spirit. Let me go!”

The screamings were incessant and continuous.

A rotting stench filled the atmosphere. On the floor, there were countless rotting flesh and evil blood. It was like a living hell.

Chen Yi Yun looked pale. Obviously, she was frightened by this scene.

Anyway, the Evil Sword Sect was considered one of the safest and most peaceful place in the Evil Realm. Why would Chen Yi Yun ever see such a scene?

“Move it!”

The evil people behind hurried Su Yun and Chen Yi Yun as they shouted annoyingly,

The two remained silent as they advanced forward.

“Place them in the cubicles at the end. One room each. These two are highly talented spiritual weapons. Don’t mix them with other evil people just in case something happens. We cannot allow any room for mistake. Understand?”

The evil person in charge of these two people shouted.

“This...”

The head of the prison was in a difficult position now. He hesitated before he spoke: “Mister, the Sovereign King had been capturing evil people from all over the place recently. This prison is already full and there’s only one cubicle left. It might not be enough to place them each in one cubicle.”

“In that case” The head of the prison thought and continued: “Let the female one be alone in the cubicle. Just throw this man in either one of these cubicles randomly. This man does not look kind and must be up to no good. If he stays with this lady, he might rape her and make her his dual cultivation companion!”

Fuck! Do I look so low down?

Su Yun wanted to scold.

But he was in their territory and so he could only bear it in.

“Yes, master!” The head of the prison giggled and waved his hand.

Instantly, Chen Yi Yun was brought to the end of the cubicle which was considered fairly clean while Su Yun was thrown into a cubicle, squeezed with tons of evil people.

“Alright, I’ll report this to the Sovereign King. The ingredients are all ready. I believe the cultivation of the weapon ceremony will begin soon.”

After which, he left.

The head of the prison peeped at the man as he left. Then, he walked over to a table and continued drinking his evil wine.

Once Su Yun was in the cubicle, he was surrounded by Evil Qi right away. These bunch of people did not remove his weapons. They were not afraid of him running away. It was useless when faced with such strong techniques. Moreover, this cubicle was stronger than anything. Even if they had a weapon, it was not enough to break it down

Su Yun walked into the cubicle and stood at the door, staring at the evil people inside.

This cubicle was housing ten over evil people. Each of them were fierce and sly looking.

There was not a single inch of hope in their eyes. What was left in their eyes were murder and heartlessness. From their point of view, they were going to be used as spiritual weapon. Why not enjoy more before they die as they soak in fresh blood!

There were already a dozens of corpses lying on the ground. They probably lost their lives while staying in this cubicle.

Seemed like this bunch of evil people were together or else, such things would not happen.

“I won’t allow any killing! Or else, you’ll suffer too!”

The head of the prison shouted to the cubicle Su Yun was entering before he returned back to drinking his wine.

Su Yun lifted his head and revealed a smile underneath his cape. He took down the Death Sword and stabbed it down beside him. Then, he said softly: “Bow down to me and I shan’t kill any of you.”

“Bow down to you? Tsk! You’re an ant! I haven’t been eating for a long time! Quick, let me have a taste of fresh blood!”

One of the evil person could no longer hold on as he pounced onto Su Yun.

But in the next second, there was a clank and a beam of black radiance shone through. It sliced off the evil person’s head instantly. The evil person fell from mid air and onto the floor. Spitting out a mouthful of blood before his head rolled over.

His methods were vicious and fierce.

All of the evil people were stunned.

“Damn it!”

When the head of the prison noticed, he was infuriated. He ran over hurriedly and stood in front of the cubicle. Instigating his Evil Spirit Qi, and activated one of the arrays of this cubicle. Suddenly, the entire cubicle was transmitting an odd current. All of the evil people winced as though they were in such great pain.

“Hehe! Bet you’re suffering now eh?”

The head of the prison smiled proudly.

But, Su Yun had no reaction at all. Instead, he stood right in front of him in one piece.

“Huh?”

The head of the prison was shocked. Instantly, he knew this man was not ordinary.

But he was not annoyed either. Looking at Su Yun with a composed face, he mocked: “Don’t be too proud yet! After a few days, you’d become a spiritual weapon! I’ll let you have it this time round!”

“Oh yes! Should anyone kill again, I shall report to the criminal law captain and have him skin all of you alive! I’ll let you experience unbearable pain. If you don’t listen to me, you can try it!”

After that, he turned and continued drinking.

Su Yun scanned around. He did not care. He looked at those evil people who were wincing on the floor and asked blandly: “Will you still not bow down to me?”

“What kind of circumstances is this and you’re still talking about bowing down to you? How many days can you still live?”

One of the evil person stood up and shouted to Su Yun.

“If you’re all willing to serve me as your master, I might be able to save you!”

Su Yun kept the Death Sword in his Sword Sheath and smiled as he spoke.

“Save us? How are you going to do that?”

“Give me all of your strength!”

“You’re going to devour us?” One of the evil person asked in fear.

“If you don’t do what I say, I’ll devour you!”

Su Yun stated coldly.

With that, every single evil person shut their mouths.

Facing such a strong being, who would dare to rebel against Su

Yun? Hastily, they nodded.

Su Yun noted and placed onto the 'Heavenly Crystal' on his chest. Then, he started feeding it with Evil Spirit Force.

When he fought with the Three Link almighty being, he activated the Heavenly Crystal and exhausted all of the energy in it. Although he had recovered slightly on his way here, the timing was too short. It was obviously not enough to recover. The strength of Heavenly Crystal was not full and so he could not instigate it.

Su Yun then started filling up the Heavenly Crystal with his own energy, allowing it to restore to merely $\frac{1}{3}$. Adding on this energy, he still needed $\frac{2}{3}$ of energy to fill the Heavenly Crystal completely.

“Your energies, bring it over.”

Su Yun ordered.

The evil people swallowed their salivas and hesitated. Then, they garnered their courage and reached out to the site where Su Yun's hands were. Slowly, the Evil Spirit Qi started flowing into his body.

Although the evil people were merely Spirit Core Cultivators, all of their Evil Spirit Qi were fully nourished. Promptly, Su Yun's body was filled with Qi.

“It's still not enough! I need more! Continue! Continue!”

Su Yun tried his best to obtain strength from the evil people as he shouted softly.

The evil people broke into a cold sweat as their bodies grew weak. They were frail now but they had to listen to him. No one dared to slow down one bit.

Finally, most of the evil people could no longer hold it. They fell to the ground. As for Su Yun, he was back to his optimal state.

“What's wrong?”

The head of the prison sensed something fishy and was enraged as he bellowed and ran over.

The evil people who caught Su Yun dashed into the prison.

Looking at those weak and frail evil people on the ground, that man was infuriated.

“Are you absorbing their powers? Damn it! Place him in that cubicle with that woman!” The evil person roared.

“This, aren’t you afraid he might rape the girl and make her his companion?”

“What are you afraid of? The woman has high cultivation. Why are you afraid of him? Tsk, let him get what he wants and he’ll suffer later.”

“Oh, okay!”

The head of the prison said as the two evil people opened the prison door and brought Su Yun out. They were just about to send him into the cubicle with Chen Yi Yun.

“Wait!”

Just then, the evil person shouted.

“Mister, what’s wrong?”

“His two swords!”

The evil person muttered: “This man doesn’t look simple. His swords must not be ordinary. Bring it over!”

“Ok!”

The head of the prison nodded and ran over.

“Oh? You want these two swords?”

Su Yun looked up and exposed a grin below his cape.

“Cut the nonsense! Bring it over!”

“Alright then!”

Su Yun did not refuse them. On the contrary, he smiled and handed the Death Sword and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword over.

The head of the prison did not mind at all and reached out his hands but just as he came in contact with the two swords, a gust of energy burst forth from the Death Sword. The head of the prison trembled. He almost fell to the ground. When he looked at the two swords again, he expressed utmost fear and shock.

“What’s wrong?”

“No, nothing. These two swords just seemed a little odd.”

“Ah, what’s odd about them. They’re all treasures of the Sovereign King! Place them in the treasure store!” The evil person said in discontentment.

“Yes, yes.”

The head of the prison answered.

The evil person walked over.

Su Yun who was in Chen Yi Yun’s cubicle watched as they left. Then, he raised his hand and placed it on the Heavenly Crystal on his chest and started filling it again with all the evil strength he had obtained.

“I’m left with 40%, I believe it’s almost time.”

He muttered.

Chapter 239 - Sovereign King (IX)

Swish!

Su Yun's palms dulled in colours as he drained 70% of his Profound Spirit Qi. He was weak but the Heavenly Crystal could recover quickly. That, to him, was only more beneficial.

He sat down and meditated to recuperate before he had strength again. Then, he looked over to see Chen Yi Yun curling up in one corner of the cubicle as she stared in a daze.

"Yi Yun?"

Su Yun spoke.

Chen Yi Yun was currently a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator which was the same as Su Yun.

But, Su Yun's words did not reach Chen Yi Yun's ears. She did not answer nor look at Su Yun.

Her pair of dark eyes were filled with fear. Her body shivered. Su Yun knew what she was thinking about.

Although she was a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator and was considered great in the Evil Realm, in the Evil King City, she was nothing. Especially in front of the King and his slaves. A second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator was merely used to make a spiritual weapon.

"Yi Yun!"

Su Yun called out to her again.

This time, his voice was louder. Chen Yi Yun came back to reality as she turned her head and looked at Su Yun as though she was confused.

"Don't worry. We'll be fine." He smiled.

"We'll be fine?" Chen Yi Yun mocked as she heard him say:

“Although we’re Spirit Soul Cultivators, can we even escape?”

“The experts from Evil Sword Sect are rushing here.”

“They need time.”

“It’s an easy feat for the experts of Evil Sword Sect to make their way here.”

“Senior brother has forgotten to bring along with him the communication treasure. So he has to run back to the Evil Sword Sect before he can notify them of this.” Chen Yi Yun smiled bitterly: “I never thought that the first time I come here in the Evil King City, I’d be in such a mishap. I’ve long since heard about the chaotic situation in the Evil King City but I never expected it to be this bad.”

“Where in the Evil Realm is it not like this? There’s just no limits here.”

Because the Evil Realm preyed on the weak and focused on the strong, evil people were all on a mission to grow stronger. It was something other realms could never compare to.

“Aren’t you afraid?” Seeing Su Yun so relaxed without an ounce of fear, Chen Yi Yun asked curiously.

“Would it be of any use?”

“That’s true.”

“Moreover, what’s there to be afraid of?”

“I’m not afraid of the King but I’m afraid of losing everything that I’ve worked so hard for. I’ve cultivated so hard and in the end? I’m going to die this way. If I knew it would be like this, I would have listened to grandpa. I’ll not learn the swords. How great would that be” Chen Yi Yun sighed as she looked on frustrated.

Su Yun empathised her. For any Spirit Cultivator to cultivate for ten over years or even, a hundred over years and had yet to enjoy

the power that their cultivation had brought about. Even worse, she was about to get killed by an expert. This desperation was something that could never be described.

“Do you want to live?” Su Yun asked.

“Do you have any methods?” Chen Yi Yun was not very interested. Seemed like she did not see anything great about Su Yun. It was not surprising though, Su Yun’s cultivation was the same as her. She was already at her wit’s ends. What could Su Yun do?

“I do have one!”

Su Yun smiled and said: “You just need to transfer a huge part of your Profound Spirit Qi into me. That would do!”

“What?” Chen Yi Yun looked dubiously at Su Yun and asked: “why would anyone do that?”

“If you do according to what I say, I can save you.”

“I reject.” Chen Yi Yun shook her heads: “There’s just you and I in this cubicle. If I don’t have enough strength, you’d just kill me and absorb my soul. What am I supposed to do then?”

“We’re already trapped. Why would I want to devour your soul?”

“I don’t know but I can’t trust you.”

“Is it?”

Su Yun pondered. Then he reached out his hands and brought out a speck of Evil Spirit Qi. Suddenly, the Qi was all at once sharp and vigorous. Amongst the Qi, there was a sly face.

Chen Yi Yun took a glance. It was merely a glance and she was stunned. She glared at the Qi and gasped: “Is this Evil Sword Qi? Do you know Evil Sword Qi? Are you from the Evil Sword Sect?”

“You can take it as I’m from the Evil Sword Sect.” Su Yun replied: “How about now? Do you trust me now? If you trust me, I can bring you out safely.”

Chen Yi Yun hesitated. After thinking for a while, she felt that she had no other choice and so, she nodded: “I believe in you!”

After that, she extended her hand and placed it on the back of Su Yun and started nourishing him with Profound Spirit Qi.

Knowing what she was doing, Su Yun quickly placed his hands on Heavenly Crystal and started filling it up with energy.

The strength of the Heavenly Crystal rose as the colour of the crystal started to change.

In front of a quiet pavilion, stood a petite silhouette.

The silhouette looked extremely lonely as she stared out into the darkness in a daze. Her palm-sized face was painted with worries and hanging behind her was a fluffy, white fox tail.

“Master!”

Just then, someone exclaimed.

“What?”

“Protector Liu is here.”

“Oh?”

Hu Qian Mei’s eyes shone with brilliance as she pondered and ordered: “Bring him to the hall. I’ll be right there.”

“Yes.”

The servant ran over.

In another moment, Hu Qian Mei entered the hall in a long red robe. Liu Xin Dong was already waiting for her in the hall as he sipped onto his cup of tea.

“May I know why protector is Liu here in the middle of the night?”

Hu Qian Mei walked over to her ‘Master chair’ and sat down with her small butt.

She was petite and the chair seemed like it was fitted for her child like body, but the people of the Ming Ying sect were already used to it.

Liu Xin Dong lowered his cup of tea and smirked. He turned his gaze and set it on Hu Qian Mei.

“Nothing much. It’s just that I haven’t seen clan elder Hu for a long time and I’m starting to miss you”

“If there’s nothing, please go back protector Liu. Qian Mei still has matters not settled yet. I shan’t entertain you. Please forgive me!” After which, Hu Qian Mei extended her slim arms and shouted: “Send our visitor off!”

Seeing her cold expression, she seemed to detest this man.

Only, he was not aware of it at all.

“Wait a minute!”

Liu Xin Dong shouted: “Protector Hu, we’re all one big family. Why are you still so cold to me?”

“One family?” Hu Qian Mei was taken aback.

“Yes, one family!” Liu Xin Dong grinned widely: “The head has given me news.”

“What did he say?”

“He has already made a decision for you. And allowed me to marry you and make you my companion.” Liu Xin Dong smiled.

“He doesn’t have that right!” Hu Qian Mei clenched her fist and enunciated each words.

“The time and date are set. Maybe it would be carried out after the competition of the Mountain River List.”

“Seems like I have to talk to the head.” Hu Qian Mei inhaled deeply to calm herself down.

“Whatever.” Liu Xin Dong was fearless as he continued to smile:

“I’m here today to catch up with you. Secondly, to inform you about this matter. Since you’re so busy, run along, my future wife.” with that, Liu Xin Dong licked his dried lips with his tongue and revealed lust that beasts possessed. Then, he stood up and walked towards the exit.

Hu Qian Mei sat quietly on her chair and stared at the floor. Her pink fist was clenched tightly.

It was obviously useless to find the head.

“But, why did the head promise Liu Xin Dong? Was he not afraid that I would be unhappy about this?”

Hu Qian Mei thought for a while before she looked up again.

“Ming Xiang!”

A lady donned in black clothing ran from outside and knelt in front of Hu Qian Mei.

“Master, Ming Xiang is here.”

“Send my orders and meet that woman quickly. Tell her, before she settles the matter with the Divine Sword Sect, I want her to help me murder someone. If she can’t do this, then our collaboration will end here”

“Yes, master!”

The lady named Ming Xiang answered.

Hu Qian Mei’s voice was soft but her eyes were filled with an intention to kill.

Swoosh!

Soft clammers rang on the prison cubicles. The head of the prison opened his sleepy eyes and glanced towards Su Yun. But once he saw that Su Yun and Chen Yi Yun was still meditating, and the sounds came from Su Yun, he did not bother at all and continued to enjoy his slumber.

Chen Yi Yun placed her palm down. Her face was pale as a piece of white paper. She panted and looked at Su Yun: “Is that enough?”

But Su Yun’s body was glistening and very soon, the radiance dispersed. He opened his eyes slowly and whispered: “Almost!”

Chen Yi Yun looked at him quietly. She looked slightly worried but when she noted that Su Yun was very relaxed, she too, calmed down.

“What do you intend to do?”

“If I say I’m going to kill the King so that we can leave safely would you believe me?” Su Yun inched closer and smiled to her.

“Kill the King?” Chen Yi Yun went dizzy as she stared at Su Yun in disbelief. After a few deep breaths she said: “Are you an idiot? Haven’t I said that your cultivation is low and you’re merely a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. You can never compete with the King. You can’t even safeguard your weapons and you’re talking about killing the King?”

“I’m serious.”

“Did I do so much just to cooperate with a lunatic?”

Chen Yi Yun sounded weaker.

Su Yun shrugged. He did not retaliate.

Ka dang!

Just then, the door of the prison opened and a row of evil people rushed in.

Chen Yi Yun looked fearful as she curled up once again.

Those evil people rushed to a cubicle and opened the door, seized three evil people and took them away.

All the other evil people started screaming as though they were being slaughtered like pigs.

“What are they going to do?” Chen Yi Yun asked with her pale lips.

“Counting the days, it’s almost time the king to form the divine soldier. Where are they taken to? Can’t you make a guess? Maybe it’ll be our turn soon.”

“We, we, are we going to die?” Chen Yi Yun hugged her knees as her shoulders trembled.

Although she was a Spirit Soul Cultivator, she was still getting more and more helpless.

Su Yun looked at Chen Yi Yun and fell silent. Then he patted on her shoulders lightly.

Chen Yi Yun looked up to see a pale looking face but there was a tinge of warmth to it: “Don’t worry. You’ll be fine. I promise.”

Chen Yi Yun was shocked as she stared at Su Yun: “What’s happening to your face?”

Su Yun smiled. He did not reply.

He was reeking of Evil Qi. Chen Yi Yun did not associate him with human beings.

Ka cha.

Just then, the door of the prison opened again. Then, a row of people walked in again.

The captain scanned across all the cubicles and then roared: “Bring all of them to the altar!”

“Yes!”

The evil person at the back exclaimed then he ran quickly to bring them to the altar in batches.

Chapter 240 - Sovereign King (X)

Su Yun and Yi Yun's cultivation was the highest and naturally received the best treatment, both of them were brought up with hand and leg cuffs that limited their cultivation, and were escorted by two fourth stage Spirit Soul cultivators.

There were many Evil Realm people around them, all of them being between the first to the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, causing Su Yun to be taken aback. Since when were there so many Spirit Soul cultivators?

Chen Yi Yun's small hands were trembling, her head lowered while biting her lips. It was obvious that she was frightened.

It was a normal scene. The Evil Realm was that ruthless. Those without abilities, could never ensure that they would be safe in the next second.

The two of them were escorted to the south side of the mansion, heading to the altar. There were many people gathered around the altar, and in the middle, was a gigantic Moon Blade mold lying face up, and below it, was a huge cauldron where evil fire was blazing inside.

The Evil Realm people who were captured by Sovereign King were all brought to the altar, and they would all be thrown into the cauldron by his men together with the ingredients for cultivation refinement while they are alive. All of their flesh would turn into nothingness, their consciousness wiped away, leaving only their souls to be placed inside the Moon Blade. The Sovereign King was strong, and had many high quality ingredients, so the Moon Blade would naturally not be weak.

Around the altar, there were many of Evil King city's citizens watching, they were all tiptoeing trying to catch a glimpse, their expressions were of passion, as though they were excited that there would be people burning alive.

In front of the altar, was an exquisite chair. Around it was many beautiful and attractive Evil Realm women, all of them were dressed to the nines, some standing and some lying down, while a male sat on the magnificent chair in the center.

The evil man wore golden robes, his figure was thin with a pointed and slender face, his eyes shining with a bright gold light, releasing a very strong aura.

He was the Sovereign King!

He held two Evil Realm ladies in his hands, his long and narrow eyes frivolously staring at the gigantic Moon Blade's mold, his mouth holding a smile.

"Are all the ingredients here?"

The Sovereign King opened his mouth and asked.

An eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm old Evil Realm man anxiously rushed forward, kneeling before the Sovereign King and reported: "My Sovereign King, everything is ready."

"Very good!!"

The Sovereign King nodded his head satisfyingly, and said: "I have also invited the other almighty beings of Evil King City, and they will arrive at noon, then we will begin refining the divine soldier."

The array beneath the big cauldron started to rotate, and the Evil Realm people who were tied up around the cauldron to be used as ingredients all started weeping, continuing to beg for their lives, but it was all for nothing.

The Evil Realm people outside watched them coldly, as if they were guilty of big offences, and did not gain any pity.

"Congratulations! Congratulations! Master Sovereign King, congratulations for the birth of your divine soldier! Hahaha"

Just then, a loud voice came out from outside, following that, a

row of Evil Realm people protecting a bone carriage came over and entered the altar, a man immediately came out of the carriage, and walked over to Sovereign King, cupping his fist and laughed.

“Haha, Master Gui Xie, thank you thank you, when the divine soldier is born, I will be looking to you for help, to help me bless it!”

Sovereign King pushed away the ladies from his side, standing up and smiling.

“Definitely definitely!!”

The tenth stage Spirit Soul cultivator said.

Not long after this man came, another lord with a ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivation arrived. They were all powerful heads in the different parts of Evil King City, and everyone knew, Sovereign King had invited them was not for their blessings, but more to scare the people, that even though Evil King City was not his, but the few other powerful existences were all with him.

One of them was called Wu Xiang, the other was Ying An.

Ying An's cultivation was of the ninth stage, and although it was not considered high, his specialty was his outstanding intellect, his methods were much more terrifying than tenth stage Wu Xiang, and was well known in Evil King City.

After the two of them greeted Sovereign King, they were arranged a place to sit.

Ying An looked at the cauldron, his eyes sweeping through every single one of the Evil Realm person, as though he was interested in them.

“Eh?”

Just then, Ying An's face changed, his eyes fixated on Chen Yi Yun's body.

“Ai ya ya ya ya Master Sovereign King, You are truly wasting

natural resources ah!!”

“Oh? What do you mean?” Sovereign King who was talking to Wu Xiang turned his head and asked Ying An.

Ying An raised his hand and pointed to Chen Yi Yun, and laughed: “Such a beautiful lady, how can you bear to use her? Shouldn’t you at least enjoy her a bit before sacrificing her? Isn’t it wasting natural resources? From the way she is, I believe she is still very pure, and is still a virgin! A waste! What a waste!”

“Hahahaha, so it’s that?”

The Sovereign King laughed, his gaze turned to look at Chen Yi Yun, sparkling, but when he saw that Ying An’s eyes were fixed on Chen Yi Yun, he did not want to appear stingy, so he waved his hand and said: “Since Brother Ying An likes her, then I will let you have fun with her first, then continue the sacrifice, what about it?”

Ying An’s lit up, his face full of joy: “Really?”

“When has this big brother lied to you?” The Sovereign King said: “Bring her over.”

“Hahaha, Then this little brother have to thank you!!” Ying An laughed a loud, his eyes suddenly full of fire, his gaze begin to sweep Chen Yi Yun’s body up and down.

Their voices were loud, allowing Chen Yi Yun to hear them.

Seeing two Evil Realm men started walking towards her, Chen Yi Yun’s face immediately became ugly, her entire body trembling.

“No! I don’t want you to sacrifice me or humiliate me!!” Chen Yi Yun screamed, but at that moment, who could help her?

She closed her eyes, tear drops falling down from her face, despair and helplessness crawling around her.

She had never thought that she would end up being in such a miserable state, she had never dreamt about that.

“Stop!”

Just at that time, a light shout came out.

Everyone turned towards the gaze, but realised the person speaking was the one beside Chen Yi Yu, dressed in a cape.

“Limitless?”

Chen Yi Yun was startled.

She then realised that his chest was releasing layers upon layers of dense and thick Qi, the Qi was like a silkworm cocoon, quickly enveloping him, raising his spirit cultivation force, his realm, and in a blink of an eye, his power had surged.

“Oh?”

Sovereign King, Wu Xiang and Ying An all stood up and looked at Su Yun.

“This person still had treasures that was not taken away?”

“He was only left with his storage ring, taking it after sacrificing him is not too late.”

The elder beside the Sovereign King immediately replied.

“You have given me trouble.”

Sovereign King snorted.

Su Yun’s chest started to flicker with a black light, as though there was a black heart embedded there. He raised his head, the cloak showing a glimpse of his pale white devilish face, and then he moved his shoulders slightly, causing the cuffs on his hands and legs hindering his cultivation to break, following that, he started to walk straight for Sovereign King.

A wind blew by, causing the long cape to drift along the wind, ‘hua la la’, his body started to leak out a strange Evil Qi.

“Seems like my underlings have seen wrong, your power is not merely at the second stage Spirit Soul Realm, but so what? You think you can create a big wave here?”

The Sovereign King said indifferently: “Kill him and seize his spirit!”

“Yes!”

The surrounding Evil Realm people shouted in unison, and surrounded Su Yun.

They were all third stage Spirit Soul cultivators, a total of seven of them, placed in any realm, were considered a relatively strong force.

But, they did not know how powerful and terrifying the man was, after the activation of the Heavenly Crystal.

Qiu!

The sound of air being ripped sounded out from the horizon, then a black light suddenly flew out from the mansion, and flew directly towards them.

Dong!

The black light landed, the Evil Qi resonating outwards in all directions, the strength of the ripple scattered out, towards all directions that lifted the Evil Realm people causing them to tumble.

Everyone was shocked.

But, he obviously did not have any intention to hold back, he raised his hand holding the Death Sword’s sheath, and pulled.

Clang!

Roawr!!!!

The extremely sharp hissing sound exploded out from within the Sword Sheath, followed by a sword light that flickered, and the sounds of countless of swords started to fly out, flying around Su Yun, the sword images numbered to 100, following that all of them dived down towards the retreating Evil Realm people.

“Chi!!!!!!”

In a moment, every sword released terrifying evil souls, all of their looks sinister, releasing their deadly claws, clawing towards everyone.

“Evil Sword Technique!!”

The old man beside Sovereign King shouted out in surprise.

Chi chi chi chi!

The seven third stage Spirit Soul cultivators were instantly sliced to death!!

Blood spurt onto the floor, the bodies dropping down like withered flowers.

But, it did not stop there. Su Yun swung the Death Sword, allowing it to pierce into the bodies of the Evil Realm people, the Death Sword started to absorb their Evil Spirit Force, causing the sword blade to flicker with a black light which looked extremely strange. Being publicly seen, it caused everyone’s hair to stand.

Su Yun walked over, then picked up the Death Sword that finished absorbing all the bodies, and started walking towards Sovereign King.

His face was extremely ugly, and looking at the incoming person’s emotionless face, he knew, he was absolutely not a good person.

Chen Yi Yun was stunned, her eyes stared straight at Su Yun, no one knew how much her heart was shaken.

Wasn’t his cultivation just at the second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm? How come he has this much strength? Able to pressure and kill off seven third stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators... That was only possible for cultivators that were in the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm.

And wasn’t his weapon taken away from him? How could it fly

back to him?

Suspicious drew in Chen Yi Yun's head to the point she started to see stars, but she was also extremely happy, because she could see that this person was using her Evil Sword Sect's Evil Sword Technique!

“He must definitely be an almighty being from Evil Sword Sect! But who is he? I have never seen him before, he must have definitely come to save me!”

Chen Yi Yun clenched her small hands, her pupils gazing at him with an anticipative light aura.

“Who are you?”

Wu Xiang who was a violent man kicked the chair in front of him and walked towards Su Yun.

But then he saw Su Yun fixing his cape and then scratching his head, then said: “If I say my name, you all will definitely not remember, so why don't I let you all know the name that I am about to earn, what about that?”

“Name you are about to earn?” Wu Xiang was startled: “What name?”

“Sovereign King!” A sinister voice shouted, Su Yun's entire body exploded out a larger amount of Evil Qi, his entire person became like a floating cloud that rushed over Wu Xiang, and went straight for the Sovereign King.

“Such audacity!! You actually dare to challenge me!! Good! Good! Since you want to die, let me grant your wish!”

Sovereign King was enraged, he pushed the women away from him, shouting loudly, then clapping his hands, his two gigantic hands clashing caused a cloud to appear.

Dong!

The cloud that was formed by the gigantic hands stopped, but,

the 100 swords flying around the cloud suddenly shot out towards Sovereign King.

In the next moment, Sovereign King had the 100 swords spinning around him, the numerous sword images shook the entire place.

The entire Evil King City was shocked.

Chapter 241 - Sovereign King (XI)

A ray of black Evil Qi soared up to the sky like a dragon flying through the blue dome of heaven. This caused the pressure everywhere to increase substantially, the 100 swords around the Sovereign King were immediately scattered.

The Sovereign King's hair was floating, the Evil Qi beaming from his eyes, his face sinister, he was utterly enraged.

He sent a deathly stare at Su Yun, and growled in a low voice: "I do not care where you come from! You have offended me today, and I want you dead!"

His voice landed, the Sovereign King leaped forward, shooting out many sharp black colored Qi arrows, shooting down like rain.

"Great Evil King Array!"

Su Yun growled, his death sword thrusting forward, releasing sets of Evil Qi out quickly, the Evil Qi swimming forth like a school of fish, immediately splitting up. But in the next moment, they released a gigantic evil array.

Su Yun waved his sword up. His steps moving to the side and dodging the Qi arrows, and then continued to strike the floor surface with the Death Sword.

"Evil Desires continuous slash!"

The sword slashed down, the Evil Qi on it's blade exploded and splashed out.

"Great Desert Breaks the Sky!"

Another slash.

"Heart born from death!"

"Seizing the extreme blood of heavens!"

He fenced in on the evil array and brandished his swords. The

sword pierced through the array continuously. The chants flowed out from Su Yun's mouth as he moved his lips. In that split second, he actually gave up his chance to attack the King.

Wu Xiang did not attack either since he thought it was odd. After all, he was an outsider. Su Yun was not strong enough, so he didn't need to risk his life. He was ready to watch on as a bystander.

The King was extremely angered but just from the two moves, he knew Su Yun was not a simple man. Clenching his teeth, he shouted to the four evil people: "Go, kill this man!"

"Yes, master!"

The evil people from all four corners dashed towards Su Yun. There were a total about hundred odd of them. Most of them were Spirit Soul Cultivators. The strongest was a sixth stage Spirit Soul Cultivators.

However, Su Yun feared nothing.

Even Chen Yi Yun who was putting on a bracelet was not fearful either.

She already saw through this act.

"The Bloody Cries of the Evil Underworld Array, isn't that the sixth move of the Evil Sword Technique?"

Chen Yi Yun had almost gone through the entire Evil Sword Sect techniques. Even though she did not master them, she could recognise all of them. Although Su Yun's array had shadows of 'The Bloody Cries of the Evil Underworld Array', it was very different. For example, the array essence must be placed in the center, but Su Yun's array essence was not only in the center but at the two sides of the huge array. This meant that there were two array essences!

Two array essences!

"Isn't he afraid that the evil power released from the array

essences would collide and explode and kill him?”

Chen Yi Yun muttered. She knew this array method but she could not figure it out completely.

The hundred over evil people rushed over and instantly, there was a reaction from the evil array. Looking at Su Yun tossing the Death Sword into the air, the Death Sword remained floating in the air and spun around the evil array. The sword was reeking of a thick evil power as though it was forming the evil array with spiderwebs. A few seconds later, the evil array was actually sounding with shrilling screams.

Wuuu!

The evil array shook and emerging was a huge amount of mist. It was pitch dark. Even if the evil people had great night vision, they would not be able to make it out in this degree of darkness.

The evil people panicked.

Sou!

Suddenly, two enormous evil claws sprung up from the mist and gathered them. The evil claws were huge and strong as though it was the branches of a thousand year old tree. It rippled through and gathered all of the evil people together.

“What?”

The King was stunned.

“Things are turning bad!”

The elderly said at the side.

When the mist from the evil array dissolved, a ginormous evil spirit appeared within the evil array.

There was only half of the evil spirit’s body. But even though there was only half of its body, it was already colossal. It stood at ten feet! Using its rough, huge arms, it kept the evil people nailed to the ground with the intention to crush them alive.

Chi! Chi! Chi

Some of the evil people could no longer take it, they gave up and were crushed to death. They died horribly.

Those that were left behind, struggled. They would not be able to tolerate for any longer.

Sou!

Just then, Su Yun ran over and reached out for his Sword Sheath. A beacon of light appeared and off it went and sliced up the evil people.

It was yet another sword.

Everyone was confused. The sword spinning in mid air was the Death Sword, and the one spinning around him was the hundred swords then, there was another one in his hand! How many swords did he manage to control?

The edge of the sword trembled. It was impossible for the evil people who were crushed by the huge evil spirit to fight back. Most of their hearts were pierced by this long sword and they died instantly, then their evil souls were devoured.

In a breath's time, Su Yun landed and raised his hand to keep his Death Sword. The hundred swords stayed above him. The 'Bloody Cries of the Evil Underworld Array' had stopped working. The evil spirit disappeared.

Majority of the evil corpses laid on the ground. A river of evil blood was formed.

Incredible!

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief. But his heart was in a daze.

He never thought that the Great Evil Sword Technique which was much higher than the Evil Sword Technique was actually this powerful! Even with the sword techniques and the Limitless Sword Manual, he would definitely not be able to so quickly kill the Spirit

Soul Cultivator experts!

Basically, it was suppression of a mystical technique!

Immediately, the King's expression turned bad. He stared at Su Yun with a vicious intention to murder him.

"Bro Wu Xiang, bro Ying An! What are the both of you still doing? Aren't you helping your big bro?"

The King said in a depressed tone.

Wu Xiang was a rash man, upon hearing those words, he was ready to attack. But then, Ying An took a step back instead and said: "Big Bro, I've come today to congratulate you. Second, I'm here to for the opening ceremony. It's unfortunate such a fight is unfolding. Just recently, I've wounded my Qi channels while I was cultivating. My body is badly injured so I can't help you fight such a strong enemy. But I believe with my big bro's methods, this is nothing for you!"

Wu Xiang heard Ying An's replies, his lips quivered and fell silent.

"You!" The King was even more angered now. He stared at the two, not saying anymore, he would not beg others, he then pointed out.

The elder at the side nodded and ran out.

He was an eighth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator!

Su Yun stared at the incoming elder and focused on him.

Though he had killed a great deal of evil people, they were only in the second and third stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. And even though they were great in numbers, they were probably not even half as powerful as this eighth stage. In all honesty, it was much easier to nurture a group of third stage Spirit Soul Cultivators as compared to one eighth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Because at the other end of the realm, cultivation would only get

harder.

The elder's Qi was strong and vigorous. His pace sounded bright and clear and when he leaped up, Su Yun realised half of the elder's body was made up of a misty substance.

His eyes released a glowing yin, his dried up palms flipped, the palm of his hands releasing two seals, he bellowed and released the seals, unleashed a terrifying evil Profound Spirit Qi, fiercely and savagely rushing towards Su Yun.

Su Yun anxiously dodged.

Dong dong dong

Large numbers of palm seals appeared on the ground, causing the place to tremble.

Su Yun swung his hand back, unleashing Evil Slash by the Draw towards the old man, an extremely large crescent sword Qi cutting through the sky.

Then, the strangest thing happened. The old man's body suddenly split into many pieces, dodging the incoming Sword Qi, then quickly formed back together. He was not wounded at all.

“What technique was that?”

Su Yun's expression tightened.

The old man pounced forward, his two dried hands moving towards Su Yun, his palm images unleashing, against the sword images that were released, two of them striking at each other.

The surroundings of the altar was already in a mess. No one dared to stay back to watch the strong cultivators fight, because they did not know what terrifying techniques they had, and might be caught up in them and end up dying for nothing, which was not worth it.

The spectators had quickly dispersed, but a lot of them were running back to inform the other evil masters in the city.

Su Yun danced with the Death Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade, both hands slashing around, either slashing or cutting or thrusting or piercing, both swords flew in a rage, attacking relentlessly, while the 100 swords revolving around were like 100 sword experts, all of them flying around the old man slashing down continuously. The old man who was being ravaged by the sword intent tornado, from top down had the feeling of being ripped apart.

“Evil Soul Roar!”

The old man suddenly shouted out those words, his voice suddenly erupting, the sound resonating outwards causing Su Yun to retreat continuously, the onslaught of attack was interrupted, his soul felt as if it was leaving his body.

The old man’s yin looking eyes released a savage killing intent, he leaped up, both hands becoming claws, going straight for Su Yun’s heart.

But, in that moment, Su Yun suddenly stabilised himself, he stood well, looked at the old man approaching him, did not even try to defend, and not even attempting to attack, just standing.

Su Yun kept the Engraved dragon Blade into the Sword Sheath and the Death Sword into its own sheath.

(TN: The Engraved Dragon Blade enters the Limitless Sword Sheath while the Death Sword has its own sheath)

“What?”

The Sovereign King and the onlookers were surprised, Chen Yi Yun gaped as she was stunned, her face watching everything in fear.

Was he trying to die?

“Maybe the Engraved Dragon Blade is too weak for you guys, I should change to a better sword to fight you.”

Su Yun raised his head and looked towards the old man and said.

The old man could clearly see the pale white face beneath the cape, and the strange smile that came with it.

Swish!!!!

In the split second, the sound of air being ripped apart erupted out from the sky, following that, a fierce red light flew over.

Puchi!

The red light, with a speed that was not visible to the naked eye pierced into the old man's heart, and directly flew back to Su Yun's side.

Everyone looked closely, only to see that it was a red long sword.

The sword was not even unsheathed, yet its surrounding was releasing a frightful aura, as though it could rip apart the earth, tear the heavens. It was extremely terrifying!!

“Wasn't that weapon taken away?”

Chen Yi Yun thought.

The old man's heart shattered into pieces, he was on the point of demise, holding onto his chest and struggling nonstop, his gaze was berserk and sinister, staring at Su Yun and moving his body, actually still thinking of attacking.

Su Yun then held onto the blood red sword's hilt, and lightly pulled it.

Keng Qiang!!

The sword edge came out of its sheath.

The moment the sword was unsheathed, the old man stopped moving, and like a stone, he froze in his place.

Sovereign King's expression became more tensed, his face so ugly it scared people.

Su Yun, singlehandedly holding onto the blood red sword,

stepped over the ‘petrified’ old man, towards the Sovereign King.

Kacha kacha!

Then, the old man’s body crumbled into a million pieces, on the floor. His body was actually cut perfectly into pieces!

Sword intent!

The sword that was unsheathed held a sword intent that was equivalent to ten thousand swords, slicing the old man to pieces!!

An expert of the eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm was instantly killed!

Was his strength so powerful? Or was the mystical sword in his hand the one that was powerful?

Everyone was stunned!

Who exactly was he?

“NO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The Sovereign King was no longer able to keep his calm and shouted.

This man! This sword! Was out of his imagination.

“Actually, I do not wish to fight you.”

Su Yun held onto the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and said to Sovereign King: “The reason why I’m here today, is only because of the Mystical Void Iron, maybe you can give it to me.”

Hearing that, the Sovereign King was stunned. But as he looked under the devilish cape, the pale white face was smeared with a strange demonic gaze that looked straight at him.

Was he truly here just for the Mystical Void Iron?

Chapter 242 - Sovereign King (Final)

“If I give you the Mystical Void Iron, y-you will drop the matter??”

The Sovereign King clenched his teeth and asked Su Yun softly.

All his underlings were dead, he had lost a general, although he could not get over this, the Sovereign King knew that this man was not simple. And, he could not fathom the opponent's background, and the current situation told him that he could not continue fighting. If not, the one who benefits will be other people.

“Of course, the words of Limitless, are convictions.”

The man in the cape said.

“Limitless?”

The Sovereign King frowned, he wanted to promise him, but at the moment, everyone was watching, Wu Xiang and Ying An were at the side, if he truly gave in, then his position in Evil King City would definitely waver.

He thought for a moment, then he suddenly had an idea and nodded his head: “Fine, since you want it, I will give it to you!”

Finished, everyone watched as the Sovereign King flipped a bit in his storage ring, then took out an uneven, apple sized silver rock.

The rock surface layer was glossy, as though it came from the stars, it had a beautiful luster to it, flickering brightly, it was truly magical.

“This is the Mystical Void Iron.” He extended his hand out: “Take it!”

“Good!”

Su Yun nodded, without any hesitation he walked over to take the Mystical Void Iron.

The Sovereign King stared deadly at the caped man holding the blood red sword leaking with Evil Qi, his other hand secretly urging a mystical technique waiting for a chance to strike.

Then, just as the man came closer, before he even took the Mystical Void iron, he actually released the mystical sword in his hand, thrusting towards Sovereign King.

The might of the sword was intense, it's savageness and ruthlessness, there was no hesitation!

The Sovereign King's heart jumped, he had not anticipated the man to do that, and immediately urged his mystical technique to block.

His mouth opened, spitting out a black cloth with many blood traces on it, quickly pasting it in front of him. The black cloth became like a shield that was steady, revealing another evil spirit diagram seal on it.

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword cut the black cloth, but was unable to break through.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately retracted and flew back.

Seeing that, the Sovereign King immediately laughed out loud: "Kid, you sure are cunning, you still want to sneak an attack on me? But it's useless! You think that with those sneaky methods of yours, you can defeat me?"

"Can't I?"

Su Yun refuted.

Seeing that, the Sovereign King was startled, he suddenly thought that something was amiss, he anxiously checked on the black cloth, only to see that there was a grain sized red dot on where Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword had pierced.

"Shit, is this a seal?"

The Sovereign King's face changed.

He then saw as the little red dot flash for a bit, in the next moment, a stifling pressure suddenly attacked him.

The Sovereign King immediately threw the black cloth away, but it was too late.

Su Yun threw out the Sword Sheath that was on his back, making the Sword Sheath fly out, as countless of strange lights erupted out of the Sword Sheath like dragons, flying in all directions. The black cloth was shattered in an instant, while the Sovereign King was completely enveloped by the light auras, a burst of intimidating strong energy that spreaded out in all four directions shook and covered the entire Evil King City

Roar!

The ear deafening roar came from the four formless pressure that erupted out.

It caused everyone to be stunned, tremble, and unable to find their will to fight!!

The Sovereign King then felt that all of the Evil Spirit Force inside his body was suppressed, and could not be used.

He struggled to remain calm with all his might and looked around. However, with one look, he became stunned like a wooden chicken.

He was completely surrounded, all directions, wrapped up tightly, there were swords everywhere around him!!

Densely packed together, covering the sky and earth, the flying dancing swords were all around him, as though they were unshakeable.

A gigantic sword pillar appeared in the middle of Evil King City.

The scene was a sight to behold, a myriad of colors and was a majestic view.

“What is this?”

“Why are there so many swords? What kind of treasure is this?”

Ying An and Wu Xiang’s eyes opened wide, both of them retreated, they did not dare to advance.

There were a large group of influential Evil Realm people rushing over from afar, and when they saw the majestic view, they all stopped in their tracks and just stared.

There were over a 1000 swords. And, all these swords were not normal, every single sword was filled with inexhaustible sword intent and spirit!!

“Evil Ray Mystical Arts!”

The Sovereign King was already panicking, he screamed out, both his arms swinging frantically, while large quantities of black light extended out, the light aura touched the ground, and immediately dissolved. But when the light aura touched the swords, they were actually deflected by the dense sword intent released by the swords.

The Sovereign King was truly not weak, but currently, with the activation of Heavenly Crystal, Su Yun who was using the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword was much stronger.

Seeing that his own mystical techniques was not able to break the swords around him, the Sovereign King decided to use everything that he had. He took out a pearl, and forming multiple hand seals, the pearl was activated, then he threw it.

Bang!

The pearl exploded, and released a whirlpool, actually sucking the swords into it and destroying them.

Just that, the 1000 swords seemed to not want to procrastinate any further, when the whirlpool appeared, the 1000 swords instantly slashed across, actually destroying the whirlpool and flashed closer to the Sovereign King.

The thousand swords attacked together, like numerous magical dragons pouncing to kill.

The Sovereign King tried to dodge, but at that moment he had nowhere to hide, and with nothing left to do, he had to welcome them straight on.

“Heaven Origin Evil Force!!”

The Sovereign King pushed with his hands.

Wu!!!

A sinister evil face appeared on his body, protecting and covering him from the incoming 1000 swords. The 1000 swords clashed onto the evil spirit's face, but could not enter.

Seeing that, the Sovereign King exhaled.

Just that he did not know that Su Yun still had a lot of energy.

This was the first time he used the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and under the works of Heavenly Crystal, he was able to bear the might of the sword, but, Su Yun was not familiar with how the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword controlled the 1000 swords, so he was unable to release the full potential of the Twin Swords.

Su Yun then lifted up the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and activated his Evil Spirit Essences. Using the Great Evil Sword Technique, he used the sword and pointed out.

Swish!

The 1000 swords that were continuously attacking the Sovereign King all retreated, and with him at the center, they flew and revolved.

Su Yun controlled the dance of the swords, becoming faster and faster, while the blood red sword in his hands became blacker and blacker, the Evil Qi releasing, sword intent becoming heavier.

At the same time, the 1000 swords revolving around the

Sovereign King all became blacker, all of them suddenly invoking Evil Qi.

Not good.

The Sovereign King knew Su Yun must have started using another technique, looking Su Yun who was constantly controlling the wall of swords, he clenched his teeth, his expression sinister, he released a dense amount of Evil Qi and went to clash with the swords.

His body was covered in Evil Qi, his thin build suddenly became strong and sturdy, his flesh amplified, his pupils rounder, his entire being becoming rounder. Who knew how dense his energy was, for every step he took, the earth would shatter and shake.

Then.

He underestimated the might of the sub swords controlled by the Twin Swords.

The sub swords were equally subdued, the 100 plus swords controlled by Death Sword could not compare at all with the sub swords controlled by the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, All these sub swords were bestowed with more power by the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword, and bestowed with stronger sword intent.

The 1000 flying sword quickly spun, forming a tornado around the Sovereign King, every sword becoming darker and darker, in a moment, evil and cold shrieks could be heard.

Suddenly!

The blade of a sub sword suddenly released an evil spirit, it formed a claw and clawed fiercely at the Sovereign King.

Scratch!!!!

Claw marks appeared on his body, bringing forth sparks, and a thin shallow scar appeared.

“It doesn’t hurt at all, it doesn’t even tickle!!”

The Sovereign King snorted.

But just as he said that, all the swords around him suddenly released evil spirits, 1000 of them, all formed a tornado of claws, crazily and frantically clawing on the Sovereign King’s body, the amount of sparks produced was like an explosion, as countless of scars appeared on his body.

The Sovereign King was startled.

How scary was 1000 evil spirits?

“AHHHH!!!!!!!” The tragic wail came out, the Sovereign King was wrapped up by claws, his body was leaking blood, unable to advance any further, his entire being was trapped inside the evil spirits, unable to escape!

Ying An and Wu Xiang watched the scene from the outside quietly, their faces extremely ugly.

“This person’s cultivation is too unfathomable!”

Wu Xiang clenched his teeth, and spoke to Ying An: “What should we do? Don’t tell me we’re just gonna watch the Sovereign King die like that?”

“If not, then what?” Ying An’s face became black, and said softly: “Fight with him? Only a Spirit Star Cultivator can fight against his methods! What cultivation level do we have? Fighting equals to committing suicide for us! He is now against the Sovereign King, so we should just stay here and not move!”

The Sovereign King’s mansion suddenly had a large quantity of Evil Realm experts, but when they saw that the Sovereign King was being attacked by 1000 evil spirits, all of them stopped in their tracks.

They were not stupid, the opponent was so strong, and following the Sovereign King was only for the benefits. They did not have

any feelings for him, so why would they trade their lives for him?

Su Yun stared at the Sovereign King who was inside the tornado of 1000 swords, his eyes turned cold, then he unsheathed the Death Sword from its sheath, and rushed in.

After images formed behind him, Su Yun and his sword was like a heroic lion, bringing forth a devastating pressure, he clashed into the Sovereign King.

“Ah!!!!”

The Sovereign King was already in a desperate situation against the tornado of 1000 swords, he was already in a bind, and seeing Su Yun was rushing over, he used the last of his power.

The Sovereign King who was scarred with many energies activated some treasure, his right eye started to shine with a ray of multicolored light, the multicolored light enveloped his entire body, and when the swords attacked him again, they were unable to produce anymore injuries. The Sovereign King calmed down, staring at Su Yun with blazing anger, his hands suddenly punched out towards the sky.

“Netherworld Evil Claws!”

Boom boom boom boom boom

Countless of metres tall evil claws suddenly rose out from the ground, quickly grabbing onto Su Yun's legs and body, locking him in place.

Su Yun initially thought to cut off the evil claws with his sword, but suddenly there were too many claws, grabbing and locking his waist, wrists, making him fully immobile. All of the claws held enormous strength!! It shocked everyone else.

The Sovereign King rushed forward, clashing into the 1000 swords, trying to rush to Su Yun.

His fiery eyes were filled with unprecedented anger.

“All the strength of these evil claws are mine!! You are unable to struggle free, you are dead!! I will eat you alive!! Despicable Ant!!”

His voice came out, the Sovereign King opened his mouth wide, his mouth unexpectedly expanding multiple times, biting towards Su Yun’s head.

Su Yun watched him without flinching, and leisurely, he grabbed Death Sword tightly.

In the next moment, Death Sword received Su Yun’s Profound Spirit Qi and shot out like an arrow, it flew straight into the Sovereign King’s big mouth.

Puchi!

The Sovereign King’s mouth was stabbed by the Death Sword, and his entire being was flung backwards.

His face was warped, the pain was unbearable, he immediately extended both his hands in an attempt to remove the Death Sword, but just at this time, the Death Sword’s special absorbing power was released, and wave after wave of ‘gulping’ sounds came out. The Sovereign King’s body was withering very quickly.

“Wu wu wu”

The Sovereign King fell to the floor, his body frantically thrashing about, the wu wu sound coming out from his mouth, his body suddenly stretched out wide, but no matter how he struggled, the Death Sword was stuck onto him.

But after a while, the Sovereign King was drained entirely by the Death Sword, becoming a dried corpse, even his spirit and soul was non existent, and died shortly after.

Huala.

All the evil claws dissipated, announcing that a strong cultivator had died.

Chapter 243 - White Haired Evil Sword Master

Su Yun walked over and pulled the Death Sword out from the dried corpse and stored it back into the Sword Sheath.

The Sovereign King was dead as he laid on the ground shrivelled up. Su Yun took off the ring on his finger and then took off the black evil plate hanging around his waist.

The seal of the ring was broken. A majority of the treasures were ruined but on a bright side, there was a portion of treasures that were unharmed. The Mystical Void Iron was one of them.

“Great! At least I have the Mystical Void Iron. Now, I’m just missing two more items.”

Su Yun cheered as he placed the Mystical Void Iron back into his own storage ring.

“Ying An pay respects to Master Sovereign King!”

Just as he was overjoyed to claim the Mystical Void Iron, a voice rang out.

He became stunned, and when he turned, he saw Ying An cupping his fist and bowing respectfully to Su Yun.

What was this all about? Su Yun was taken aback.

Wu Xiang then turned around and quickly imitated Ying An’s actions. Cupping his fist, he bowed 90 degrees to Su Yun: “Wu Xiang pays respect to Master Sovereign King!”

Since the two of them had started it, the evil people behind them followed suit, who would dared to rebel anyway? All of them knelt down hurriedly and shouted in unison: “We pay our respects to Master Sovereign King!”

Sovereign King?

Su Yun was completely shocked. It was only a few moments later he realised what was happening.

He himself had defeated the Sovereign King and replaced him. These people were paying respects to him in the most logical way.

He never thought that he would earn this advantage.

“As the Sovereign King, there will be a group of evil people serving me. In this Evil King City, it can be considered that I have earned authority. Maybe, I can use it to look for the two items I’m missing. That is, after all, much easier than looking for it alone.”

Su Yun pondered as he agreed to himself.

Looking at the evil people who were still bowed down to him, he replied quickly: “Please rise!”

“Thank you, Sovereign King.”

The voices roared like waves.

Chen Yi Yun was obviously overjoyed. She never expected Limitless, someone who might be from Evil Sword Sect actually possessed such great powers. He defeated the Sovereign King effortlessly.

“Congratulations. Congratulations master, you’ve earned yourself the title of ‘Sovereign King’. You’re a rising star in the Evil King City!”

Ying An cupped his fist and walked over with a face full of smiles.

Though Su Yun did not have much contact with him, he could tell from his behaviours that he was just a fox. Smiling, he turned his back on Ying An and walked over to the cauldron.

There was not one evil person who was standing by the cauldron that did not look at Su Yun without their eyes opened wide. Each and every one of them looked at Su Yun with hope and begging eyes.

They never thought the evil person who was captured possessed

such astonishing powers. He actually killed the Sovereign King.

Now, the situation had changed. The people at the altar naturally looked forward to the new Sovereign King's change of heart such that he would let them go.

Su Yun set his gaze on every single evil person. He noticed there were several tenth stage Spirit Core Cultivators and first stage Spirit Soul Cultivators. He thought for a bit before he said: "Let them all go."

"Yes, Lord Sovereign King!"

The evil people by the side cupped their fists hastily and without much hesitation, they loosened the cuffs around the captive's wrists and legs.

In a few moments time, the evil people cheered.

"Thank you, Lord Sovereign King! Thank you Lord Sovereign King!"

All of the evil people thanked with much gratitude.

Chen Yi Yun especially. She felt surreal.

Actually, Su Yun had calculated everything beforehand. He did not want to cultivate evil weapons. Keeping these evil people by his side was useless. Moreover, he believed these evil people would serve him. After all, in the Evil King City, those who had no powers or authority would not stay there long.

True enough, those that were released returned their gratitude by kneeling down and indicating their willingness to serve Su Yun.

Su Yun was not shy. He accepted all of them since he knew this group of people would be his loyal followers.

"Su Yun!"

Chen Yi Yun ran over. She wiped her tears away and gaze at Su Yun in awe. She smiled and say: "You're awesome. You're actually so strong."

“I’ve said it. We’d be fine.” Su Yun chuckled.

“En” Chen Yi Yun was still burning hot. She took a peep of the face under the cape and in a split second, she turned bright red. She was at loss for words.

Chi la la

Just then, a piercing sound rang through the air. Then, countless evil people flew in.

The pressure was growing. Finally, it reached a point where it was suffocating.

The almighty being had arrived!

The evil people looked on to the incoming person without panicking. They retreated in an orderly manner.

A thick sense of pressure filled the entire altar.

“Sovereign King? What Sovereign King! We didn’t acknowledge you! You’re an ant. It’s best you bow down to us!”

With that, several experts rushed over.

“It’s Guang Xin Wang and Dao Tian Mu!”

Wu Xiang’s face immediately looked bad.

“That group? Tsk, they’re probably hiding somewhere watching on and waited for the Sovereign King to be killed before they choose to stand up and claim the victory! If they kill this man, all the treasures of the Sovereign King will belong to them!”

Ying An roared.

“Bro Ying An, what do you suggest we do?” Wu Xiang asked softly.

“Watch and wait.” Ying An replied: “Our powers are the weakest in the Evil King City. We can only follow suit. This group of people are actually at the peak of the tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm. After the fight with the Sovereign King, we are not sure how his powers

hold up. If he fails now, we're dead meat. It's best not to help either sides. Of course, we shouldn't fight for something. I'm afraid the situation in the Evil King City is going to change big time. Don't make unnecessary sacrifices."

"Alright, we'll watch and see." Wu Xiang whispered.

Carrying the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the Death Sword, he looked towards the source of the voice, only to see thousands of evil people marching into the altar. The first few evil people had very strong Qi and the evil person leading them was actually 3 metres tall. His eyes looked like copper bells. He was solemn, his aura so strong that people could not help but want to bow to him.

This was the other master of the other powerhouses!

"Bow down to you?"

Su Yun frowned.

"Yes, bow down to us!"

The leader mocked: "Hand over your treasure divine swords. Or else, we'd kill you!"

"Oh?"

Su Yun looked up and glared at them. His pair of evil eyes were blazing with fire. Raising both his swords, he pointed at them and said: "If you have the capability to do so, then come get it! Maybe I can't kill each and every single one of you but I swear, the first person to attack will die upon my sword!"

With that, their faces turned ugly.

They started off by watching him from the side. They knew Su Yun's powers. Several of the almighty beings could see Su Yun did not use 100% of his force to kill the Sovereign King. So obviously, he had power equivalent to a first stage Spirit Star Cultivator! Even if he just fought one big fight earlier on, they dared not guarantee

that Su Yun was at a disadvantage.

But, the three metres tall evil person was certainly not threatened by Su Yun. He shrieked as he stared slyly at Su Yun: “In that case, it means you’re not willing to bow down to us?”

“Maybe I shouldn’t waste my saliva.”

Su Yun held on tightly to his swords and instigated his Spirit Essences.

This was the initiation to fight.

“Su Yun” Chen Yi Yun was anxious now

“Yi Yun, stand behind!”

Su Yun bellowed.

Chen Yi Yun was shocked, she tensed up but she bit her lips and said: “Su Yun, I’ll be with you! I’m a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. I’m not afraid of them.”

Second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator?

Su Yun heard and smiled bitterly. As for the situation they were in, a second staged Spirit Soul Cultivator was not any different from cannon fodder.

Swosh!

Just as Su Yun was chit chatting with Chen Yi Yun, that almighty being made a move. He raised his crude, long arms and reached out to Su Yun. Flicking his finger, his five fingers conjoined and formed a razor-sharp javelin and pierced straight at Su Yun’s heart.

That was fast!

That was a sneaky attack!

But in the Evil Realm, there was no such thing as a ‘sneak attack’. The evil people never berated others as scheming or cunning because that was basically the traits of the evil people. The people

who only recognized victory!

Su Yun turned quickly and stared at the incoming javelin. There was not much fear painted on his face. On the contrary, his eyes were bursting forth with slyness and craziness.

I have two swords with me, what else would I fear?

The Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood and the Death Swords' temperature soared as the two swords pranced.

Dong!

Both the swords pranced forth and collided with the javelin. After all, Su Yun pushed forth his utmost powers onto the javelin. With the collision, the evil person retreated.

The Evil Qi rippled through.

Everyone was shocked.

Su Yun's power was actually so strong.

After the huge battle with the Sovereign King, he could still fight Guang Xin Wang who possessed speed and strength. It was obvious where Su Yun stood.

Guang Xin Wang was taken aback by Su Yun's attack. He was frustrated. He thought he could make use of his sneak attack to set off Su Yun. Who knew Su Yun's reaction was so quick and his power was unbelievable.

"Damn it!" Guan Xin Wang broke into a cold sweat. His eyes were icy cold. He was no longer showing any mercy. He raised his hands and said blatantly: "Ant, you're not appreciating my favour to you. Don't say I didn't give you any chance! Since you are not willing to bow down to us, then so be it! We'll destroy you! Ahh!"

Finishing his sentence, all of the evil people behind Guang Xin Wang instigated their Evil Qi and took out their treasures. Sly and scary looking faces glared and snarled at Su Yun as though they were a bunch of demons.

Chen Yi Yun's face turned pale. She was trembling slightly as she faced these evil people. Almost every single one of them could kill her. She did not know where she got her courage from to fight together with Su Yun against them.

Su Yun was not afraid though. He looked at the thousand army without an ounce of fear.

The black and red sword cried.

It sounded through the sky.

Swish swish swish swish

Just then, countless 2 metre long black swords fell down from the sky like meteorites as they crashed down on these evil people. In an instant, several of the evil people's brains were sliced opened.

Pu chi Pu chi Pu chi.

An endless sword intention unfolded as the charming, unblunted swords pierced a thousand over faces on the ground.

This sudden move shocked everyone.

“What's happening?”

The altar was shaking.

Everybody looked towards the sky to see a black cloud floating over quickly. Within the evil cloud, several evil people flew out. A white haired evil man dashed towards Guang Xin Wang.

“Ant! Kneel down!”

The man bellowed.

Guang Xin Wang was aghasted. He asked: “Who are you?”

But, the evil man did not answer. Instead, he was bursting with a killer Qi as though he was not willing to waste any breath. Reaching out his finger, he pointed straight at Guang Xin Wang and shot a beam of evil aura over in an attempt to kill him.

Guang Xin Wang's heart skipped a beat. He took out three treasures quickly, a sheath, a mirror, and a stone wall and placed it in front of him

Dong

However, this sword aura was so strong, that it practically plowed through all of these and finally, stabbed straight through Guang Xin Wang's heart.

“Ah!” Guang Xin Wang screamed.

So powerful!

Su Yun tensed up. This was definitely an expert Spirit Star Cultivator!

He glanced over to this approaching evil people to see they had the same kind of badge hung around their waist. This badge belonged to Evil Sword Sect.

Shit. The experts from the Evil Sword Sect were here?

Su Yun's heart dropped.

“Dad!”

Promptly, Chen Yi Yun called out to the white haired evil man.

“Dad?” Su Yun was taken by surprise.

Chapter 244 - Your Father Forced Me

His heart was shattered, Guang Xin Wang started to lose colour from his face. He bore the excruciating pain and backed off quickly.

But, the man had no intention of letting him go. He moved abruptly and appeared right behind Guang Xin Wang. Reaching out his hand fiercely, he strangled Guang Xin Wang's neck and wrapped around him tightly. Boundless sword intent flowed from his hands. In a blink of an eye, it covered his entire body.

Guang Xin Wang's body was crushed into tiny specks of rice by the sword intent and died instantly. His soul flew out in an attempt to escape but the man casted a purple bottle gourd out sucking the soul back in.

In such a way, Guang Xin Wang died a horrible death. The rest were not that good either. The people from the Evil Sword Sect crashed down as though they were massacring as they killed every single person present, showing no mercy to their souls either. A zillion specks of evil blood spewed out as the screams echoed through.

Today marked the fall of the leaders of the Evil King City.

The white-haired man stared at these evil people expressionlessly, his eyes cold and emotionless.

“Who is he?”

Su Yun's heart tightened. He had stayed at the Evil Sword Sect for a period of time but he had never seen him before. Looking at the way he killed those tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivators in less than half an hour, he was most likely at least a second stage Spirit Star Cultivator.

“Father!”

Chen Yi Yun sprinted to the white-haired man with a face filled

with joy like a sparrow was running back to its nest.

The man turned and saw Chen Yi Yun running towards him, a tinge of warmth finally painted on his icy-cold face. He held his arms wide opened and cuddled Chen Yi Yun in his arms.

Su Yun was confused.

There were so many experts from the Evil Sword Sect here, even the Law Enforcement Clan Elder was here. He could not delay any further. Even if he was holding onto his Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the Death Sword in his hands, he turned to leave.

“Are you thinking of leaving?”

Just then, the white-haired man snickered. He let go of Chen Yi Yun and walked over like a beam of black light.

“Father! Don’t!” Chen Yi Yun shouted anxiously but she was too late.

Su Yun tensed up. He loosened his grip on the Death Sword and carried the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword with both his hands as he brandished it towards the black light.

Bang!

The two collided strongly releasing a surge of energy so strong that the floors cracked and the altars collapsed. All of the evil people flipped over. The two of them retreated quickly.

Su Yun’s step works was slightly messy. There was still a gust of crazy strength that was in use in the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword. Clenching his teeth, he resisted this strength until it was fully dissipated.

If it was not for the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and of top-notch quality, it would probably be crushed by this attack.

After composing himself, he looked back towards the man. He was already stabilised as he looked fixedly at Su Yun.

“Not too bad! Not too bad. Although you used treasures to

increase your cultivation but your reaction and determination are all very good. You can actually withstand my attack!”

The white-haired man nodded.

The bystanders watched in disbelief as they gawked at Su Yun.

They never thought Su Yun had such capabilities to withstand the white-haired man’s attack.

But, Su Yun did not finished it. He smiled slightly without making a sound.

Swish!

A black laser shot out from the snowy-haired man and towards his neck.

The laser was so fast that even the people behind white-haired man did not react to it.

“Huh?”

The white-haired man turned quickly but just as he turned, the Death Sword had stabbed him.

In that instant, the white-haired man suddenly became hollow.

Ka dang!

The Death Sword penetrated his body and pierced fiercely on the ground.

He dodged it.

Was that a mystical technique?

Su Yun’s gaze tensed up.

Seemed like experts of Spirit Star Realm were not easy to deal with.

If he could not fight him, he could run away right?

Su Yun kept his hands. Immediately, the Death Sword came flying back to him.

Then, without waiting for him to leave, Chen Yi Yun ran over and stood in front of Su Yun. She stared angrily with her petite face.

“Father! What are you doing? Limitless saved me! How can you make a move on him?”

“Limitless?”

The white-haired man frowned and revealed a bitter smile.

He peeped at Su Yun and said: “One thing at a time, rascal. You saved my daughter, granted. I owe you this favor, or should I say, the entire Evil Sword Sect owes you a favour, but then again, how do you think I should settle the problem, that you stole my Evil Sword Techniques secretly?”

“Secretly learn the Evil Sword Techniques?”

Chen Yi Yun was stunned. She turned back to look at the man in the cape.

“You, you learnt our Evil Sword Technique secretly? How is that possible?” Chen Yi Yun was in disbelief: “How did you learn our techniques secretly, Limitless?”

And to master it so well? Chen Yi Yun could not believe. Was the Evil Sword Techniques something he could learn by doing it secretly?”

“Sorry, Yi Yun. I hid it from you. I have a name called Limitless. But my real name is Su Yun.”

He looked up and muttered.

“Su Yun?” Chen Yi Yun was taken aback then, her face lightened up: “Oh, so you’re that Su Yun? The one wanted in the Evil Sword Sect!”

“You should leave now.”

Su Yun had been accumulating his strength. He knew he must not stay for long.

But the white-haired man had yet to make any attack. Instead, he shook his head: “Su Yun, you don’t have to leave in such a hasty manner. We’re not here to capture you. Don’t worry.”

“Oh?” Su Yun heard and looked at him curiously: “Who are you anyway?”

The law enforcement clan elder followed him behind. Su Yun had already made a guess who this man was but he was not sure.

“Su Yun, you’re so stupid! He is the sect Master of the Evil Sword Sect! You have to admit your mistake now!” The law enforcement clan elder coughed as he said loudly.

“Sect Master?” Su Yun was taken by surprise.

“Unintentionally, you’ve saved the Evil Sword Sect’s princess. If it wasn’t for that, we wouldn’t have let you go. But since you’ve save Yi Yun, as a form of gratitude, I’ll let go of the matter that the Evil Sword Sect is after you!” The white-haired man said.

“Huh? Is there such a good thing?”

“Tsk, would I, Chen Tian Xie lie to you?”

Su Yun heard and nodded. A huge burden was off his chest. He was lucky this time round.

Cupping his fist he said: “Since that’s the case, thank you so much.”

“Don’t thank me just yet.”

Sect Master Chen Tian Xie said: “Do you really think we don’t know about it? Not only have you stole our Evil Sword Sect techniques secretly. You’ve been an imposter from the Black Evil Cave Mansion! You’re not from the Black Evil Cave Mansion, so why do you have to feign a pretense?”

“If I didn’t say that, it’s not easy to enter!”

“You’re brave yeah. You’re lucky we, the Evil Sword Sect has yet to investigate that issue or else the Black Evil Lord will not let you

off the hook.”

“.....”

“Su Yun, what you have learnt is the Bloody Evil Sword Technique right?” Just then, Tian Xie asked.

“Bloody Evil Sword Technique? are you referring to Great Evil Sword Technique?”

“Great Evil Sword Technique? What a unique name! But since you can master such a terrifying sword technique! Is it all fated? Su Yun, let me ask you too. Since you’re not part of the Black Evil Cave Mansion, are you willing to join the Evil Sword Sect? And let me be your mentor?”

Sect Master Chen Xie gazed at Su Yun with solemnness.

Nobody expected he would say such a thing.

Chen Yi Yun listened and promptly turned and fixed her eyes on him, full of hope.

Su Yun noted but he zoned out for a while before he reacted.

“Rascal, are you not going to kneel down and thank the sect Master? This is nature’s calling!”

“There are so many who’d die for this! You’ve gotten your chance, are you not going to grab onto it?”

The experts from the Evil Sword Sect cheered as though they were the one that were being taken in as the disciples.

But, Su Yun hesitated and lightly shook his head: “Thank you sect master Tian Xie for your good intentions. But I really have to head back to the human realm. I can’t stay at the Evil Sword Sect for long so please forgive me.”

He was just a mere human being and not a person from the Evil Realm. Tian Xie probably saw that he saved Chen Yi Yun and forgave him for learning the Evil Sword Sect but he was a human being. That was unacceptable. To be in contact with Tian Xie, it

would be extremely hard to cover his identity. If he was found out, he would really be dead so it was best to reject his offer.

“Su Yun, you, you don’t wish to learn the Evil Sword Technique? My father can teach you! Why are you rejecting it?” Chen Yi Yun was confused now as she looked anxiously at Su Yun.

“Yi Yun, I’m sorry. I have things I have yet to settle. I can’t stay at the Evil Sword Sect.”

Chen Yi Yun eye’s sunk. She was frustrated.

But, Tian Xie snorted and said: “Su Yun! Now that you’ve mastered the Evil Sword Technique, you’re not going to admit to it? What has it got to do with entering the sect or not, or whether you’re going to the human realm or not? Don’t tell me that you’ve been to the human realm and it means you can’t join the Evil Sword Sect?”

“Su Yun! If you don’t join the Evil Sword Sect, you will still be a wanted man of the Evil Sword Sect! We’ll capture you, skin you alive and burn you to death!” The law enforcement clan elder roared.

Su Yun heard and broke into a cold sweat: “Didn’t you say you’re not going to capture me?”

“I’m saying I won’t capture you today! But I didn’t say I won’t do so in future!” The white-haired man hugged his chest and giggled: “Moreover, my powers are much stronger than yours. I can always go back on my word!”

He was really at his wit’s ends.

Su Yun said annoyingly: “Sect master Tian Xie, are you saying once I enter the Evil Sword Sect, I can still go to the human realm?”

“You can go wherever you want, but since you have already learned the Evil Sword Techniques. You have to enter the Evil Sword Sect. Only then will you not destroy the reputation of Evil

Sword Sect!”

“I have already joined another sect.”

“What sect is it?”

“The Limitless Sword Sect.”

“I’ve never heard of that small sect. What’s in it for you to join them? Come to us directly! You get to go wherever you want to. Why? Is my Evil Sword Sect not good enough and will hinder your growth?”

“Oh, since that’s the case, then Su Yun will agree to it.” Su Yun could only agree to it.

The Heavenly Crystal’s power was about to dissipate. He would not be able to handle so many experts.

“You’re smart. I’ve thrown all the benefits in front of you, yet you’re still so pushy about it. What a party pooper you are!” The white-haired man shook his head: “Once you in the Evil Sword Sect, don’t embarrass us! Su Yun, you better behave!”

With that, he leaped off and pierced into the abyss of nothingness like a black, sharp arrow.

A group of evil people noted and followed suit.

He came quickly and went off quickly too.

Chen Yi Yun was overjoyed. She ran over to Su Yun’s side and said: “Congratulations, junior apprentice brother Su. You’re a part of the Evil Sword Sect!”

“Your father forced me to. I didn’t intend on joining.”

“If you don’t join, then you’re not respecting my Evil Sword Sect.”

“I understand. But I’m about to leave the Evil Realm.”

“Must you go?”

“Yup.”

“Will you still come back in future?”

“I’m not sure.”

“Oh” Chen Yi Yun’s radiance dulled slightly, she looked lonely.

“Su Yun!”

Just then, the law enforcement clan elder grumbled.

Su Yun peered over to see the law enforcement clan elder handing him a piece of badge.

Taking it over, he looked and there it was, the badge that indicated he was the disciple of Evil Sword Sect.

“You’re about to leave the Evil Realm. To shelter the Evil Sword Sect’s disciples, the clan leader had asked me to hand you a unique badge. If you meet any mishap out there, you can use this badge to inform us. We will send experts to help you. Good luck!”

After that, the law enforcement clan elder walked over to Chen Yi Yun. He cupped his fist and said: “Miss, let’s head back.”

Su Yun was shocked. He looked at the piece of black of badge with evil prints. It felt surreal.

He saved Chen Yi Yun by chance. Was there a need to treat him this way?

Chen Yi Yun could not stay long. She glanced at Su Yun and said gently: “Su Yun, you have to come back early. I’ll be waiting for you at the Evil Sword Sect. Okay?”

“Wait for me?”

Su Yun was taken aback but seeing her eyes filled with hope. He nodded: “If there’s a chance, I’ll visit you at the Evil Sword Sect.”

Chen Yi Yun heard that and was instantly overjoyed.

“Let’s go, miss!” The law enforcement clan elder called out.

Chen Yi Yun nodded as she looked longingly at Su Yun. Bidding goodbye softly, she went away with him.

Chapter 245 - New King of Evil King City

The Sect Master of the Evil Sword Sect was gone. Instead of explaining to Su Yun about the Great Evil Sword Technique, he let the law enforcement clan elder pass him an odd badge.

But Su Yun never thought he, who was a wanted man in the entire Evil Sword Sect was actually released and even better, entered the Evil Sword Sect.

Everything was like a dream to him.

He heaved a sigh and felt incredible. But why? Why did Chen Tian Xie insisted that he join the Evil Sword Sect?

“M-Master”

Just then, a wary voice emerged out.

Su Yun was back in reality. He turned to look at Ying An who was kneeling down as he kowtowed and trembled.

The Evil King City was located at the equator. Every day, countless evil people who were famous did not represent they were the most powerful. The Evil Sword Sect had always been keeping a low profile. No one expected the people from Evil Sword Sect to be this strong. Innumerable young evil people had been exterminated today. Why would Ying An and Wu Xiang not fear for their lives?

Naturally, Su Yun could tell what Ying An and Wu Xiang were thinking of.

The conversation between clan leader Tian Xie and himself was definitely overheard by them. On top of the law enforcement clan elder's badge, they had already recognised that Su Yun had the support of Evil Sword Sect. And to be able to kill the high authorities of Evil King City so easily, how could they offend him. Why would they not call him King immediately?

“Rise and talk!”

Su Yun commanded. He thought for a while as he acted around and walked over to the Sovereign King's throne. Waving his hands, he announced: "The King is dead. There is no one worthy to contend with me in Evil King City. I, shall be the King of Evil King City! Ying An, Wu Xiang, be obedient and serve me loyally. I will not destroy you! Especially you, Ying An! Don't think I can't read your mind! If I find out you have any movements, I'll destroy your soul that you may never reincarnate!"

Ying An listened and his knees went weak. Pleading: "Yes, yes, master. Ying An will serve master for the rest of his life. I'll never try and betray you. Never again"

"Wu Xiang too."

Wu Xiang added on eagerly. All the other evil people ran over quickly and bowed to Su Yun.

It was about time to change the sovereign. Tian Xie had given a huge present to Su Yun and killed the big players. Everyone had expressed their views. Isn't that giving the entire Evil King City to him?

"Great!" Su Yun nodded acting reserved: "If you follow me, I shall treat you graciously! I am still lacking two right hand men! To help share my burdens, and handle the logistics of Evil King City. Is anyone of you willing to serve me till your death?"

"Me, your master. I'm willing to walk on fire for you!"

"Me, I'm willing to have my brain splattered for you!"

"Master, I'm willing!"

Everyone came up front hastily and shouted. Although several of their cultivation were not as high as either Ying An or Wu Xiang, but they did not care.

This was their chance for promotion, a rare chance. Once they were up there and grabbed hold of huge resources. Would they still be afraid of their low cultivation?

“Go and die! You’re just a bunch of ants. Are you worthy of master’s right hand man? Get away!”

Wu Xiang raged and shouted as those evil people.

The evil people was shocked but they did not retreat.

The Sovereign king was just there. What do they have to fear?

Su Yun looked at everyone and stated: “Since I’m looking for right hand men, then they naturally have to be capable! The cultivation level is not important. I don’t want a coward to take this position. Since everybody is so passionate, then I suggest a test. If you pass it, you can stay by my side and handle the logistics of the Evil King City. Is that fine with everybody?”

With that, everyone looked serious as they looked up to Su Yun. Silence filled the ruined altar.

But then they heard Su Yun opened his mouth.

“If anyone can find the ‘Violet Seven Leaves’ and ‘roasted red blood’ for me, then they can be promoted!”

The moonlight shone on the silhouette of the mountains brightly and elegantly.

The wind breezed through with a tinge of killing intent. Halfway up the mountain, an army of people were walking over slowly.

At the top of the mountain.

Hu Qian Mei glanced at the mountain and said to the girl in jade green robes: “He should be coming! How is it? Are you confident?”

“For someone who is about to step into the Spirit Star Realm, unless I am a few more stages above him, I can’t kill him in such a short time!”

“If you can’t kill him, you can paralyse him!” Hu Qian Mei’s eyes were filled with a thick killing Qi. She muttered: “Deprive him of

his cultivation level. That should be sufficient!”

“Why don’t you try poisoning him? The Spirit Demon Dao’s poison is quiet and spotless, it can penetrate the body easily! This is practically Ming Jiao Sect’s territory. If he can’t fight me, he would definitely escape to Ming Jiao Sect. Your sect leader is a hassle. I still have another plan. I don’t want to spread this issue. This mission is made in a haste. I don’t have much confidence!”

“If I can use poison, I would have used it long ago. You don’t know how careful this person is. He knows everything about poison. It would definitely fail if we use poison. This time, I can make use of the marriage to lure him out. If it’s other matters, he would definitely not make a trip down here!”

“In that case, as compared to you he’s more like the fox?”

“Of course, and a old, sly fox!”

“That’s interesting.” The lady in jaded green robe chuckled. She looked to the side of Hu Qian Mei and asked: “If that’s the case, why don’t you accept him and become his cultivation partner? His cultivation is not too bad, neither is his conscience. If you serve him, you’re not in it for a loss. He’s much stronger than Su Yun right? Why? Unless you have fallen for Su Yun?”

Hu Qian Mei heard and her expression changed. She snorted: “Fall for Su Yun? What’s good about Su Yun? You don’t know anything that is going on! No matter how weak Su Yun is, or how strong Liu Xin Dong is, I don’t care. I, Hu Qian Mei just wants to be alone in this world. Why do I have to rely on men? If you mean what you say, why don’t I introduce you to Liu Xin Dong? With your looks, he’d definitely not reject.”

The jaded green robe girl listened and fell speechless.

Just then, an odd looking, frail like skeleton being appeared. It landed beside the lady and whispered into her ears. The lady then nodded and her arched eyebrows flattened.

“What’s wrong?” Hu Qian Mei asked.

“The list will soon be updated, so regardless of this mission’s success or failure, I’ll leave and head to the northern continent.”

“Ah, did you spirit demons actually have people who got chosen to be seeded candidates? If that’s the case, I’ll be there to support you.”

“We’re here at the sky martial continent to look for strong spiritual beings as weapons. There isn’t much resources in the Spirit Demon Dao. We just hope to make use of sky martial continent to gather more experts for the River Mountain List. We’re very interested in the things they have so I have to leave soon.”

“What about the Immortal Sword Sect? Ah, you have fought with them twice. In the end, both the missions have failed. The Immortal Sword sect did not lose anything. If you can’t even handle a small sect like the Immortal Sword Sect, then why are you still thinking of the River Mountain List? Aren’t you looking for death?”

“The Immortal Sword sect’s leader is not easy to deal with. This time is different. I have a backup army.”

“Back up? Who?”

“I can’t tell you.”

Naturally, Hu Qian Mei was not happy but she was not in any position to question her.

“Princess, they’re here.”

Promptly, another goblin ran out and whispered something to the lady in jade green robe.

“Get everyone on standby. We’ll make a move anytime!”

“Yes.”

The goblin retreated.

The lady in jaded green robe tilted her head and look at Hu Qian Mei: “After this collaboration, I hope you won’t deliver empty promises.”

“Don’t worry. I’ll definitely hand over the map of Immortal Sword Sect’s territory.”

Hu Qian Mei moved her petite mouth and her eyes looked cunning.

“Good to hear.”

The lady in jaded green robe nodded. Then she went to a corner to hide.

Hu Qian Mei led two other servants and waited.

Not long after, Liu Xin Dong arrived at the peak of the mountain with his people. Seeing Hu Qian Mei, Liu Xin Dong smiled.

“Protector Hu, what is it that you’re looking for me in the middle of the night?”

He walked over, and his voice soft.

But seeing Hu Qian Mei blushing and looking seductive, she whined: “Didn’t I ask you to come alone? Why did you bring so many people with you? It won’t be convenient to do anything later.”

Liu Xin Dong was shocked to see what was happening. He had never see Hu Qian Mei so seductive. He could hardly react. After a while, he laughed.

“Hahahha, Protector Hu, don’t tell me you’ve thought through it? You’re planning to serve me? Aye, I’m all to blame. I’ve always been very careful but I don’t know what Protector Hu is thinking about. I’m sorry. It’s abrupt but when I’m on my way up, I sensed a weird smell and I always thought there was someone here so I’ve brought along with me some other people.”

“Is that so? Maybe that weird smell is from my perfume? To meet

Protector Liu today, I've dolled myself up purposely and carefully, to see you, Protector Liu. this perfume is the best and latest perfume in Square City. how is it, protector Liu?"

"Oh? This is a perfume? No wonder there's a scent but it's too far. I can't smell it."

"Then come closer." Hu Qian Mei giggled at Liu Xin Dong.

Liu Xin Dong hesitated but he did not come forth.

"Why? Do you think Qian Mei has an ulterior motive? Aye, Qian Mei had actually thought through it. Protector Liu's cultivation is very high. And your gifts are astonishing. If I can be your cultivation partner, Qian Mei also considers herself lucky for finding such a great partner. What's there not to understand?"

"Protector Hu, you finally understand my heart. I've not wasted my efforts!" Liu Xin Dong laughed but in his eyes, there was no happiness.

The reason he wanted to marry Hu Qian Mei was merely because of her body and merely for a breakthrough, for cultivation. Everybody knew.

But, how could Liu Xin Dong resist a lady who jumped herself at him? Hu Qian Mei walked over extravagantly.

Then, just as Liu Xin Dong went closer to Hu Qian Mei, a beam of red radiance exploded. Hu Qian Mei pulled out a dagger and dashed towards Liu Xin Dong. She moved as fast as the lightning as though she had not hesitated for one bit.

Seeing what was unfolding right in front of him, his face changed slightly but very quickly, he recovered his usual expression and said: "Protector Hu, don't tell me that perfume of yours are smeared all over the dagger?"

"That's right! Come and sniff it for yourself!"

Hu Qian Mei spat out and ran up with her dagger.

Dang dang. Countless of icy cold radiance burst out as Liu Xin Dong flicked his fingers furiously. Countless of black needles exploded out from his waist as they entangled the red dagger like threads.

Hu Qian Mei clutched tightly onto her weapon and shouted to the demonic lady who was in her hiding: “Now!”

“Mhmm.”

The lady in jaded green robe replied but just as she was about to send a signal and gesture with her hands, a ray of meteor-like glow appeared in the sky.

As the flow landed the sky, it detonated immediately. Fireworks covered the sky making midnight sky looked extremely bright.

“What?”

Hu Qian Mei was shocked to see that.

“Protector Hu, I’m so sorry. Before I came, I have already notified the sect leader for him to come around. Maybe there are other friends here that might be worth inviting.”

Liu Xin Dong looked extremely proud as he grinned from ear to ear.

“You....”

Chapter 246 - Zhang Wu Ming

Dong!

The light shone brightly on the floor and detonated. A burst of Qi wave rippled through.

When all of the energy disappeared, they all saw a young man wearing black luxurious clothes.

He had his hair tied up in plaits. His brows were straight and his fringe was combed neatly. Truthfully, he looked pretty suave.

After he appeared, Hu Qian Mei and Liu Xin Dong both kneeled down to pay their respects.

“We pay respects to the Sect Leader!”

They shouted in unison.

“Mhm, please rise!”

Sect leader Zhang Wu Ming opened his mouth.

“Thank you, Sect Leader.”

They got up slowly.

Zhang Wu Ming scanned all the people and asked deeply: “The night is dark. Why are all of you gathered here?”

“With regards to this, you might have to ask protector Hu.”

Liu Xin Dong put the black needles away and hugged his chest as he smirked towards Hu Qian Mei.

Hu Qian Mei gritted her teeth in silence.

Zhang Wu Ming set his gaze on Hu Qian Mei and questioned her: “Protector Hu, what exactly is happening? Be honest with me.”

“What is happening?” Hu Qian Mei was shocked then, she replied in her soft, vulnerable voice: “Sect Leader, I should be the one asking that question! Why are you making decisions for my

marriage?”

“Are you unsatisfied?” Zhang Wu Ming’s brows flinched as he rebutted.

“Of course!” Now, things had come cleared. Hu Qian Mei no longer care and continued: “Today, Qian Mei wants to lay cards on the table with protector Liu! No matter what, Qian Mei will not become Protector Liu’s cultivation partner so it’s best to cancel this marriage!”

“What? Do you not like protector Liu?”

“Yeah.” Hu Qian Mei studied Liu Xin Dong and ridiculed: “I, Hu Qian Mei would rather marry dogs and pigs than a man like him.”

“Why?”

“He is too ugly!”

Liu Xin Dong: “.....”

Zhang Wu Ming hesitated before he continued: “Protector Hu, I still hope you can consider. You two are made for one another. I don’t wish to cause unhappiness amongst the two of you just for marriage.”

“What’s the meaning of this?”

“You have to consummate!”

“Why? Leader! Why are you are forcing me?”

“Protector Hu, your features are unique. If the both of you consummate, you can share your talents and it will benefit the both of you. Especially for protector Liu Xin Dong. He can definitely make it through the last barrier and enter into the Spirit Star Realm. Once protector Liu enters the Spirit Star Realm, he can aid you to enter the Spirit Star Realm. As such, no one is losing anything. It’s a win-win situation, isn’t it? With the help of two experts of Spirit Star Cultivators, our Ming Ying School will definitely earn a reputation and be able to own this entire region.

No one can be our enemy!”

Zhang Wu Ming boasted.

Hu Qian Mei was speechless. She finally understood Zhang Wu Ming’s thoughts.

He agreed to Liu Xin Dong purely because he wanted to let two tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivators break through and become two almighty Spirit Star Cultivators. That way, the power of the Ming Ying School would dramatically increase. After all, there was a huge difference between a tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator and a first stage Spirit Star Cultivator.

“Just for this?” Hu Qian Mei asked with her eyes staring big. Her breath tensed up as she felt uncomfortable.

“Protector Hu, you might be unwilling to do so but please, look at the bigger picture. If Ming Ying School gets more powerful, would we still fear Immortal Sword Sect?”

“Immortal Sword Sect, Immortal Sword Sect! What Immortal Sword Sect!” Hu Qian Mei was enraged as she shouted. Her pair of glistening eyes were filled with desperation and lost. She felt dissatisfied.

“Zhang Wu Ming! You’re basically using me! Do you think I’ve yet to figure that out?”

“Outrageous, how dare you say the name of our Sect Leader!” The people behind lectured Hu Qian Mei.

But, Hu Qian Mei had enough. She wasn’t scared: “Initially, I betrayed the Immortal Sword Sect and escaped. Without thinking much, I came to the Ming Ying School because I saw that the Ming Ying School had a grudge against the Immortal Sword Sect! I wanted to help Ming Ying School destroy our common enemy, the Immortal Sword Sect! But Zhang Wu Ming! Ever since you became the Sect Leader of the Ming Ying School, you have never made a move to fight Immortal Sword Sect right? No! You haven’t! From

the beginning, you have never confronted the Immortal Sword Sect! You were avoiding them! You never dared to fight with them! You're a coward! Because you knew, that the Ming Ying School is not a match for the Immortal Sword Sect! For so many years, I was at your beck and call! Yet, you have never ever done anything against the Immortal Sword Sect. I've had enough! Now, you are forcing me to marry this garbage? You can forget about it! Zhang Wu Ming, I've made it clear now! I, Hu Qian Mei is officially quitting the Ming Ying School! I'll not be enslaved to the Ming Ying School again. Farewell!"

After letting it all out, Hu Qian Mei pluck off the badge off her waist and threw it away and left.

"Wait a minute!"

Zhang Wu Ming's voice was icy cold when he called out to her.

"What? Are you reluctant now? When I joined Ming Ying School, you said it once to me, if I wanted to leave, I could do so anytime! Have you forgotten it?" Hu Qian Mei was heartless but she was clearer than anyone. It was merely an excuse and he could always go back on his words.

She had to stand strong for herself. The Sect Leader was on Liu Xin Dong's side. She was at wit's end and her only solution was to leave. She had to leave no matter what happened.

She had to see if the clan leader still saw her as a friend.

However, Hu Qian Mei had obviously underestimated Zhang Wu Ming's determination.

Zhang Wu Ming was expressionless. After a moment later, he spoke.

"I have no plans to make a move against the Immortal Sword Sect yet. But, protector Hu, I've agreed on this marriage, how can I go back on my words? Moreover, you've colluded with the Spirit Demon Dao to harm protector Liu, do you think I do not know

about this? Now, I, the Sect Leader officially announce that I will strip you away of your status as a protector and imprison you in the courtyard. Ten days later, you shall marry Liu Xin Dong!”

After hearing him, Hu Qian Mei’s expression took a change.

As she was about to move, Zhang Wu Ming reached out his hands and slapped a beam of blue radiance on her body which caused her to stumble backwards. She had lost all of her energy. From a tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, she was weakened to the first stage. Although it was temporary, still, this had crossed the limits of any Spirit Soul Cultivators.

After being challenged by so many experts, being captured was unavoidable for a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator.

Hu Qian Mei’s heart was in shock.

She had failed terribly today.

She never thought that the just, honourable Sect Leader was biased towards Liu Xin Dong!

“Clan leader, you!”

“Qian Mei, stay in the pavilion obediently. Don’t give me any troubles! Ten days later, the Ming Ying School will uphold a grand marriage ceremony for you.”

Zhang Wu Ming shrugged to call for two people from Ming Ying School to capture her.

“Get off!”

Hu Qian Mei whined.

They stopped in their footsteps,

She was in such a terrible state. She wanted to run away so badly but there was no way out for her. She clenched onto her teeth tightly and yelled: “I’ll walk on my own!”

“That’s for the best.” Zhang Wu Ming nodded.

“But, you won’t get it your way.” Hu Qian Mei muttered to Zhang Wu Ming and Liu Xin Dong before she walked.

Zhang Wu Ming looked composed but Liu Xin Dong looked at Hu Qian Mei with a pair of shining eyes. Who knew what he was up to.

A moment’s later.

“Sect Leader.” He parted his lips and called out to Zhang Wu Ming.

“Say it!” Zhang Wu Ming said blandly.

“Why do we have to wait to ten days later? We can do it tonight! Anyway, I just need Hu Qian Mei’s body right?”

“You’re too impatient!”

Zhang Wu Ming shook his head and said: “Her features are special. If you consummate with her directly, you can reap benefits, however, it will not be perfect. In these ten days, I can help you cleanse your channels and restructure your Qi channels Spirit Essence and stabilise your Tian Tai and De Que to aid you. So, when you consummate with Hu Qian Mei, you will be able to reap much more benefits and those benefits would be flawless. Then, it would be an easy feat for you to enter the Spirit Star Realm. You may even be able to improve one step further! A step closer to the second stage Spirit Star Realm! Isn’t that better? Although we will lose an expert like Hu Qian Mei, but in exchange, we will have an expert of the Spirit Star Realm, it’s still worth it. Xin Dong, be patient. Hu Qian Mei will be yours!”

“I see.” Liu Xin Dong cupped his fists and smiled: “Thank you for taking care of me, Sect Leader. Xin Dong understands.”

“Don’t let me down. Don’t disturb Hu Qian Mei in these ten days. Let those people look after her! The wedding must be grand. After all, you’re marrying her rightfully and properly. After the wedding, wherever Hu Qian Mei wants to go, let her be!”

“Oh? Clan leader if I consummate with her and shared her

talents. If she's in danger, my talents would be affected!"

"Don't worry. I have already prepared for it. When you have consummated with her, I will immediately place you through a ritual to eliminate the contract. When she's injured or is dead, you will not be affected at all!"

"Clan leader, you actually have such methods?"

"It is recorded in the ancient records of the Ming Ying School. This ritual came from the demonic continent. After it is done, her cultivation level will vanish completely."

"Is it that serious?"

"That's amazing though!" Zhang Wu Ming eyes shone and continued: "This side effect can hold Hu Qian Mei back! If she's willing to stay, then she can keep her cultivation level. I'll provide her luxuries and treat her nicely. If she insist on leaving, then she can't blame me on that."

Hua la!

A beam of light aura shot through the roofs and into the sky.

Slowly, the light aura dulled and disappeared.

The evil people around the mansion looked up at it.

The light aura was obviously a radiance that was created when one had a breakthrough on their cultivation level. From its color and intensity, it seemed to have risen to the fifth stage.

Fifth stage?

That light aura came from the King's mansion. Could it be that the Sovereign King had broken through to the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm?

How was that possible? How could a fifth stage existence murder a tenth staged Spirit Soul existence??

Countless evil people shook their head as they decided it did not

come from the King.

In actual fact, that beam of light aura was emitted by Su Yun.

Within the mansion.

Su Yun meditated in the middle of an extravagant array.

The array was made from 9981 pieces of gems. The gems gave off a colourful aura and lit up the entire room like a disco ball. Around the array were seven Soul Stone statues. They continuously fed the array with strength and allowed the strength of the array to be maintained.

Such a luxurious array could only be used by an authoritative Spirit Cultivator.

Su Yun opened his eyes and took a deep breath. He felt extremely good.

When he first fought, he already felt it. His profound strength had grown stronger and he had achieved a breakthrough. On top of that, he had a series of ingredients and gems to facilitate his cultivation in the King's mansion. Therefore, his cultivation level shot up so much in such a short period of time. He took a leap into the fifth stage straight away!

In the road of cultivation, it could be considered godspeed.

The Spirit Essences in his body grew bigger. With the help of Monarch Occult Force, adding on Limitless Sword Art and Great Evil Sword Technique, he could easily kill a sixth stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. He would be fearless even when confronting a seventh staged Spirit Soul Cultivator!

“Reporting!!!!”

Just then, a shout emerged outside the house.

Su Yun got up and asked: “What’s wrong?”

“Reporting to Sovereign King, someone has found the ‘Violet Seven Leaves’ and ‘Roasted Red Blood’.

“What?”

After hearing that news, he became overjoyed.

Chapter 247 - Left and Right Protectors

In the hall of the Sovereign King's mansion, two evil people sat and waited restlessly. One of them was wearing a blazing red armour with a wide blade while the other was holding onto a cane.

Both of them were the in ninth stage of the Profound Spirit Realm. In the Evil King city, they were considered to be experts.

“Master Sovereign King has arrived!”

A shout came out as Su Yun walked in with the company of a few other evil people.

Su Yun had been busy with the Sovereign King mansion for the few days. Clearing the Sovereign King's assets since the previous King had gathered quite a number of treasures. Su Yun earned them. His storage ring was almost filled to the brim. He added at least 6 treasures to it. Each were filled with all sorts of ingredients and there were a few other useful treasures. As for those stronger treasures, Su Yun's heart broke. The previous King had sealed those treasures and once he died, a majority of the treasures self-destructed, becoming useless to Su Yun. It could not be said that he lost them.

After that, he had to deal with those evil women that the previous Sovereign King had raped and forced into slavery. Su Yun had no interest in these evil women. If he wanted to find one, he would find one of Chen Yi Yun's standard. At least it was similar to the Sky Martial Continent's standards. But Su Yun was slightly surprised as several of the evil women wanted to pursue and serve Su Yun.

It was not that Su Yun was not interested in them. Even if he was, Su Yun dared not make any reckless decisions. After all, he was human and not an evil person. If his identity was exposed, there would be trouble.

Su Yun removed the majority of the people in the Sovereign King mansion, keeping only the elites. Naturally, he called for an army and bought horses. He managed to attract many of the evil people to find objects for him which he could use to cultivate.

“We pay our respects to Sovereign King!”

Two experts hot up quickly and paid their respects to Su Yun.

“Ninth stage Profound Spirit Cultivators?”

Su Yun switched off the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye looking shocked.

He never thought such two omnipotent beings would help him search for the ‘Violet Seven Leaves’ and ‘Roasted Red Blood’. Unless they wanted to become his right hand men?

But it did not matter. He got the things he wanted. He was about to leave the Evil Realm.

Su Yun heaved a sigh and smiled as he asked: “Are you the people who found the ‘Roasted Red Blood’ and ‘Violet Seven Leaves’?”

“I’m Kuang Yu Xie. I’ve gotten the ‘Violet Seven Leaves’. The man who withheld a blade said.

“I’m Huang Dong Zhang and I’ve gotten the ‘Roasted Red Blood’ for you.” The man with a cane answered.

“You seem to know one another?” Su Yun noticed the two were not strangers to one another and so he asked.

“We’re brothers from the same mentor. After we left our mentor, we are hoping to look for an almighty to nurture us and drive the potential in us. At the same time, we hope to fight for almighty and obtain more resources! To be famous!”

Kuang Yu Xie exclaimed.

“The news of your majesty killing the previous Sovereign King has travelled. Your reputation is very high and I admire you for that. I hope to be able to serve and pursue you, Sovereign King as I

present to you a treasure!”

Huang dong zhang said.

Su Yun listened and nodded continuously: “good! Very good! Since both of you had gotten these two treasures, then I shall officially announce, Kuang Yu Xie, you shall be the evil King city’s Left Protector and Huang Dong Zhang, you shall be Right Protector. The both of you shall help me and guard the evil King city. Is that clear?”

The two noted and knelt down hastily as they cheered: “Thank you, Sovereign King!”

“In a moment, I’ll arrange you a room each in the mansion and also, get you some evil people and your servants. Then, I’ll bestow you a few treasures. As for now, you can get some rest. If there’s anything else, I’ll send people to notify you.”

“Thank you master, I shall bid my farewell first!”

The two shouted as they were led off.

A moment later, the servants brought the ‘Roasted Red Blood’ and ‘Violet Seven Leaves’.

Su Yun kept the two items and left the main hall in a hurry and back to the cultivation grounds.

Back at the cultivation ground, he ordered not to be interrupted. Closing the doors, he took out all the ingredients from his ring.

Mystical Void Iron, Violet Seven Leaves, Glazed heart, Roasted Red Blood and the bitter stone.

“Everything’s here! I believe I can return to the Sky Martial Continent now!”

Su Yun exhaled out. This moment was finally here.

He wondered how Qing Er was now. He wondered if she was fine.

Su Yun yearned for her. The moment he thought about that girl,

his heart ached.

He took out the Sword Sheath and activated it, shouting for Ling Qing Yu.

It was not before long the Sword Sheath reacted.

“What are you making a din for? I’m recuperating. Can’t you give me a moment of peace?”

Ling Qing Yu said unhappily.

“I have already gathered all the ingredients!”

“What?” Ling Qing Yu sounded shock. Then, a beam of white light flashed and Ling Qing Yu was standing right beside the sheath. In a white coloured robe, she studied the glistening ingredients that were on the floor. She gasped.

“How how did you you gather all the ingredients so quickly? This... This is impossible! How are you doing all these at the speed of light?”

Ling Qing Yu never expected this. All of these ingredients were extremely hard to obtain and yet, Su Yun got all of them.

Seeing Ling Qing Yu so stunned. Su Yun smiled as he explained everything to her.

After listening to the whole story, Ling Qing Yu was impressed: “I never would’ve thought. You’re now the Sovereign King of the Evil King city. That is some authority in the Evil Realm you know that!”

“The Evil Realm is so huge. There are so many stronger beings out there. Speaking of Evil Sword Sect, the clan leader came and killed all the experts in the evil King city with an easy feat! I wonder if there is any sect stronger than the Evil Sword Sect. This Sovereign King title is merely just a name, a status. It doesn’t mean anything. Moreover, I’m going to return to Sky Martial Continent. I don’t mind not having this Sovereign King’s privilege!”

“You can’t think this way!” Ling Qing Yu caught on: “You’re so stupid. You fought so hard to get this authority and you’re just throwing it all away?”

“It’s so difficult to travel back and forth between the Sky Martial Continent and the Evil Realm. They’re two things that don’t stand together. Can they even be merged together?”

“Why not?” Ling Qing Yu shook her heads: “As long as you have sufficient funds and power, it’s not hard to create a mini ‘Void Door’.

“Void Door? What’s that?” Su Yun asked.

“It’s similar to the Void Exit. It can connect to a specified realm and allow human beings to step into that realm. However, every excursion has a limit to the number that are able to pass through, and that requires a huge amount of materials to build. At least two years of work is needed to build a Void Door. It is impossible to complete it all alone. But, now? You’ve got the entire resources from the Evil King City. Maybe you can build this Void Door!”

Su Yun listened and was overjoyed: “If that is true then it’d be a great help!”

Su Yun did not know if the Profound Sky Sect was still trying to capture Su Qing Er, but if he had the support from Evil King City, while he might not be able to destroy the Profound Sky Sect, he would have the methods to deal with them. If he wanted anything, it would be easier to handle.

“Don’t be too arrogant. The Void Door can only be used by two people a day, and it needs 2 years to be completed. Don’t raise your hope too high! Putting the building time aside, the gathering of the materials are a headache. You better keep it a secret too, otherwise, if it gets discovered by the other almighty beings, they will use it as an entrance to other realms, and that would lead the realms to be in chaos!!”

“It’s better than not being strong.”

Su Yun laughed: “Qing Yu, tell me about the methods of making the Void Door. I’ll get people to prepare it right away.”

“Find someone you can trust!”

“The batch of evil people I’ve released are very loyal to me. They should be trusted.”

“That’s great Su Yun. If you go to Sky Martial Continent, who else is going to manage Evil King City?”

“Haven’t I hired two right hand men as protectors?”

“Are they trustable?”

“Not really. But it doesn’t matter.” Su Yun smiled as he shook his head: “They won’t dare to make any foolish moves!”

“Why not?”

“Because now the majority of Evil Realm knows that the Evil Sword Sect is supporting Evil King City!”

Ling Qing Yu was shocked before she smiled again: “I forgot about that! You’re now someone who has somebody to rely on!”

Ling Qing Yu did not bullshit anymore. After imparting him the method, Su Yun immediately went down to make some arrangements. The evil people who were originally supposedly supposed to be used to become spirit weapons were now residing in the King mansion. One of them was named Nan, he was a second stage Spirit Soul Cultivator. After he was released by Su Yun, he was extremely indebted towards Su Yun. He was loyal and faithful without much tricks under his sleeves. Su Yun gave the job of making the Void Door to him. The King mansion was full of resources to make the huge array.

The arrangements for the Void Door was done. Su Yun then started to set the seal to create Empty Hollow Spatial Void.

Inside the cultivation room.

“With these ingredients, it’s much easier to make a seal.” Ling Qing Yu took over some of the common treasures and started cultivating it.

A seal was painted on Roasted Red Blood.

The Violet Seven Leaves crushed and scattered on the surface to strengthen the seal.

the bitter stone was made the source of seal.

Then, with the Glazed Heart and Mystical Void Iron, the Empty Hollow Spatial Void could be used.

Ling Qing Yu was busy for the entire day. She was sweating. Finally, the seal was marked.

“We’re almost done!”

Ling Qing Yu sighed and smiled to Su Yun.

“It’s been tough on you!”

Su Yun nodded and took a deep breath in: “Go rest. We’ll start again tomorrow. I’ll have to handle some things on my end to prepare to leave.”

“Mhmm!”

Ling Qing Yu nodded and turned into a ray of white radiance as she popped back into the Sword Sheath.

Su Yun picked up the Sword Sheath, composed himself and exited the cultivation grounds.

Very quickly, the King mansion received orders to gather all the strong beings and the higher ups in the King mansion at the main hall to wait for further instructions.

Su Yun understood if he wanted to make use of Evil King City’s power in the future, he had to make an impactful speech before he leaves. He had to leave his presence before he left, or else, he would not be able to suppress these bunch of evil people.

Soon, people started strutting into the main hall.

The hall was filled with about a hundred over of Evil King City's higher ups.

They had already waited for a long time.

Chapter 248 - Su Yun is Back

Returning back to the cultivation grounds, Su Yun wiped off the sweat off his forehead and rested the Sword Sheath on the floor.

Then, Ling Qing Yu flew out from within immediately.

“You’re done talking?”

“Mhmm!”

“What did you say?”

“I said that I would be going to Evil Sword Sect for closed doors cultivation. I have already allocated all the different matters to different people to manage, and after clarifying everything, along with pressure coming from the Evil Sword Sect, I believe they would not dare cause trouble.”

“Yeah, the Evil Sword Sect is enough to exterminate Evil King City.”

“Let’s go.”

“Mmhmm.”

Ling Qing Yu took over the long stick object and placed a seal on it

This was the final product after combining the Glazed Heart and Mystical Void Iron, it contained strong mystical void divine powers. With the seal, they became items that would respond directly to Ling Qing Yu.

“Are you ready?”

Ling Qing Yu turned to Su Yun and asked.

Su Yun nodded.

Ling Qing Yu slightly parted her peachy lips and chanted the manual. With her eyes shut, she held the combined stick in her hand and shook it rapidly as though she was drawing a picture.

Slowly, circles of aura glowed from her body and a surge of mystical void power grew from within.

The entire room was lit up with this dizzy-looking light. Su Yun looked at Ling Qing Yu. Unknowingly, his heart was calm and peaceful.

“Never did I expect myself to roam the Evil Realm without dying but instead, met with so many miracles. I was really lucky.”

Su Yun took a deep breath and calmed himself.

Just then, Ling Qing Yu opened both her eyes and shouted: “Break!”

As the voice sounded out, the stick in her hand turned into a ray of sharp radiance and towards the seal that was on the mystical void.

Buzz

Hua la!

Like a lion, the mystical void shook. Finally, like a piece of paper, it broke and a huge surge of thick, black misty Qi rippled!

“Su Yun! Let’s go!”

Ling Qing Yu shouted as she reached out to Su Yun with her soft hands.

Su Yun did not hesitate for one bit. He reached out to her soft, supple hands and then, leaped towards the mystical void together with Ling Qing Yu. The two of them disappeared into the abyss of darkness.

Hua!

Su Yun did not have time to react as he dropped into an abyss of darkness.

This time, as he teleported across the realm, it did not seemed as painful as before. Ling Qing Yu held his huge hands tightly as she

stared forward with her solemn looking face.

Very quickly, there was a speck of brightness at the end of the tunnel. The light got brighter and bigger as they advanced forward.

“We’re reaching it soon!”

Ling Qing Yu’s soft voice came out.

“So fast?”

Su Yun was startled. He then watched as Ling Qing Yu became a white light and flew into the Sword Sheath.

“Qing Yu? Why did you go in? Have we arrived?”

“Yes, we have!” Ling Qing Yu replied.

In the next moment, Su Yun heard the whistling wind sound by his ears, he took a look, the piercing light entering his eyes, the feeling of the Sky Martial Continent was back!

He really was back!

Su Yun was excited, all the pores on his body immediately expanded, it was an enjoyable feeling.

I’m finally back! Sky Martial Continent!

But, before he was able to take in a few breaths, he realised something was wrong. He noticed he was dropping at an extreme speed, he gazed down, and realised that he was actually over a thousand metres in the sky.

Fuck! Not good!

Su Yun’s heart jumped, he immediately brandished the Death Sword, stepping on it, he soared to a safe distance and landed.

He stayed on the Death Sword, and did nothing else. The first thing he did, was to lie on the ground, and took deep breaths.

How could the stinky Evil Realm compare to Sky Martial Continent? Regardless of how unfairly the continent had treated

him, it was still his birthplace.

After a while, he gradually sat up. Then, he then looked at Ling Qing Yu, who was already inside the Sword Sheath recovering the energy she lost. Su Yun then stood up, and looked around at his surroundings.

“This seems to be Long Ao Nation’s Dong Xin Mountain, near to the Western Continent, but if I passed through the purple river with the Imperial Sword, and go through Jiu Zhi Mountain, I can very quickly return to Blossom Heart Valley!”

Su Yun had no idea of where Qing Er was currently, and the first thing he needed to do was to return to Blossom Heart Valley to check on their situation, or maybe after Qing Er was sent to the northern regions by the exquisite heart jewel, she had made her way back to the Southern Continent.

Su Yun was well aware of Qing Er’s character, she would not stop, and would try to find him.

Thinking about that, Su Yun immediately rode on his flying sword and rushed back to Blossom Heart Valley.

It had been a few years, there were a few changes to Sky Martial Continent, but he was not sure if the Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family would continue to chase Qing Er.

Su Yun covered himself in a cloak, put on his hat as his Death Sword soared back into the air. It was as though a black shooting star was shooting across the sky.

In a lonely embroidered pavilion, a petite and nimble figure stood by the window, her eyes staring out of the window without emotions.

Thump.

A servant gently placed the cup of spirit tea on the table, her hands and legs were gentle, afraid to disturb the seemingly small person. But, the small person turned over.

“How many days have passed?”

Hu Qian Mei asked weakly.

“Reporting miss, it has been 4 days.”

“4 days?”

Hu Qian Mei looked bittered as her furry tail extended from her bouncy buttocks and to the floor. She walked to the front of the bed and crawled over to sit by the bedside. Her two long legs dangled.

“In another six more days, it’d be the wedding ceremony right?”

“Yes.” The servant waited. And said: “The sect leader has given out the invitations to all the stronger sects and clan elders. The decorations are also being put in place.”

“Ah.” Hu Qian Mei started mocking: “Aren’t they embarrassed! Anyway, I’ll have to disappoint them this time round! I don’t have what they want.”

The servant looked at Hu Qian Mei confused. She did not understand what she was saying completely.

“Miss, why don’t we escape.” The servant waited for long before she said carefully.

“Escape?” Hu Qian Mei shook her heads: “When you came in, you should have already seen that this place is guarded by several experts from the Ming Ying Sect. Even one of the four heavenly guardians, Bird King is here! How do I escape? Can I outrun him?”

“Then, then what shall we do miss? Don’t tell me you’re really going to marry protector Liu Xin Dong?”

“Of course not.” Hu Qian Mei heart started racing fast.

Although she said it but she had no choice. Who else could she rely on now?

Since she was young, she was abandoned by her parents. She was

half human and half demon. If it was not for her master rescuing her, she would have died long ago. And when she was rescued, she got to learn techniques and strengthened her cultivation level. Still, she did not earn one bit of respect just because she was half human and half demon. Everyone made use of her and lied to her. Did she owe something to the world?

Hu Qian Mei clenched her tiny fist tightly as her eyes filled up with pain and dissatisfaction.

However, a while later, she loosened her grip.

“Ying Ying.”

“Servant is here.”

“I’m so tired.” Hu Qian Mei smiled bitterly at her and said softly: “Up till now, you’re probably the only one who cares about me.”

“Miss.”

“What do you think if the bride goes back on her words and murder the groom on the day of the wedding itself? Will it disgrace the Ming Ying sect? Haha!”

“Miss, your, your cultivation is being locked down. It’s impossible for you to fight protector Liu Xin Dong. Also, there are so many others strong elites there. It’s equivalent to committing suicide.”

“Committing suicide? Ah, that doesn’t matter. I don’t care about being dead or alive anymore.”

Hu Qian Mei leaned onto the side of the bed and muttered: “It’s a pity I can’t get revenge for master.”

Outside the Blossom Heart Valley.

It was the same as in the past, where birds flew freely and flowers blossomed, a place where glory was reflected. Outside of the valley, there were many sick and ill people. All of them lined up in neat rows, waiting for the experts of Blossom Heart Valley to cure them.

Seven or eight disciples were using strips to maintain the area, and one instructor was at the side supervising, if any disciple diagnosed or treated wrongly, he would instantly go over.

Sou!!!!!!

Just at that time, a black light flew from the sky and landed at the entrance.

‘Dong’, the gentle sound of drop on the floor, dust flew out. The people at the entrance were all startled, as they all turned in unison to face where the sound came from.

The dense cloud gradually dissipated, revealing a man dressed in a black cloak with his face covered standing there. Holding a Sword Sheath and a jet black sword, with a blood red sword hanging on his back, he looked around. Seeing Blossom Heart Valley’s disciples, he immediately walked forward.

“Hold it!! W-who are you??”

The instructor from Blossom heart valley regained his senses and asked anxiously.

A group of disciples stopped what they were doing as two disciples ran into the valley, while the rest gathered together.

“I want to meet Master Gui Mo Jue.”

Su Yun said softly.

He had thought about it, and it would be better not to reveal himself, before resolving all the matters, the name Su Yun was just troublesome.

“Meet master Gui Mo Jue? Who are you? What sect are you from? Show us your representative badge.”

The instructor could not see through the man, his heart was slightly timid, but as a person of Blossom Heart Valley, he hardened himself and shouted in fear.

“It is currently inconvenient for me to reveal myself. Please help

me inform master Gui Mo Jue, and when he is out, I will be able to explain everything to him.”

Su Yun said calmly.

Seeing that the person was not in anger or rage, his attitude and posture was rather polite, the instructor became slightly more relieved, he suspiciously sized up Su Yun, then looked at the disciple beside him.

The disciple knew what he meant, and immediately ran.

After a few moments later, Gui Mo Jue, along with a few disciples ran outside.

When he see the man draped in a cloak at the entrance, Gui Mo Jue was startled, but his thought process was much faster than other people. Although Su Yun was covered by a cloak, he revealed the weapon on his back for a reason.

“That Sword Sheath, could it be?”

Gui Mo Jue’s heart jumped, he seemed to have thought of something and anxiously ran forward.

“Master Gui, long time no see.”

Su Yun raised his head, a pale white face appeared in Gui Mo Jue’s eyes.

“Su-Su Yun, is that you?”

Gui Mo Jue was stunned for a long time before regaining his senses, he happily pressed on Su Yun’s shoulder, and said: “You’re back? That’s great! That’s great!! Ha ha ha, I already said that the heavens will help you! See, youre fine! Hahaha!”

Gui Mo Jue’s excited emotions was out of Su Yun’s anticipation, and seeing that the old man was so happy, Su Yun was emotionally moved.

“How is Senior Pill King doing?”

“Good good! That time he had gained some injuries, but don’t forget what we do here at Blossom Heart Valley! We cure sickness and illnesses, so to us, it is simple things!”

“It’s good that nothing had happened!” Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief, and said: “There’s too many people here, why not we go inside and talk.”

“Good! I Will bring you to meet the the senior brothers and clan elders!!”

Gui Mo Jue said and anxiously brought Su Yun into Blossom Heart Valley.

“Who was that guy?”

“I don’t know.”

A few disciples outside asked, dripped in perspiration.

Chapter 249 - Dual Cultivation Companions

“What? Little kid Su Yun? You are the Little Kid Su Yun?”

Inside Pill King’s room, Pill King in the midst of creating pills stared at the cloaked figure, he suddenly shouted out, not even feeling the ingredients in his hands dropping.

“Senior, it is me.”

Su Yun took off the hat, exposing his extremely pale white face.

“It truly is you! I never thought you would still be alive, child, you truly are blessed by the heavens. It’s good that you’re alright, good that you’re alright! The talent of my medicine world is still here! That’s good!”

Su Yun: “....”

Pill King laughed out loud, and anxiously grabbed Su Yun to sit on the table and asked immediately: “Child, where have you been all these years? I have heard that you were forced to death by an expert of the Spirit Demon Realm and you were sent to hell! What exactly happened? Quickly tell me, what exactly happened? Did you obtain some kind of fortuitous encounter?”

“Me?” Su Yun shook his head and laughed bitterly: “I went to the Evil Realm and walked around the entire place!”

“Evil Realm!” Pill King and Gui Mo Jue jumped up in shock.

Su Yun nodded his head, then told them everything that had happened in the Evil Realm, of course, hiding the important points, some things would be better left unknown.

“No wonder, your Qi seems to be very cold now, your face is so pale, your pupils look so evil, you look like a dead person brought to life, but the strength of your life is very strong, so weird!” Pill King said: “I think you have been influenced by the Evil Realm for staying inside too long.”

“You can say so.”

Su Yun did not explain, and was about to ask about Qing Er, when two familiar voices came out from outside.

“Disciples Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang, request to see Pill King Clan Elder!”

“Xin Yue and Xing Yang?”

Su Yun was startled, immediately rushing to open the door.

Bam.

The door opened.

The two persons outside raised their head to look and were immediately petrified. After a while, Xin Yue reacted, but her eyes turned red, she started sobbing, she pounced forward and crashed into Su Yun’s bosom, tugging at his sleeves with all might.

“Big brother Su Yun! You’re alive! You’re still alive! That’s so good! That’s truly good, wuuuuuu.”

Su Xin Yue was already crying heavily wetting Su Yun’s chest, her fragrant shoulders kept shaking uncontrollably, she was deeply hurt.

“Big brother, is it really you? Really you? You’re back? That’s great! I already said, big brother will definitely be fine, but Xin Yue just did not believe in me, and always reminisced about you, to the point that made me almost go crazy.” Su Xing Yang rubbed his head, and spoke out.

“You’re the crazy one!” Su Xin yue wiped her tears and shot back at Su Xing Yang.

“Hey, hey, I was just saying.” Su Xing Yang laughed.

“Alright alright, I’m fine, I’m here, you guys don’t have to worry anymore!”

Su Yun rubbed on Xin Yue’s head and laughed.

“Yes.”

“Come in to talk, it is not convenient for Su Yun to be outside!”
Gui Mo Jue laughed and said.

“Ok!”

They all entered the house.

Su Yun then repeated his story that he told to Pill King and Gui Mo Jue to the siblings again, after knowing that Su Yun had gone to the Evil Realm, Xin Yue and Xing Yang jumped in shock, but knowing that Su Yun was right in front of them safe and sound, the both of them were more relaxed.

After going through about what had happened to him, countless of sighs were heard. The two of them then chatted with Su Yun for a while, then Su Yun decided to go straight to the main point.

“Speaking about it, Senior Pill King, Xin Yue, Xing Yang, did you have new news of Qing Er?”

“Sister Qing Er.”

Xin Yue lowered her head, becoming quiet.

Su Yun’s eyes swept across everyone, then, everyone to sigh.

“What’s wrong?” Su Yun frowned.

“Child! I will tell you honestly, Since the revolt, our Blossom Heart Valley had already sent out people to look for you and Su Qing Er! Just that, we sent out 12 people a year, once every month, but they could not find any traces of you and Miss Qing Er!”

“Xin Yue and Xing Yang had just came back from the outside, but did not find anything either, the continent is so big, there are no information of Miss Qing Er’s whereabouts!”

“Her cultivation level is not low either, if she was safe and sound, she would had definitely left Blossom Heart Valley, but she did not.”

“Hey, Mo Jue, you’re wrong. Child, Su Yun, you may not like hearing this, but I still have to say it, I feel that Su Qing Er, she...”

Bang!!

Pill King’s metal table crumbled into pieces, Su Yun held up his fist, his expression fierce and firm: “Qing Er will be fine! Senior Pill King, you don’t have to say anymore!”

Pill King was startled, then said: “Child, who said Qing Er would be in trouble? I just wanted to say, she might still be in hiding, and might even be looking for you still!”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s cold heart calmed down, and asked: “Why does senior say that?”

“Because Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family people are still watching Blossom Heart Valley!” Pill King shook his head: “I think, since they had not found Qing Er, if not they would not be staring at our Blossom Heart Valley. Although Qing Er had not stayed long in our Blossom Heart Valley, I know somethings about her. This girl, she is very clever, with a nimble mind. She did not come to Blossom Heart Valley, most definitely the reason being that the Profound Sky Sect and Su family are still looking for her, why would she come and give herself away? So I think that, she must be hiding somewhere and waiting for you!”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes lit up and replied: “That’s right! Since profound sky sect and Su family are still looking for her, that means she is still alright, but how am I supposed to find her?”

“That I do not know.” Pill King shook his head and answered.

Su Yun became quiet.

“This old man will definitely help you.”

“Thank you senior!”

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief, and said: “I think I will go to the northern continent to walk around, gather some information,

maybe I will find Qing Er's location there."

"You decide for yourself." Pill King nodded as though he had something else to say. Just then, footsteps came from afar and then, a disciple of Blossom Heart Valley ran out and shouted.

"Disciple Zhang Shi Song wish to meet you!"

The Pill King glanced at Su Yun and instantly, Su Yun covered his face with his cape.

"Come on in!" Gui Mo Jue called out.

Immediately, the door was pushed opened. Disciple Zhang Shi Song walked in with a piece of blood red invitation in his hands as he walked towards Pill King with his body bowed.

"What's this?"

The Pill King was confused as he took the invitation.

"Reporting to clan elder, just earlier on, someone from Ming Ying Sect sent this invitation over and invited all clan elders in our valley to head towards Ming Ying Sect to attend this wedding."

"Oh?"

The Pill King was stunned: "Which almighty being from Ming Ying Sect is going to get married?"

Usually, a spirit cultivator would not get to make such a grand wedding ceremony. Unless both the spirit cultivators were extremely powerful or had high authorities, only then would such a grand ceremony be executed. As for blessings, of course, the blessings would not be so simple. It had to be facilitated by a mystical technique. This mystical technique could let both the parties get benefits. But, a stronger person would be needed to give them their blessings.

"Disciple do not know who are the ones becoming dual cultivation companions. The man came fast and left quickly. He did not even stay for tea."

“Oh, I see.”

Pill King then tore open the envelope and right away, he was surprised. After a while later, he spoke: “I never really thought that the Left protector, Liu Xin Dong and Right protector, Hu Qian Mei from Ming Ying Sect to... Tsk tsk, I see, if it truly is these two people then it’s worth the watch.”

“Senior Pill King, who did you say are becoming dual cultivation companions?” Su Yun felt as though there were water in his ears, unabling to hear properly as he enquired anxiously.

“Liu Xin Dong and Hu Qian Mei.” Pill King looked at him in a daze.

“What?”

Su Yun almost jumped up.

“Child, why are you so agitated? You’re not the one getting married!”

Pill King did not understand. But in the next second, Su Yun snatched the invitation from his hands and flipped through the invitation as he scanned through the invitation.

Indeed, it was Liu Xin Dong and Hu Qian Mei!

He looked at the date.

It was stated on the nineteen of the month.

That meant that he only had six days left.

Why was it in such a hurry?

Why did Hu Qian Mei suddenly agree to get married to Liu Xin Dong? There might be something fishy going on. After all, Hu Qian Mei’s special innate body physique was already obtained by him, why would she become a dual cultivation partner with somebody else?

Su Yun’s eyes glistened as he handed the invitation back into Pill

King's hands and turned to walk out.

“Child, where are you going?”

The Pill King called out.

But Su Yun could wait no longer. He had the Death Sword out. Leaping onto the sword's body, he flew into the sky.

“Senior, I have to settle some private issues. I'll leave for the moment. Xin Yun and Xing Yang, stay here in the Blossom Heart Valley. Don't worry about me!”

With that, he turned into a beam of black radiance and vanished.

Everybody looked at one another in a daze.

What was happening?

Swish!

The Death Sword trembled as it whistled through the skies.

Su Yun enveloped the death sword with Profound Spirit Qi and flew frantically forward towards the Ming Ying Sect.

Now that his cultivation had grown, the speed of maneuvering the swords had increased substantially.

However, Blossom Heart Valley and Ming Ying Sect had a distance apart. At this speed, he would only arrive a few days later.

Su Yun could simply not understand why Hu Qian Mei would become Liu Xin Dong's cultivation partner. But he understood one thing, Hu Qian Mei was definitely not willing to marry Liu Xin Dong. Or In other words, she just did not like that man.

Hu Qian Mei was most probably forced.

Su Yun thought.

Hu Qian Mei and himself had some relationship. If she was in danger, he would not be anywhere better. Moreover, Hu Qian Mei had saved him. How could he just stand by one side and watch?

Thinking of when he hid in the room and eavesdropped the conversation between herself and Liu Xin Dong, Su Yun got even more anxious. He increased his speed to the max.

.....

A Few days later.

Dang!

The Death Sword fiercely crashed into the Ming Ying Sect.

Evil Qi reeked thick here. The baleful aura pervaded the entire place, The ground in the area was crushed to pieces.

There was a huge pit at the top of the mountain. Su Yun flicked his arm, dispersing the thick dust around him as walked out of the pit with the Death Sword.

The silhouette of the mountain peaks undulated up and down in the distance, the place was filled with rugged rocks with sparse vegetation. A few low cultivation spirit beasts roamed the mountains.

He set his gaze on the school located inside the mountain range, adjusted his cape and advanced forward.

Chapter 250 - The Escape Plan

The festive noises could be heard from afar, in the center area of Ming Ying Sect, a huge red pillar soared to the sky, the scene was extremely spectacular.

“They are engraving the dragon and phoenix stage.”

A servant walked in and spoke to the lone figure by the window.

“Dragon and phoenix stage?”

“I heard that to prepare for this day, the sect leader had invited many experts, and he personally went to help and deploy the blessings array for miss, and there are only two days left. It is imminent, but if we leave now it is still not too late!”

“How many times have you said that” Hu Qian Mei said without even turning around.

“Although I had said it many times, but this time it is different! I Heard that Sect leader had personally invited many higher ups of the sects to join in the event, the place is very ceremonious now, and many people of the school are very busy, this is the time when the school is very empty, if we take this chance to leave, we might be able to escape!”

The servant explained.

When she finished, Hu Qian Mei was in a daze for a while.

Her dim eyes suddenly had a light that flashed past, she looked outside anxiously, seeing that the guards outside were truly lesser than the previous few days.

“Miss, if you are not even afraid of dying, why are you scared of trying it out? If we are successful, we will be free!” The servant advised.

Hu Qian Mei hesitated for a moment, her heart moved by the servant.

The soft white fox tail waved left and right, she was hesitant, then she nodded: “ Ok, Ying Ying, I will listen to you, we will leave now!!”

“Yes! Miss!!”

“Ah, although sect leader sealed my cultivation, he had forgotten, my strongest skill is in illusions. As long there are no one like Liu Xin Dong, no one can escape from my illusions!”

Hu Qian Mei had made her decision, without being doubtful, she immediately ran to the bed to take her blood red sword, then called Ying Ying out.

Reaching the many levels pavilion, Hu Qian Mei immediately held her breath, and attentively used her illusion technique, and when the mystical technique was completed, she nodded her head towards Ying Ying.

Ying Ying understood, taking a deep breath, she immediately put on her game face of being terror stricken, and ran out of the door.

“Not good not good!! Miss fainted!! Not good!!”

Her sharp cries sounded terrified, her voice shouted throughout the entire embroidered pavilion, and all the guards outside heard, and immediately became anxious.

“What? Who fainted?”

“Who did you say fainted?”

A few people ran over.

Bird King, one of the Four Heavenly Kings who was standing outside heard the commotion, and immediately rushed to the group of people, towards Ying Ying and asked: “What did you say? Hu Qian Mei fainted?”

“Yes.”

Ying Ying was teary, and said with fear and a broken heart: “Miss wanted to try and remove the seal the sect leader had placed on

her, but in that anxiousness, her Qi became messed up, and she fainted!”

“Sheesh! Such a trouble!”

Bird King secretly chided, and then directly brought a few people to inside the pavilion.

Just that.

When everyone ran in, a ripple undulated out, as though they had stepped into another world.

But when they entered, they saw that inside the pavilion was like a paradise. In front of them were all types of beauties, voluptuous and curved at the right places, beautiful looking.

All of them stood at the side of a large alcohol reservoir, pouring alcohol and raising their cups at the Ming Ying Sect people. Many of the ladies even brazenly walked over, pulled them in, sat by the alcohol reservoir and started flirting. With heads rubbing together, they all seemed very happy.

The people of the Ming Ying Sect were unable to hold it in, all of them lost their senses and got trapped into the illusion of all the beauties, and had no more self control.

And Bird King was startled.

His cultivation was not like the people beside him, and with the strange scene appearing before him, he immediately felt that it was weird.

Bird King immediately protected his senses, closed his eyes and ignored the enticing lures of the beauties all around him. He hardened himself like a rock, and his body immediately started to activate his mystical techniques, slowly he stored up the power and finally exploded out.

“HA!!!!”

Bird King bellowed out loud, a circle of strange force with him at

the center spread out in all directions, when the strange force appeared, it released a loud sound, causing all the Ming Ying Sect people who were trapped in the illusion to be shocked awake. All of them looked around at their surroundings in confusion.

“What happened? What happened to me?”

“W-where are all the beautiful ladies?”

“Beauties, don’t go!!”

A few of the people had not regained their senses.

The Bird King was infuriated as he slapped the people. They finally woke up.

The people looked back to the pavilion only to see it empty. Hu Qian Mei was no longer there. Neither was her servant, Ying Ying.

“Shit! Hu Qian Mei has escaped!”

Bird King just realised this as his face changed drastically.

“What? Protector Hu has escaped?”

“Quick! Give chase!”

The people shouted.

“We comply!”

The Bird King clenched his teeth as he glanced outside: “Go and inform the other three Divine Kings. Tell them to help me immediately. Remember, you must not let protector Liu and the clan leader know about this! Understand? Wait for me to capture Hu Qian Mei! Pretend nothing has happened!”

If Hu Qian Mei’s escape news travelled out, Bird King would not get away with it. Now that he still had a chance to make up for it, obviously he would take all of his chances.

The Bird King did not delay any further. Instantly, he turned into a gust of wind and blew out off the pavilion.

And then.

At the side of the Ming Ying Sect.

Two shadows escaped frantically.

Although Hu Qian Mei's cultivation was mostly suppressed and was merely a first stage Profound Spirit Cultivator, her speed was not any slower. In addition, her location was very near the outskirts of the sect. It would be an easy feat for them to escape the Ming Ying Sect.

But, the servant was weak. She could not catch up to her at all. All of her Profound Spirit Qi was exhausted and she could no longer run any further.

"Miss, miss. Go ahead. Don't care about me. I, I can no longer run anymore." Ying Ying panted heavily.

Hu Qian Mei noted as she grew anxious.

"Ying Ying, quick! Hang on! Follow me! If you stay here, you'll definitely be seized by them. Most probably, you'd be killed by them too! We have to leave now."

"But but, I can't run, miss."

"I'll help you!"

Hu Qian Mei extended her hands and placed it lightly on Ying Ying's chest, pouring Profound Spirit Qi directly into her body.

A moment later, Ying Ying recovered.

"Miss, this"

"Although the sect has taken my storage ring, that doesn't mean I don't have any methods. Let's go."

Ying Ying teared up as she cried: "You're so good to me, miss."

The two continued to run at the speed of a cheetah.

The wind whistled in their ears.

All the figures around them were casted behind fast.

“After this road, we’d arrive at a huge piece of stone forest. We can rest in there! Ying Ying, we’re almost escaping.”

Hu Qian Mei cheered.

“En!” Ying Ying nodded.

But, before the two could think more, a ray of blue barrier formed in front of them. The barrier was just like a wall, sealing off the road to the mountain.

“What?”

Hu Qian Mei was stunned.

“This is the barrier of the mountain! Miss, this is bad! We’d be exposed!” Ying Ying was pale as a sheet of white paper as she started trembling.

Hu Qian Mei gritted her teeth as she glared at the blue barrier. She was not happy at all. Ka dang, she pulled out a dagger from her waist and sliced onto the wall.

dang!

The sword tip struck the barrier, causing the barrier to tremble badly, ripples appeared everywhere, but the barrier was not broken at all, not even a trace of injury appeared.

“Damn it!! Damn it! Damn it damn it!”

Hu Qian Mei held her blood red short sword tightly, and frantically slashed at the barrier, one strike after another, giving it her all.

However, regardless how frantic she was, or how much strength she put in, she was unable to break the barrier.

“Save your time and energy, protector Hu Qian Mei!”

Just then, a snort came out, then she heard the rustling wind from behind her, a gush of wind blew over, causing Hu Qian Mei to fly a few metres, when the wind dissipated, the feathered bird king

appeared.

“Bird King!”

Hu Qian Mei turned and stared deadly at him.

“Protector Hu Qian Mei, follow me back!” Bird King said solemnly.

“Open the barrier!”

She held her red sword tightly and yelled.

“Follow me back!” Bird King snorted: “If not, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

“If my cultivation was at normal, do you think you could dare to behave like this in front of me? Quickly open the barrier!!”

“Heh, what a pity, your cultivation has been sealed, now, you’re weaker than me, why should I give you face? Hu Qian Mei! The reason that I called you a protector was to give you face. You still think you have the rights as a protector? In the Ming Ying Sect, you are nothing! Let me tell you, if you do not follow me back, I will tie you up!!”

“You dare?”

“Why won’t I dare?”

Bird King had lost his patience, he snorted and moved his body, pouncing straight for Hu Qian Mei.

“Miss, be careful!”

Ying Ying screamed, and immediately flew in front to block for Hu Qian Mei, but Hu Qian Mei was faster than her, she immediately flashed in front of her, and used her short sword to stab towards Bird King.

But.

In her current state, how could she face against Bird King?

A ‘bang’ sound was heard, and Hu Qian Mei’s petite body

instantly flew out, striking the wall of the barrier, then she rolled down, her mouth opened, and spat out blood, she was obviously on the losing end.

“Miss!!”

Ying Ying screamed in panic and immediately ran over to support Hu Qian Mei.

“Hahahahaha, Hu Qian Mei, are you really this weak? You truly disappoint me!!”

Bird King was elated, his eyes full of mischief.

He walked towards Hu Qian Mei, he touched inside the storage ring on his finger, and very quickly, he took out a bright white rope.

The rope was as thick as two thumbs and it was glowing in radiance. It must be a treasure.

“Now, I will do what I said.”

The Bird King smirked as he chuckled.

“Bastard!” Hu Qian Mei was not happy at all. She was fuming with anger.

She held tightly onto her red sword and prepared to fight.

Clang!

Just then, a weird cry of a sword sounded out. Then a ray of black radiance shot from the sky and to where she was.

Kacha!

The black light had broke through the barrier, with unstoppable sharpness and power it directly ripped the barrier apart, then fiercely striking towards Bird King!

Dong!

The tip of the sword landed with energy bursting forth, actually causing Bird King to retreat a few steps.

He anxiously stabilized himself, then looked in front of him, only to see a pitch black sword right in front of him.

Chapter 251 - The Four Heavenly Kings

“Who is it?”

Bird King shouted anxiously, his voice sounding out to the surrounding.

“Her husband!”

A prominent yet secretive voice sounded out from outside the broken barrier.

Bird King glanced over, only to see a man fully covered by black cloak, with a Sword Sheath and a blood red sword on his back, walking over from the mountain.

He raised his head, and under the cloak was a pale and dark face. Inside the haze, Bird King could vaguely make out the sinister and horrific eyes, and for some reason, when Bird King looked at the eyes, his bones would involuntarily shudder with a cold aura.

Such evil intent!!

Bird King’s face was leaking with perspiration, as he thought.

“Who?”

Hu Qian Mei was startled as she turned her head to look behind her.

She watched as the man walked over, unable to see how he looked like, just that he stood quietly in front of her, showing her his broad back.

“Miss, is he someone who came to save us?”

Ying Ying asked in a trembling voice.

“I do not know.”

Hu Qian Mei replied softly: “I cannot see his face clearly. I do not know who he is, so we better be careful.”

“Then why did he say he was your man?”

“One sided love!” Hu Qian Mei snorted, but a suspicion grew in her head.

Could it be him?

How could it be that he had been missing so long, although he was alive, but how could he appear here? Furthermore, his cultivation was weak, how could he be here to save her? Was he trying to die?

Bird King maintained his composure, and took a deep breath in and asked: “I do not care who you are, but this is the territory of Ming Ying Sect, and she is a person of Ming Ying Sect! I warn you, you have better scram, if not, you will face the wrath of the entire Ming Ying Sect!”

“Great!” The man happily nodded his head: “Then I want to face the wrath of your Ming Ying Sect!”

With that, he extended his right hand, and in an instant.

Clang!

The pitch black sword suddenly flew up directly, and shot towards Bird King.

Where could Bird King seen such a terrifying yet strange style? He anxiously retreated, and exclaimed: “You’re from Immortal Sword Sect??”

But, the man did not answer, controlling the pitch black sword flying in a berserk, slashing everywhere, it seemed as though the sword was alive, revolving and spinning around Bird King, quickly moving without any fixed pattern, in a moment, it had produced unlimited sword images, a mysterious Qi much sharper than the Swift Wind Spirit Qi erupted from the sword blade, and in that slash, Bird King’s entire body was covered in sword wounds, blood gushing out everywhere. It was terrifying.

“AH!!!”

Bird King immediately took out his treasure, but the feathers on his body suddenly extended out, shooting everywhere. However, the weak and fragile feathers were no match for the sword images, and were all sliced to dust.

Bird King's life was in peril!

Clang!

Suddenly, the sword Qi turned sluggish, and the sword blade slashed horizontally.

Bird King's expression was wild, he could not follow up with the swords' rhythm.

Puchi!

A slice and his arm was cut off, his entire body was chopped all over, blood spurting everywhere, it was a miserable sight.

“AHHHH!!!!!!”

He released extremely mournful screams that could cause people's hair to stand.

Sou sou!

The black sword flew back. The man extended out his hand and grabbed it, and when he had the sword held tightly, he swung the sword blade to tilt down, then rushed towards Bird King who was wailing in pain on the ground.

His killing intent soared, seeing his stance, it seemed that he planned to exterminate and instantly destroy Bird King!

So firm and decisive!

Hu Qian Mei was stunned.

Who exactly was he, was he not afraid of offending the Ming Ying Sect?

My man? When did I have such a man? When did I have a man like that?

Hu Qian Mei suddenly felt her heart go numb, her mind in a mess.

“Don’t kill me!! If you kill me, you will definitely suffer from the barrage of the Ming Ying Sect who will seek revenge, do not kill me!!”

Bird King’s usable hand grabbed onto the arm that was injured, he struggled away from the man, his lips stuttering and his voice trembling.

“Ming Ying Sect?”

The man leaned his head forward, stooping down and looked at Bird King, his pale face exposing a sinister smile: “I am so afraid!”

When he said that, a slight chill covered Bird King, and the demonic sword came slashing down!

“Hold your hand!!”

At that moment of life and death, a tyrannical voice bellowed out, followed by a powerful ray of light that flew towards them.

The man saw that it was dangerous, and immediately used his sword to block.

Dong!

The strong ray of light came from multiple strong people, so how was one person able to block? Immediately he was pushed back by the power.

Seeing that, Bird King was extremely happy, he anxiously turned to look behind him, only to see a big group of Ming Ying Sect’s people.

The leading three men were the other three Heavenly Kings of Ming Ying Sect. Brave Lion King, Giant Whale King and Poisonous Centipede King.

Brave Lion King was born with the back of a tiger and waist of a bear, he had a tough and stocky build. His beard was very messy,

and had an imposing aura, while Giant Whale King also had a huge figure, but was not as muscular as Brave Lion King. He was more fat, and looked like a round ball. Poisonous Centipede was a woman, she was born to be rather charming, but as she grew older, her remaining charm was not much.

The three of them rushed forward and immediately surrounded Bird King, while the remaining of the Ming Ying Sect disciples rushed to surround Hu Qian Mei, all of them brandishing out their weapons, pointed towards Hu Qian Mei and the black cloaked man.

“Are you a rescue soldier sent by Hu Qian Mei?”

Brave Lion King with his messy beard asked in a hoarse voice.

“You actually dare to enter our Ming Ying Sect’s territory and mess around, your guts is really big!”

“Protector Hu, I advise you to quickly give up, and follow us back, if not if the matter blows big, then it will not be good!” Poisonous Centipede King laughed at Hu Qian Mei.

“And you! Kneel down obediently, if not, do not blame us for being ruthless, and kill you!”

Brave Lion King, with his thunderous temper shouted out.

Two against the group, in terms of numbers, it was obvious who had the advantage.

But, that man was not afraid.

“Oh?”

The black cloaked man who was actually Su Yun just frowned, his voice went into a higher pitch, raised his head and looked at them: “Then you guys can try, and see if you have the ability to kill me!”

“You better not be arrogant!”

Brave Lion King was enraged, he bellowed out, then instantly took out his dual hammers, and flew forward towards Su Yun,

smashing at his head.

In the next moment, a gigantic golden lion image seemed to superimpose on him, giving him multiple folds of mysterious power, the pressure becoming a huge wave as it clashed down onto Su Yun.

However, he did not move an inch, as he quietly waited for Brave Lion King's attack to hit him.

He waited for the big hammers to get close to him, then suddenly raised his head, a grey light shot out from his eyes, causing Brave Lion King's surface layer to immediately become stone, his movements instantly becoming more rigid.

"Not good!" Brave Lion King's heart panicked, he immediately changed to defense, seeing that the black sword had thrust forward at his heart like a poisonous snake, he knew the man's hands was ruthless and cunning.

He anxiously used his hammers to throw off the sword, then dodged, hiding from the black sword.

But, in the next second, another ray of cold light came.

"Ah?"

Brave Lion King was stunned, he did not even react, and his shoulder was struck by the cold light attack!

Puchi!

The sword slashed onto his shoulder, entering 3 inches deep into his body causing blood to spurt out.

Bang!

They then saw the man fly up, rushing towards Brave Lion King's chest and ferociously kicking at him, causing him to fly out instantly, crashing into the ground.

In the time that it took for a spark to ignite, Brave Lion King was defeated! Everyone all sucked in cold air, their hearts numb.

Who was he? What cultivation did he had? Furthermore, was he an expert in dual swords?

“He is not easy to handle!”

Poisonous Centipede King’s heart sunk, and said softly.

“Of course he isn’t easy, if not why will I be like this.” Bird King replied with his white lips.

“Is he that fierce? But don’t afraid everyone, this is Ming Ying Sect’s territory, he is just but one man, we all can go together, and take him down!” Giant Whale King said naively.

“Go together?” Poisonous Centipede King shook her head: “Then we will cause Hu Qian Mei to escape, and lose our purpose. If this matter blows big, although we can get her back, but I am afraid we too will be held accountable, so we have best think of ways to resolve it in a better way.”

“Then what do you plan to do?” Giant Whale King asked.

“Let’s speak reasonably with him.”

“Speak reason? Will he listen?”

“Let me try.”

Poisonous Centipede King took a deep breath, walked forward and shouted towards Su Yun.

“This expert, do you know where you are?”

“I know, but even if I did not, what I want to do, is to bring her away!” Su Yun pointed at Hu Qian Mei.

“You cannot bring her away!”

“Why?”

He then saw as Poisonous Centipede King took out an inch long cylinder from her storage ring, and said to Su Yun: “If you were a Spirit Star Cultivator, and you want to go? That is possible, we will definitely not stop you, since we do not have the strength to. But if

you are not, then that is not possible, as long as I send this signal out! Our School's sect leader, Protector Liu Xin Dong and other countless almighty beings will definitely rush here in a moment, all of them will be chasing after you, even if you can run now, you will definitely not leave our area! So, you cannot bring her away."

Hearing that, Su Yun became quiet.

That was true, he came on a whim, and did not have any preparations beforehand. Truthfully, he had come not to bring Hu Qian Mei away, but merely to ask if she really wanted to marry Liu Xin Dong. If she truly liked him, then he did not mind, but if she was not willing, he would bring her away.

Su Yun saw the two of them trying to escape, and therefore made his move, but the situation was not as simple as it looked.

The secret relation between Hu Qian Mei and him was private, and both of them did not hope for anything to happen to either of them.

"She is right."

Just as Su Yun was thinking, Hu Qian Mei suddenly spoke out.

Su Yun was stunned and turned to look at her.

Hu Qian Mei's delicate face looked like she was suffering, as she shook her head and laughed weakly: "I originally did not have much hope for this escape, getting to this point already far exceeded my plans, if we were able to escape out of this mountain range, leave the area, then we will be able to escape. But we are already trapped here without any way to leave Liu Xin Dong and his men, so forget it. You should just leave. Do not fight with them for me, otherwise the one to be at a disadvantage will only be you."

"Is that so?"

Su Yun spoke out, and walked towards Hu Qian Mei.

He crouched down and leaned forward, raised his head, the pale

face behind the cloak immediately appeared in Hu Qian Mei's pupils.

In a split second, Hu Qian Mei was stunned.

"S-Su Yun? Is that you? Is it really you?" She asked in a daze, she did not believe her eyes.

"It's me." Su Yun said gently.

After a long while, Hu Qian Mei started to laugh bitterly, a look of complication in her eyes.

"I never thought that, in the end the only one who cared about me, the one willing to stand by my side, will be you, asshole."

"..."

"Ok, you better go! Don't care about me. I know, maybe you are worried that something happened to me, and would affect your cultivation, but relax, I am only marrying someone, I will definitely not affect you!"

"Then are you willing to marry to Liu Xin Dong?"

"Willing? How am I willing?"

"Then I will bring you away."

"You can't do it." Hu Qian Mei shook her head: "Quickly go, they do not wish to blow the matter, if you continue to stay here, they will lose their patience and ignore everything else. If they blow the matter, i'm afraid you will be in danger."

"So you do not wish to go?"

"If I can go, why won't I?"

"Then good, I will come and pick you up in two days."

Su Yun stood up and said.

"Two days?"

Hu Qian Mei looked at him in a daze, she did not know what he

was talking about.

She then saw him turn and looked towards Poisonous Centipede King.

“The marriage between the two protectors of Ming Ying Sect is in two days?”

“Yes, why?”

“I will bring people to enjoy the feast.”

Su Yun then kept Death Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade into the Sword Sheath, and turned to leave.

“Enjoy the feast?” Poisonous Centipede King frowned.

“Heh, brat, you overestimate yourself, although we cannot see through your cultivation, but he definitely is not of the Spirit Star realm, would he dare to behave atrociously at the wedding? Seeking death!”

Giant Whale King said disdainfully.

He may have put it that way, but the space between Poisonous Centipede King still had a look of worry on it.

Chapter 252 - Complete Annihilation

On the lonely mountain road, a lonely figure walked alone.

“Su Yun, do you really plan on making a move against the Ming Ying Sect?” Ling Qing Yu’s voice came out from the Sword Sheath, making it obvious that the movements outside woke her up.

“So what if I am?”

“Hu Qian Mei is just marrying someone, what does it matter to you? Or is it that have you fallen for that Hu Qian Mei girl?”

Ling Qing Yu asked.

She had only seen them being close, but did not know how their relation was built.

Su Yun was quiet for a moment then replied: “Can you see the reason why the sect leader Zhang Wu Ming wants them to become dual cultivation companions?”

“Previously, you said that the two of them were tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivators, so if it is so, then it would be to let them step into the Spirit Star Realm! They are doing it to increase the strength of the Ming Ying Sect!”

Due to their cultivations having reached bottlenecks, to cultivators who could not move forward anymore, dual cultivation was a good choice.

“Allow both of them to step into the Spirit Star Realm? You’re wrong, only one person will be able to become a Spirit Star Cultivator, and that is Liu Xin Dong! Hu Qian Mei will definitely not become a Spirit Star Cultivator.”

“Why do you say that?”

“Because Zhang Wu Ming will not groom an enemy himself!”

“Enemy? You’re talking about Hu Qian Mei?”

“That’s right!” Su Yun nodded his head: “Zhang Wu Ming is already a Spirit Star Cultivator, and can suppress Hu Qian Mei, forcing her to marry Liu Xin Dong, but this caused Hu Qian Mei to be extremely unhappy, and he knows, that when the wedding is over, after the two of them enter the Spirit Star Realm, Hu Qian Mei will definitely rebel! And she will even view the Ming Ying Sect as an enemy. How would he accept that? So, I am afraid he already has a plan! A plan that either involves killing her or enslaving her!”

“Kill her? No way right? If he killed Hu Qian Mei, wouldn’t Liu Xin Dong become a cripple?”

“I will be the one to get crippled!” Su Yun shook his head: “Furthermore, would he let Liu Xin Dong become a cripple? I think, Zhang Wu Ming has managed to get his hands on some technique to remove the connection between the two! After Liu Xin Ding obtains the benefit from Hu Qian Mei, and enter the Spirit Star Realm, he will immediately remove the cultivation connection and talent between the two! At that time, even if Hu Qian Mei dies, Liu Xin Dong will not be affected! For the benefit of the Ming Ying Sect, Zhang Wu Ming will not let Hu Qian Mei go!”

“That Zhang Wu Ming, is truly audacious, he is clearly killing the goose that lays the golden egg!”

“Thinking about it, actually this plan is considered well planned, two tenth stage Spirit Soul Cultivators could never be compared to a Spirit Star Realm expert! For a tenth stage to breakthrough, who wouldn’t want that? If that happens, Ming Ying Sect’s strength will increase by a great deal! Just that Zhang Wu Ming and Liu Xin Dong does not know that I am the one who shared Hu Qian Mei’s special innate physique, so if they were to harm Hu Qian Mei, I will be the one crippled.”

Su Yun continued: “So, Hu Qian Mei has to leave!”

“Hah, you think that you, alone, can fight against so many people

of the Ming Ying Sect?”

“With the cultivation of the third stage Spirit Star Realm, I can just completely annihilate them!”

“Third stage Spirit Star Realm?”

Ling Qing Yu jumped in fright: “What are you going to do?”

Su Yun did not say anything and continued going forward.

When he found a gigantic clear space, he stopped.

Hualala.

Large quantities of ingredients appeared from the storage ring on his finger, majority of them came from the Evil Realm, all kinds of luxurious and extravagant ingredients all piled up on the ground as though they were cheap garbage.

Su Yun then when to dig further, and found a red jar, when he opened it, the liquid inside was extracted using the Death Sword, then using the liquid, he started drawing on the ground.

“Two days of time, is enough for me to form it!”

“Form what?”

“Demonic array!”

Su Yun bellowed, and began to become immersed in the art.

“Demonic array? You know how to draw demonic arrays?”

“I have stayed in the demonic continent for a few years?”

“What?”

Ling Qing Yu was surprised: “You actually went to the demonic continent before? Why do I not know about it?”

“You don’t know many things about me!”

Su Yun said while drawing.

After half a day, a gigantic sinister demonic face appeared.

The Sword Sheath lit up with a white light, following that, the white light flew out, Ling Qing Yu's body instantly came out and landed beside Su Yun.

“What is this demonic array?”

“The First array of the Demonic Ancestral Eight Absolute Arrays, Heavenly Demon Descending Array.”

“Heavenly Demon Descending Array?”

“Yes, he can amplify the user's strength by an enormous degree of amplification, and be able to control the mirage of the heavenly demon to fight, but there is a price for it.”

“What price?”

“Half of the Spirit Essence in my body will be sealed for three months, which means the three months after I use this array, my cultivation will plummet and become very weak.”

“Most of the demonic arrays are like that.”

“That's right, but it is also because I have brought many luxurious ingredients from Evil King City, without these, I am definitely unable to complete this array!”

Su Yun walked towards the ingredients, then rummaged through the large pile and obtained a green evil bone, he placed it on the array to serve as the array's base.

Actually, there was another negative effect that he did not say.

That is, when he used the array, there was a small probability in which the heavenly demon would possess him, causing him to lose all consciousness and humanity, completely obliterating everything in his path, being reduced into a bogus heavenly demon. But it was just that the probability was too small.

“Interesting!”

Ling Qing Yu suddenly smiled: “To use the ingredients from Evil Realm to draw a demonic array, that sounds interesting.”

“Interesting? Maybe you do not know much about array techniques, to an Array Master, ingredients are just a form of storage for energy to be set free, they do not differentiate between realms.”

“Alright.” Ling Qing Yu stopped talking, she walked over to a big rock by the side and sat down, looking at Su Yun with interest.

His speed was fast, she watched him as he worked on the array with exceptional skills, and in a short span of a day, the entire big array’s first basic foundation was complete.

“Following this is the filling of lines!”

Su Yun leisurely took a breath and swallowed a few Pearl Bead pills, rested for less than an incense of time, then stepped onto the array and continued to work on it.

The sky became dark, but the entire red demonic array was very eye catching in the night.

“Almost done!”

Su Yun’s face was pale white, he wiped off the perspiration off his face. He laid down on the array, gasping for breath.

“Is it completed?” Ling Qing Yu walked over, placed some soft weed over Su Yun’s chest, transferring a bit of Profound Spirit Qi to him.

“Yes!”

Su Yun raised his hand weakly, holding on to a green glossy rock.

“Throw this green pine crystal into that groove, and the array will be activated.”

“Are you doing it now?”

“Wait for me to catch my breath first, this array will consume my Profound Spirit Qi.”

Su Yun gasped and replied.

After almost an hour, with the help of a few good pills from Evil King City, Su Yun was almost fully recovered.

He regained his focus, stood up, and took out an order badge from the storage ring.

“Isn’t that badge the order badge from the Evil Sword Sect?”

“That’s right.” Su Yun took a deep breath and said: “I alone cannot take care of Hu Qian Mei, in the end I will need to look for a few helpers, as a safeguard!”

“But, they are people from the Evil Realm!”

“So what? Even if they appear and leave, can the people of Martial Sky Continent chase them into the Evil Realm?”

“That’s true!”

She watched as Su Yun propped up the order badge, using his other hand to cover the badge, activating the Evil Spirit Essence in his body, then releasing his Evil Profound Spirit Qi into the order badge.

The black order badge immediately emitted Evil Qi as well.

A voice suddenly came out from the order badge: “Su Yun? Is that you?”

“Law Enforcement Clan Elder?” Su Yun was surprised.

“What happened to you?”

“I met with some small trouble.”

“Who are the people whom you have trouble with?”

“A group of ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivators!”

“Are there any Spirit Star Cultivators?”

“I will handle the Spirit Star Cultivator!”

The elder became quiet.

His voice then came out again: “Put the order badge on the

ground!”

Su Yun immediately did that.

“I will ask the Sect Master’s help to send ‘Zhui Ming’ and ‘Zhai Sha’ over to you to help you!”

“Zhui Ming? Zhai Sha?”

(TN: Those two are names, but funny that their names in English are ‘chasing lives’ and ‘sacrificial kills’) Su Yun was startled.

He had never heard of them before, and did not know their cultivation.

After a while, the Law Enforcement Elder’s Qi could not be felt from the order badge.

“Can they be trusted?”

Ling Qing Yu was suspicious.

“Even if they are not I have to, it is a pity that the void door will require a year or two to be fixed. Otherwise, I would bring the experts from Evil King City to gather here.”

Su Yun laughed bitterly.

After a short period of time, the order badge on the ground finally had some reaction.

The order badge suddenly released layers of Evil Qi, following that, the Evil Qi started to form black round balls. After congealing, they exploded, transforming into a lotus flower shaped object, and then they started to grow rapidly. After reaching it’s maximum size, they formed a big halo in a few breaths of time. The mysterious and Profound Qi started to pervade outwards, seemingly like the power of the Empty Hollow Spatial Void.

The thick profound fog enveloped the place, causing Su Yun to not be able to see anything. Before he could think, two figures appeared from the fog.

When they appeared, they immediately knelt before Su Yun.

“We meet master!”

Their voice were emotionless and slightly cold.

“Spirit Star Realm experts!!”

Su Yun sucked in cold air, his heart jumped.

“I am Zhui Ming, Evil Sword Sect ‘Martial Sword Clan Elder.’”

“I am Zhai Sha, Evil Sword Sect ‘Fierce Sword Clan Elder’.”

The both of them spoke out.

Su Yun looked at them in surprise, they did not look old, around the age of 20-30 years old, but they did not release any Qi, if not for his Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, Su Yun would not be able to understand their depths.

On each of their backs were black swords, their eyes looked as deep as wells without any fluctuations, as though they were unmovable mountains.

“Why did Evil Sword Sect send the two of you to help me?”

Although Evil Sword Sect was considered a famous sect, but the number of Spirit Star Realm cultivators they had were not much, why would they actually send two of them on a whim?

“Master saved the Sect Master’s daughter, and have done a great deed to our Evil Sword Sect, as a direct disciple of Sect Master, although I am a clan elder, but in terms of seniority, Master far exceeds me.”

“As for why we were sent to help Master, that’s because Master is currently in the human realm. Because our Evil Sword Sect’s void door is stuck, we can only rely on Sect Master’s secret technique, where only Spirit Star Cultivators and above can pass through!”

“So that’s the case.”

Su Yun nodded his head, but did not realize his position in the

Evil Sword Sect was so high.

“I don’t understand, but Su Yun, I think you are very influential back there.” Ling Qing Yu said by the side.

“I guess so!”

Su Yun laughed.

With two first stage Spirit Star Realm experts helping him, what was there to fear?

He suddenly became focused, turned around, and placed the green pine crystal into the Heavenly Demon Descending Array!

“We can begin now!”

Chapter 253 - Showing No Mercy

A red light dyed the entire Ming Ying mountain range.

A phantasm in the form of a dragon and a phoenix appeared to dance in the air, and with the dragon and phoenix crying out, it was a spectacular sight.

They were the soaring dragon and phoenix soul stones created by experts requested by the Ming Ying Sect.

The soaring dragon and phoenix had good and bad qualities. They could only be seen from up close, but the soaring dragon and phoenix were very mystical, seemingly alive. They had an implicit charm to them allowing them to be passed off as real and genuine creatures, and when the guests watched them, the sect leader grew more proud.

Of course, the soaring dragon and phoenix were a symbol that belonged to wealthy people as well as people who had monopoly over money and power, where average cultivators were never able to have or create.

Hu Qian Mei was pulled back to the pavilion that seemed to be a prison, as she stood by the window.

Her face was pale white, as she gazed out to the spectacle of colors and happy atmosphere. Her heart however, felt cold.

Ying Ying stood behind her, her face was also warped. The Poisonous Centipede King had wanted to execute Ying Ying, but Hu Qian Mei threatened them to suicide, so Ying Ying was let off, and the matter was suppressed.

But, it had not ended yet, as the two of them were in no better position.

The number of people to watch over the pavilion continued to increase, the number of guards had a substantial increase, and after that, both Poisonous Centipede King and Giant Whale King

guarded the pavilion together.

That way, not even a fly could fly in as and when it liked!

“What time is it now?” Hu Qian Mei asked gently.

“A-Almost noon already!” Ying Ying replied weakly.

“Almost noon?”

Hu Qian Mei mumbled softly, she gazed at the outside as her heart got heavier.

As time went by, the clamoring and noises from the outside grew louder and louder, where the many congratulatory words could be heard from within, as all sorts of different kind of Profound Spirit Qi all started coming over.

It was about time.

Hu Qian Mei’s small hands curled into a fist.

Just then, a group of people quickly came outside of the pavilion, and the leading person, was Ming Ying Sect’s vice Sect Leader, Ren Zhi Heng!

“We pay respects to Vice Sect Leader!!”

Poisonous Centipede King and Giant Whale King saw them and immediately bowed to greet.

“The time is almost here, Poisonous Centipede King, go with your people to dress up, wait for the auspicious hour to come, we will then bring them to do the ritual kneeling of the bride and groom, then quickly to the bridal room!”

Ren Zhi Heng said without any expressions on his face.

“Must you be so anxious?”

“We are just going through formalities!”

“Oh, this King obeys.”

Her lips turned into a smile, then with the servants by her sides,

she turned and walked into the embroidered pavilion.

Without any hesitation, Poisonous Centipede King walked upstairs and immediately went into Hu Qian Mei's room.

“Alright, my beautiful miss, the time is here, we should go! In a while I will help you dress up beautifully, and make you beautiful and splendid! Your brilliance will blind the people!”

Poisonous Centipede King smiled and spoke to Hu Qian Mei who was standing by the window.

“Dress up beautifully? Heh, alright!”

Hu Qian Mei chuckled. She was unexpectedly cooperative, as she walked towards Poisonous Centipede King.

Seeing her like that, Poisonous Centipede King was taken aback. She had thought that Hu Qian Mei did not care if she lived or died, and would not have stayed in the pavilion all day. Never did she expect her to be so obedient.

But that was good too, since it would save her some time.

“Hey! Hey! Hey! That's the way! Come come come, Protector Hu, come with me!”

Poisonous Centipede King laughed, and allowed the servants beside her to support Hu Qian Mei and walked out.

“Oh, right.”

Hu Qian Mei suddenly stopped in her tracks.

“What's wrong?”

Poisonous Centipede King asked.

“Ying Ying is my servant, if I am to be married, she will not be able to service me anymore, so I wish for you all to write her a cheque of spirit coins and let her leave Ming Ying Sect.”

Hu Qian Mei smiled and said.

“Miss!!!!”

Ying Ying was startled, then her eyes became red, as she ran over while crying and knelt before Hu Qian Mei.

“Ying Ying does not want to leave Miss....”

Hu Qian Mei extended her small hand and wiped Ying Ying's eyes, laughing helplessly: “I know that you are not happy here in Ming Ying Sect, so it's better for you to leave and go home.”

“Miss, then you..”

“It is also time for me to find a place to return to. Don't just see that I am small, I am actually very old already. Ying Ying, quickly find someone to marry, don't worry about me.”

Hearing that, Ying Ying cried even more sorrowfully.

“Poisonous Centipede King, do you agree?” Hu Qian Mei turned and asked her.

“No problem at all! I will get people to settle this!”

She nodded.

“Good, then let us go!”

Hu Qian Mei did not waste time anymore, and walked down the pavilion.

Poisonous Centipede King brought Hu Qian Mei to the makeup room where everything was already prepared, a few servants were already there to help her change, put on makeup, wear all sorts of accessories and all sorts of expensive decorative treasures.

Hu Qian Mei remained emotionless, as quiet as a statue, allowing them to do their jobs.

After a long time, the extremely cute and adorable little girl became a very composed and beautiful new bride, although her face still looked slightly young, she looked even more beautiful and gentle, causing even Poisonous Centipede King to become startled.

She was definitely a fox-spirit. Although she wasn't big, her

stature and face was enough to cause men to go crazy over her.

Poisonous Centipede King harbored some jealousy in her heart, but thinking of what would happen the day after, Hu Qian Mei would not be so well off, so her heart became more composed.

“Cover your head and face, time to go to the main stage, wait for the soaring dragon and phoenix to enter, and you can begin the kneeling ritual and enter the bridal room!” Poisonous Centipede King laughed and said.

“Yes.”

The servants all started to become busy.

Very quickly, a group of people appeared at the main area.

The main stage was set outdoors, it was a big place, but it had many expensive and valuable crystal beddings and ingredient decorations. As long as anyone stood there, they would receive the supportive powers from the ingredients that were releasing energy, able to moisturize the Qi channels, cleanse the entire body, causing people to receive many good benefits.

And in the center of the main stage, was where the Ming Ying Sect had spent a great deal of talent and wealth on the carving of the soaring dragon and phoenix, where the phantasm of a dragon and a phoenix spun around the carving and danced, it was mystical.

Around the soaring Dragon and Phoenix, there were many guests invited that were seated down.

The great clan elder of the Colored Rock Sect, Relentless Heart Pavilion's second pavilion master Wang Xian Ming, Exuding Fire Sect Clan Elder Yang Gu and other experts were on sight, and the renown Kui Family, Feng family and other great families had all gathered.

And these were only the initial guests, there were still a large number of guests invited who were still en route.

“Haha, protector Liu, congratulations congratulations! It is so lucky for you to marry such a high cultivation cultivator to become your dual cultivation companion, congratulations congratulations!!”

“I truly never expected that Protector Liu actually managed to win Protector Hu’s heart, for the both of you to tie the knot, it truly was unexpected!”

“Protector Liu, when will the bride come out to enjoy the blessings of the soaring dragon and phoenix? We have been waiting for so long, hahaha”

“Right right right, we want to see the bride, quickly get the bride out!!”

Seeing Liu Xin Dong coming over, the guests all stood up and laughed and shouted, everyone started to get rowdier, all hooting and disturbing.

Liu Xin Dong was dressed in full red, as he waved to all the guests around. He was so busy that he could not stay long at one spot to engage in conversation, he could only laugh at all the hard-pressed words, and not give a reply, he was truly introverted.

Very quickly, the representative of Blossom Heart Valley, Gui Mo Jue arrived. Upon entering, he instantly received a big welcome by all the big powerhouses and sects. Blossom Heart Valley was viewed very highly by the different sects, although it was only Gui Mo Jue whose cultivation was not high, but Gui Mo Jue’s position in Blossom Heart Valley was well known. All the matters in the valley were handled by Gui Mo Jue, so for the valley to send him, it showed the respect they showed.

“Master Gui!!”

“Master Gui, how are you doing! Ha ha, long time no see, long time no see, how have you been!”

Everyone started to converse with him.

Gui Mo Jue laughed happily and returned the greetings, then went to his seat, which was arranged by Ming Ying Sect which was placed at the most front.

“Ming Ying Sect’s actions were truly big this time, to invite so many people!”

Gui Mo Jue sat down and drank his tea, sweeping around, he could not help but exclaim.

“After all, it is the two big protectors tying the knot, of course it will be so lively!” A disciple by the side laughed and replied.

“Later, there will be many good food for all of you to try!”

“I am sure we all will obtain many good things from coming here!”

A few Blossom Heart Valley disciples said excitedly.

For a wedding involving cultivators, it was not just eating and drinking. The cultivators no longer required to taste and dine finely, they cared more on cultivation, so the food and alcohol provided at weddings were all beneficial for cultivation. The delicacies and beverages were far from normal.

“All of you only know how to eat and drink! You better not lose your discipline, and throw our Blossom Heart Valley’s face!”

Gui Mo Jue said sternly.

Upon hearing that, the few disciples did not dare to be rash anymore.

“The people from Three Items Deity Palace are here!”

Just then, someone shouted out loud, upon that, many people strode in from the entrance.

“Smokey Wind Valley people are here too!”

“The Bai Family people are here!!”

The shouts continued to happen.

The few tyrants all gathered and came together.

But, these phrases could not beat the last sentence that came out.

“The bride is coming!”

Someone shouted, and everyone immediately started to boil with excitement.

At the same time, on a flat plains in the Ming Ying mountain range.

Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha's face were congealed, staring at the person in front of them.

The figure standing inside the array in front of them, the Evil Qi around his body had become blood red.

Baleful Qi!

Such fierce and baleful Qi! It was like a hurricane that suddenly appeared, if not for their cultivation, they would not be able to handle the baleful Qi.

Ling Qing Yu was unable to bear the Qi, so she had long since hidden herself inside the Sword Sheath, not daring to come out, not even daring to make a sound.

“What array technique is this!”

Finally, Zhui Ming could not help but ask.

“Heavenly Demon Descending Array!”

The person standing in the middle of the array slowly opened his eyes, and said with a sinister face.

His eyes, was pure blood red.

“Heavenly Demon Descending?”

Zhai Sha asked with a suspicious look.

The current Su Yun's Qi was so strong that the two of them were unable to contend against him.

Activating the Heavenly Crystal, and with the massive amount of powerful ingredients to create the Heavenly Demon Descending Array, the current him had a cultivation that reached its peak. Any further, and his body would instantly explode, so his current strength was just right.

“The current you, is enough to fight against Sect Master! Who are you going up against?”

Zhui Ming took in a breath and asked.

“Many people!”

Su Yun replied fiercely, moving his body that was filled with blood Qi, he walked out of the array and moved forward.

Zhui Ming, Zhai Sha immediately followed along.

But in the next moment, Su Yun’s body flashed, he transformed into a blood light, and instantly rushed to the big gates of Ming Ying Sect.

At that time, there were many people of Ming Yin School standing there, they were busy welcoming all the guests from all the sects and families that were joining the wedding banquet.

“Congratulations! Congratulations!!”

Everyone of the guests on sight would cup their hands and congratulate while laughing happily.

When the Evil Qi and Blood Qi emitting from the three people pervaded the main gates, everyone became startled.

Su Yun tugged on his cloak, ignoring everyone around him and walked directly up the the big gate, Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha at his left and right.

“Stop!! Who are you?? Did we invite you all?”

The supervisor at the entrance felt that something was wrong, and immediately went forward, blocking Su Yun’s way and shouted.

But in the next second, Su Yun raised his leg and fiercely tramped over him.

Dong!

He flew out like a bullet, crashing onto the large statue behind, fiercely crashing into the first floor of a pavilion, putting a hole right through, at the end he flew out into a pile of ruins, it was unknown whether he was dead or alive.

The baleful Qi leaked, diffusing out in all directions causing everyone to become stunned, and then immediately retreating, all of them looking nervously and cautiously at the man.

“Do I need your invitation?”

Su Yun raised his head, patted his cloak and continued walking.

His path become unhindered, and Su Yun immediately walked towards to the dragon and phoenix in the air.

“Is everything ready?”

Zhang Wu Ming who was preparing to enter the main area leaned to one side and asked the man beside.

“Yes! Everything is prepared and ready.”

“Very good! Let us go in!”

Zhang Wu ming said indifferently, then stepped out into the crowd.

Then, just at that moment, his face changed, as though he felt something, he rushed over to the long pavement.

“Sect master, what’s wrong?”

Ren Zhi Heng and the rest asked.

“Seems like there is an uninvited guest!”

Zhang Wu Ming said.

In a short time after he said that, three figures appeared in the

distance.

“Such a strange Qi, so thick and dense, it smells like blood!”

Zhang Wu Ming frowned, and said to Ren Zhi Heng beside him: “Let Xin Dong continue with the wedding, I will go see where they come from.”

“Yes.”

Ren Zhi Heng nodded his head and turned to leave.

Zhang Wu Ming frowned, then walked towards Su Yun.

Just that.

When he went closer to Su Yun, he saw Su Yun wave his arm, releasing the pitch black Death Sword.

Killing intent soared everywhere.

It was without hesitation with firm decisiveness!

Zhang Wu Ming’s heart became alarmed, and anxiously asked: “Can I ask who are you?”

“Are you Zhang Wu Ming?”

Su Yun walked towards him and asked.

“That’s right!!”

“You are Ming Ying Sect’s Sect Leader?”

Zhang Wu Ming did not reply him, but in return asked him: “You three came here, is to join in the wedding celebration?”

“Nope.”

Su Yun raised his head, the pair of blood red sinister looking eyes appeared in front of ZHANG WU Ming.

“I am here to kill!!”

The moment he said that, Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha who was by his side transformed into smoke, and directly rushed to ZHANG WU Ming.

“What?”

Zhang Wu Ming turned pale from fright.

He never thought that, there would be people who would be so audacious, to enter his own Ming Ying Sect to kill him!!

Just that, when Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha made their moves, Zhang Wu Ming started to perspire in cold sweat, his body started to become weak!

Two Spirit Star Realm experts!!

“How is that possible?” He muttered.

Chapter 254 - The Escape

Multicolored lights blossomed, all kinds of buff arrays and seals arose with a fragrant smell.

All the guests were happily seated, consuming spirit alcohol and spirit tea, with raised voices and chattering. The sight was extremely lively.

But, when the bride entered the scene, the guests all stopped their discussions, and turned to look at the entrance.

They watched as the tall Poisonous Centipede King along with a few pretty servants, all were well dressed, supporting the beautiful Hu Qian Mei.

“Is that the rumored Protector Hu? Why is she so short?”

“Don’t tell me Protector Liu Xin Dong has this type of fetish?”

The disciples of Blossom Heart Valley all whispered.

“Stop talking nonsense!”

Gui mo Jue stared at the few students who spoke out, and said gravely: “Protector Hu has a special physique, which the few of us are unable to understand. You all better refrain from speaking nonsense, if the Ming Ying Sect’s people hear about it, it would bring trouble!”

The few disciples all trembled, they all mumbled a few words, then all nodded their heads, not daring to speak again.

When Hu Qian Mei entered, it caused the entire venue to start boiling with excitement, all kinds of cheers started to break out.

Liu Xin Dong had an extremely happy look, watching the people that were walking over, a pleased look flashed in his eyes.

At the same moment, outside the main stage.

“Elephant God Technique!”

Zhang Wu Ming dared not be careless at all, the first move he made was his own famous mystical technique. His body released two golden elephants that resembled gods, the golden elephants released golden halos that entered his body, causing his fleshly body to intensify at a terrifying degree, as though his body had golden plates all around with flickering brilliance.

The moment Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha rushed over to him, they both released their evil swords and thrust forward.

The sword tips glistened, sword blades released the mournful cries of the evil spirits.

But.

Clang, Clang!

Two loud and clear sounds came out, the sword tips released large energy ripples, followed by Evil Qi that pervaded in all directions, but Zhang Wu Ming was completely unharmed!

The two black swords actually did not break his body!!

Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha frowned.

“Move!”

Just then, a cold shout erupted out from behind.

A thick and bloody pressure that could cause their hearts to tremble arrived right behind them, forcing its way through.

Zui Ming and Zhai Sha immediately reacted and rushed to the sides.

Zhang Wu Min was stunned, seeing the red light appearing right in front of him, without giving him the chance to react, a sword broke through his defence, and pierced into his chest.

It was as though The Elephant God Technique's defence was paper!

Kang Dang!

The two golden elephants that gave off the aura of gods beside Zhang Wu Ming instantly crumbled and transformed into smoke!

“The elephants were actually destroyed!”

Zhang Wu Ming’s eyes were wide opened as he looked at the sword in his chest.

“Ah!!!!!!”

Just then, an even more fearsome roar came from behind Su Yun. Behind him, the blood light started to surge, it was extremely imposing, and in the next moment, a ray of blood red heavenly demon phantasm appeared behind his back, the phantasm’s hand formed a fist, with power that could sweep everything away, it punched towards Zhang Wu Ming!

It was the attack from the Heavenly Demon! It was actually multiple times stronger than Su Yun’s attack! The blood red fist looked like it could break the entire world!

Dong!!!!!!

Zhang Wu Ming’s chest was struck, the dense Profound Spirit Qi all over his body was actually scattered, the protective treasures all crumbled. His entire being flew backwards, crashing into multiple buildings, heading towards the Soaring Dragon and Phoenix!

When he flew out, the heavenly demon dissipated.

Su Yun took the Death Sword and walked towards Zhang Wu Ming.

The activities had already attracted the crowd of people at the Soaring Dragon and Phoenix along with the higher ups of the Ming Ying Sect.

“What’s wrong??”

“What happened??”

“It sounded like there was an explosion??”

“What is this Qi in the air?”

The guests all started to stand up, and looked towards the sounds of the explosions.

Liu Xin Dong who was preparing to hold onto Hu Qian Mei’s seemingly boneless and small hand, was frozen solid, and instantly turned to look.

Upon seeing the person who was having difficulty standing up, almost everyone was stunned.

Zhang Wu Ming!

Sect Leader of Ming Ying Sect!

Everyone all just stared with their eyes wide open, they all focused their eyes as though they were afraid that they made a mistake!

The current Zhang Wu Ming had his chest caved in, his mouth spitting out blood, his Qi weak, face pale... Where did his previous demeanor go to?

Was that Zhang Wu Ming? Or was this a fraud?

Keh!

It is clearly Sect Leader Zhang Wu Ming of Ming Ying Sect! Why was he in such a difficult situation?

Who could cause him to be in that situation?

Spirit Star Realm expert!!

In a few moments, everyone was thinking the same thing! They all could not hold back their emotions as they started to tremble.

A true expert, they kept their Qi hidden, their power concealed! None of them could fathom the depths of the expert’s strength! Unless the expert deliberately showed it himself.

“Sect Leader!!”

Everyone from Ming Ying Sect all rushed over and helped Zhang

Wu Ming up.

Ren Zhi Heng looked all around, he could not believe his eyes.

The invincible Sect Leader, was actually spitting blood?

He was a second stage Spirit Star Realm expert, ah!!

Just then, three figures were seen quickly walking over.

The three men were all dressed in black, two of them in blademaster clothes, carrying black swords, while the man walking ahead of them had a blood red sword on his back, stepping on a sword sheath, his body was covered in a cloak, while in his hand was also a sinister looking black sword.

His entire body was releasing blood red qi, which emitted a cold intent that was cold enough to turn water into ice, especially his baleful aura, was so dense that it choked people.

Seeing him, Poisonous Centipede King's face turned pale white, mumbling: "It's him?"

"I-isn't that" Gui mo Jue who was at the side instantly stood up, extending his fingers, and pointing to the man and spoke out.

"Who are you?"

Liu Xin Dong clenched his teeth, bringing a few people forward, they rushed forward towards the three men and shouted.

"Her man!"

Su Yun raised up the Death Sword and pointed to Hu Qian Mei.

When those words came out, it was like a bomb, exploding the entire place, everyone started to become chaotic.

"Her man? Protector Hu Qian Mei's dual cultivation companion?"

"What is going on? Wasn't Protector Hu Qian Mei going to marry Protector Liu Xin Dong?"

"What the hell is going on?"

“When did Protector Hu meet such a strong cultivator?”

“Does Sect Leader Zhang even know about it?”

Everyone were all making incessant noises, all of the surprised looks appearing on all of their faces.

“What dog shit are you saying?” Liu Xin Ding’s face became extremely ugly, his expressions were fluctuating, he controlled the rage in his heart and spoke: “Protector Hu is going to become my dual cultivation companion, when was she yours?”

“When? A long time ago!” Su Yun said indifferently: “Her special innate physique had long been taken by me, why would she marry you?”

“What?” Liu Xin Dong became petrified.

Hearing that, Hu Qian Mei who was wearing the veil immediately took it off to look, seeing the three figures standing there, her pupils trembled, her heart trembling incessantly.

“He truly came, he truly came. Don’t tell me that in this world, there are truly people who cares for me?”

She did not even think that, at such a time, there would actually still be people who would come and save her, and it was actually the guy whom she hated!

In the human realm, she only detested two people, the first being Long Xian Li, the second being Su Yun.

But she never thought that Su Yun would actually come to save her, and what more in front of so many tyrants and experts.

Hu Qian Mei’s heart was in a mess, she started to make wild guesses, but without question, at that moment, she was feeling unprecedented happiness, no matter what kind of attitude the man harbored coming here, at the very least, he cared about her, at her most desperate moment, he truly came to bring her away from the wretched place!

“This idiot.” Hu Qian Mei said lightly with her lips, but exposing a gentle smile.

Su Yun walked forward alone to Hu Qian Mei, where Poisonous Centipede King was beside her trembling like a sieve, her face extremely white. She immediately retreated, who would dare to provoke the death god?

Su Yun then extended out his hand, gently speaking to Hu Qian Mei: “I told you, I will come and pick you up after two days! Now, shall we go?”

“Yes.” Hu Qian Mei nodded her head gently, tears flickering inside her eyes.

She extended her small and petite hands and placed it on Su Yun’s big hands.

“Stop! You nobody, do you know what place is this? You actually dare to be so brazen here! Taste my blade!!”

An expert of Ming Ying Sect shouted, and rushed towards Su Yun.

But before he even got close, a black sword image suddenly swept from the sky, with a tyrannical and fearsome slash, the sword sliced the person at his waist, splitting his body into two, causing instant death.

“Ah?”

“A first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator was killed in one move!”

The guests on sight all sucked in cold breaths, they were all stunned.

How strong was the person standing in front of them?

“Is Ming Ying Sect a place that you can behave so atrociously??”

Zhang Wu Ming who was at the side erupted with rage, he anxiously swallowed a Pearl Bead pill, his Qi suddenly becoming stronger, he roared, and rushed towards Su Yun.

Like a tiger pouncing onto his prey, he exploded with Qi, using pressure to pounce, the people around only felt as if their skin were being ripped apart, it was unbearable.

But, Su Yun did not seem to hesitate, the sense of murder in his eyes grew, he turned around and slashed, a evil spirit rushed out from his sword blade, releasing a mournful scream, directly pouncing towards Zhang Wu Ming!

“That is Evil Qi!!”

Zhang Wu Ming who felt the energy, lost all colors on his face and immediately shouted.

“What? Evil Qi?”

“Are they Evil Realm people??”

“No wonder, their Qi is so yin and terrifying! How could we have known! How could we have known they were Evil Realm people!!”

“Heavens, quickly run!! The Evil Realm people are here! Run!”

Everyone around all started to panic, the entire place became chaotic in an instant, with countless of people running everywhere.

Evil Realm people! To the people of Sky Martial Continent, they were demonic existences that were ruthless and savage.

“Evil Realm people?? That man should be Master Su Yun, but when did he become an Evil Realm person??”

Gui Mo Jue was stunned.

“Everyone!! Evil Realm people are here, and will definitely harm us citizens of Sky Martial Continent, everyone quickly help me kill that man, and protect the the safety of our land!!”

Zhang Wu Ming seized the opportunity to shout, trying to garner the help of the tyrants around, while he himself released ten thousand illusions, dodging the evil spirit attack, and rushing towards Su Yun.

Su Yun's body became mist, and enveloped all the illusions, as countless of sword images appeared within the mist, striking down on every single illusion.

Zhang Wu Ming knew his cultivation was definitely not able to compete with the opponent, so he stopped using his mystical techniques and switched to using his treasures.

He took out a flame red flower shaped object, closed his eyes and started to chant, throwing it towards Su Yun.

The flame red flower object slowly floated towards Su Yun, its entire body gradually turning into a blaze. In a few breaths of time, the object was like a blazing sun that burned everywhere. Its temperature was extremely high, able to melt metal and stones, it was extremely terrifying.

“Genuine Blazing Mystical Flower!”

Vice Sect Leader Ren Zhi Heng shouted.

The flower started to increase its speed, getting closer to Su Yun, following that, it broke down into gigantic flower petals, with Su Yun at the center, it started to wrap him up.

“Let me watch you burn! AH!”

Zhang Wu Ming started to instigate his mystical techniques frantically, the temperature of the flower getting increasingly higher, Su Yun felt as though his entire body was being burnt, the pain of the flames were intense beyond words.

“Help Master!”

Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha shouted out in unison, releasing large amounts of Evil Qi from their body, they fiercely rushed towards Zhang Wu Ming.

“Evil Realm people don't you dare be savage!! Eat my Mountain Splitter!”

Giant Whale King from Ming Ying Sect rushed over, bellowing

out loud with his hatchet as he slashed towards Zhui Ming.

“Overestimating yourself!”

Zhui Ming did not dodge or block, but retaliated with a sword thrust towards Giant Whale King.

Giant Whale King was secretly shocked, he felt extremely weird: Why did he not dodge? Was he trying to exchange lives?

Just that, his thinking was wrong.

Zhui Ming's evil eyes flashed, his arm started to grow with Evil Qi, and all of a sudden, an evil spirit rushed out from his arm, with two sinister evil claws, they fiercely grabbed onto Giant Whale King's big hatchet.

Clang!

The hatchet was blocked!

“Not good!!”

Giant Whale King's heart jumped, and he immediately retreated.

So strange! Is this Evil Realm people techniques? It truly is inconceivable!

The evil sword that pierced forward had already stabbed into his chest.

Sou sou sou sou.

The instant the evil sword touched his chest, endless terrifying evil hands burst forth grabbing onto Giant Whale King's body, violently pulling on him.

Chi la!!!!

Giant Whale King's fat and big body was instantly ripped apart into countless of pieces, his innards, blood, and bones all scattered on the ground!

One of the Four Heavenly Kings of Ming Ying Sect had died like that!

Butchered like a pig, dying dog's death!

Such a terrible ending caused the people of Ming Ying Sect who were prepared to rush forward to help to hesitate.

“Today is merely a personal grudge, whoever dares to help Ming Ying Sect, this will be your ending!”

Su Yun said sinisterly, followed by a deafening roar. In the next second, a low roar erupted out from behind him, and a gigantic blood red heavenly demon phantasm appeared, raising both its hands up high, transforming into metal fists, it fiercely smashed on the petals.

Bang bang bang bang!

The petals crumpled, as though they were made of paper, smashed into pieces by the Heavenly Demon's metal fists.

“Ah?”

Zhang Wu Ming spat out blood, his eyes dimming with light, he could not fathom the might of the Heavenly Demon Phantasm. He didn't think that it would be so terrifying.

He also did not know, that Su Yun, with the Heavenly Demon Descent, had accepted the protection of the Heavenly Demon.

Chapter 255 - The Cruel World

The words that Su Yun said caused all the restless people to hesitate.

The three of them were either Spirit Star Realm or peak Spirit Soul Realm cultivators, how could they be beaten? Everyone that was here were present merely to enjoy drinking and eating, to talk about benefits... They weren't expecting to lose their lives.

Exuding Fire Sect Clan Elder Yang Gu's face was overcast as he watched Zhang Wu Ming battle intensely with the cloaked man, his heart sinking. After thinking it through, he instantly cupped his fists and spoke: "Sect Leader Zhang, this Evil Realm person is too strong, I am afraid that only my clan's Sect leader can contend against him. Sect Leader, you must try to hold on, wait for this old man to request for my Sect Leader, to come and help you, Farewell!!"

With that, Yang Gu immediately turned around, sprung his body and flew out. Everyone from the Exuding Fire Sect also left.

"Yang Gu, you..."

Zhang Wu Ming anxiously shouted out, but the man was already long gone.

"Sect Leader Zhang, This subordinate suddenly remembered that we have urgent matters, and will not stay for long. Farewell!"

The representative of Colored Rock Sect also rushed off.

"Sect Leader Zhang, take care!"

"Sect Leader Zhang, I suddenly remembered that there is a person from my sect who is also getting married, haha, this forgetful one will take his leave now!"

After Su Yun shouted his words, everyone was jolted awake. As though they were attempting to dodge the Demonic God, they all

rushed to leave.

“All of you are shameless people!!”

Zhang Wu Ming was being forced to retreat by Su Yun. Seeing everyone leave, he was enraged. He opened his mouth, with a ‘puchi’ sound, he spat out another mouth of blood.

“It truly is difficult to fathom a person’s mind! It truly is difficult, all of you say that you are all prestigious and upright sects, taking it upon yourselves to protect and safeguard the peace of Sky Martial Continent, but when great catastrophe falls, all of you only care about your own safety! Today, these Evil Realm people will cast their swords at me Zhang Wu Ming, but tomorrow, their blades will be aimed at your necks, all of you just wait and see!!” Zhang Wu Ming bellowed.

Sou!

He had not finished speaking when Su Yun rushed forward again, single handedly wielding the Death Sword, he flew with a fast speed. The sword blade was releasing evil spirits that were frantically attacking Zhang Wu Ming.

The evil spirits were easy to deal with, but, the heavenly demon phantasm behind Su Yun, with its terrifying power, was something no human strength can defend against. It most probably had the strength of a fourth stage Spirit Star Realm cultivator!

Zhang Wu Ming was having more difficulty supporting himself, the chest of treasures he had were repeatedly sacrificed to contend against Su Yun.

His Qi was exceptionally deep and resounding, easily smashing any existence below the ninth stage Spirit Soul Realm, but the opponent’s Qi was much stronger than his, especially because it was Baleful Qi! It could almost squeeze his Qi channels into fragments.

“Wait a minute!!”

Zhang Wu Ming’s eyes suddenly grew bright, as though he felt something was amiss.

Seeing his exposed arms blood red, his tendons and muscles were overly exposed, his veins and arteries protruding out, as though they were full of energy.

“This is? This man’s fleshly body is not that strong, but how is his cultivation so terrifying? Could he be relying on some treasure to temporarily increase his cultivation?”

Thinking about that, Zhang Wu Ming’s heart decided on something, both of his hands flipped, with two flames brewing in his palms, and then he flipped his arms again.

“Die!” He bellowed under his breath.

The entire sky filled with white clouds suddenly transformed into a raging inferno, releasing a 300 metre long fire dragon. It had eight claws and six horns, it was sinister and terrifying.

“Roar!”

The fire dragon descended, flying straight for Su Yun.

He truly is an expert in the second stage of the Spirit Star Realm, so how could he be weak? He could no longer procrastinate!

Su Yun’s expression became serious, controlling the heavenly demon behind him, it closed in on Zhang Wu Ming.

“Heavenly Demon Blood Sacrifice!”

Su Yun muttered, the heavenly demon phantasm behind him suddenly rushed out from its position, flying up into the sky, rapidly transforming into a gigantic circle array in the sky, pressuring downwards from there.

The vast might of the Heavenly Demon was released, the bone piercing demonic energy extended all over, enveloping the entire Ming Ying Sect. This power immediately attracted the attention of

the countless strong cultivators who were preparing to leave!

“Such a terrifying energy! That person must be powerful! How did that bitch Hu Qian Mei actually got hold of such a big supporter? How could she become his dual cultivation companion?”

Liu Xin Dong’s heart was shaken, as he secretly mumbled to himself.

“Why is there such a powerful demonic energy? What happened at Ming Ying Sect?”

In the sky outside of the Ming Ying Mountain range, a few figures on their swords were nearby, but when the demonic energy resonated out, all of their faces changed, and they were rooted in their spot.

Then they all heard an even more vast and imposing tyrannical and fierce roar that exploded.

“END IT!!!!!!”

The blood sacrifice array created by the Heavenly Demon directly struck Zhang Wu Ming.

“Ah!!”

Zhang Wu Ming released a thunderous roar, using all of his energy, his hands carried a black and white Yin Yang energy, striking into the sky, attempting to reverse the energy.

However, as he was defending against the blood sacrifice array, Su Yun who was by the side transformed into a black flowing light and shot forward.

The imposing power that looked like it was able to swallow mountains and rivers, seemed to be invincible! At that time, in that very instant, Zhang Wu Ming was thoroughly out of moves!

Puchi!

The black flowing light devoured him, then quickly spat him out

from behind, the man instantly appearing behind Zhang Wu Ming, while the place where Zhang Wu Ming's heart was, unknowingly, had a pitch black sword stuck in it. The sword had pierced through, and in that instant, destroyed all the energy from his body.

The blood sacrifice array descended, striking Zhang Wu Ming, destroying his muscles and bones, his blood channels withered, he was at his last gasp.

The Death Sword started working, frantically absorbing the energy from his body.

Gulp! gulp!

A strange sound came out.

“Who are you exactly! Who are you!!”

Zhang Wu Ming had no more energy to resist, before he died, he used all his strength to hold onto Su Yun's cloak, shouting out unhappily.

But, Su Yun did not say anything, his blood red eyes quietly watching him.

The Death Sword frantically absorbed the energy in his body, transforming it into spirit cultivation energy for Su Yun. The Death Sword only absorbed the Evil Spirit Force, which was good against Evil Realm people. The energy that it could not absorb would be transformed for Su Yun.

Zhang Wu Ming grabbed onto Su Yun's sleeve weakly.

In that moment, the sky suddenly became dark, and in an instant, lightning flashed as thunder rolled, scaring all the animals in the vicinity, as waves of bone chilling cold winds blew through the entire Ming Ying Mountain.

A Spirit Star Realm expert died, just like that.

This event would become the largest matter that shook the entire

Southern Continent in the next hundred years.

A matter so big that it would be passed down from generation to generation.

The people from Ming Ying Sect who had not escaped and were still around all stared at the scene, all of their expression had a shocked look written all over.

“Sect Leader!!”

Ren Zhi Heng shouted loudly.

Zhang Wu Ming’s body dropped down from the sky and crashed into the ground, and made no more movements.

“Since you tried to plan to do such methods of sacrificing other people for your own benefits, then you must know that there will be people who will come to take your own life away!”

Su Yun then took the Death Sword from Zhang Wu Ming’s withering and gradually dying body, and put it back into its sheath.

How could the Ming Ying Sect’s experts who were fighting against Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha still have the thought to resist? In a short time, the Four Heavenly Kings were almost exhausted from the attacks of the two experts. Countless experts were injured or dead, they did not even have the chance to win. Ren Zhi Heng who was injured watched as Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha kill in a relaxed manner, and did not have any more ideas. Thus he shouted ‘withdraw’, then everyone instantly turned to run away.

No one stopped for a rest as they all scattered away.

“Want to run?”

Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha was about to give chase.

“Let them go, don’t be excessive!”

Su Yun turned his body, looked at Liu Xin Dong who was also intending to escape: “Bring Liu Xin Dong over here!”

“Yes, Master!”

The two of them replied, and rushed to Liu Xin Dong.

Ming Ying Sect’s defeat was out of everyone’s anticipation, just the day before, they were with flourishing blossoms, but instantly became ruined and bleak, their people scattering in all directions from the fear.

This was a frequent scene in Sky Martial Continent, people abstained from provoking powerful cultivators, because a really powerful cultivator was able to destroy cities with a snap of their fingers, as easy as plucking flowers.

Liu Xin Dong could have thought of all possibilities, but would have never thought of the current situation. He controlled 10 black needles around his waist to clash into each other, producing the 18 spirits he had refined, rushing towards Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha who were rushing to him.

But, the spirits did not even get close to Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha, and were immediately destroyed by the Sword Qi released by the two men.

The spirits were all destroyed, causing Liu Xin Dong to scream, and spit out fresh blood.

Zhai Sha appeared beside Liu Xin Dong, one hand pressing down on his shoulder, then leaped up with him, back to Su Yun, throwing him onto the ground.

Liu Xin Dong struggled for a bit, before anxiously getting up, but he did not dare stand, and instead knelt down, knocking his head down furiously, kowtowing to Su Yun.

“Master! Master, Liu Xin Dong was blind, and have taken your true love by mistake, please forgive me! Pardon my dog life!”

Although Liu Xin Dong was a powerful cultivator that was about to step into the Spirit Star Realm, he was still unable to contend against three Spirit Star Realm experts. He didn’t even think about

how to survive, he could only kneel and kowtow to beg for forgiveness.

“Don’t be like this, protector Liu!”

Su Yun knelt down, lifting his cloak up, exposing his pale white, yet demonic face: “You are an almighty being of the tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm, while I am merely a fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, how can I accept your great courtesy?”

“Fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm?”

Liu Xin Dong was startled, then he raised his head, seeing Su Yun’s face, it took him awhile to recognize him.

“It’s you? Y-you’re Su Yun?”

Seeing the baleful and fearsome power subside from Su Yun’s body, the berserk power disappearing, after a short while, he became a normal human.

The transformation caused Liu Xin Dong to come to realization.

“So , you were relying on a treasure to obtain such power.”

“If not how do you think that in such a short time, I could step into the Spirit Star Realm?”

Su Yun said as he stood up.

There were no one else around. The Ming Ying Sect was completely scattered. No one would have thought that the wedding banquet would also be the day of Ming Ying Sect’s destruction.

“Hahaha!”

Suddenly, Liu Xin Dong laughed a mournful laugh, he was completely helpless.

“I never thought that, because I merely wanted to use Hu Qian Mei to breakthrough, would result in such an ending? Is this karma?? Hahahaha!”

“Karma?” Su Yun hook his head: “This world does not have

karma, you are the karma!”

He turned and said indifferently: “Kill him!”

“Yes!”

Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha immediately made their moves, in a flash they split Liu Xin Dong into a few body parts.

Blood flowed all over the place.

The ruined scene of withered grass, broken trees, was the result of smashing the entire bustling place.

Hu Qian Mei who was by the side watched in shock at everything that happened, looking at the increasingly demonic, increasingly savage Su Yun, she was suddenly at a loss.

“Is he truly Su Yun?”

That face is truly Su Yun! She could barely recognize the person that she herself had forced into a corner before.

Liu Xin Dong’s fall was declared along with the destruction of the Ming Ying Sect.

Everything was over.

The entire place was void of people, leaving only corpses, and blood.

No one could have thought that, the flourishing, rich and powerful Ming Ying Sect, would be annihilated in one day.

No one understood how the Ming Ying Sect became like that in a day.

Every big sect and families thought that maybe from that day on, they were in danger. No one knew, whether or not the exceptionally strong cultivator would come to flip their world apart.

The truth was that cruel. Humans were like so, that was why they risked their lives to pursue the supreme path, that was why

the various sects and families would want to train strong cultivators.

Because, the world was a world where the weak were prey for the strong, a cruel world.

Su Yun put on his hood, and turned to look at Hu Qian Mei.

Hu Qian Mei was still looking at him in a daze, and only after a while did she regain her senses.

“Now, we can leave.”

“To where?” Hu Qian Mei stammered with her powdered lips lightly.

“To wherever you want to go.”

“Oh? You came to save me, was it because you was afraid that I might affect your cultivation?”

“Yes!”

“Heh, still so direct, but still I might have liked you a bit more. Maybe I will not get rid of the connection between us so easily! For those two Spirit Star Realm experts to call you Master, it seems that you will become a huge support for me!”

Hu Qian Mei laughed.

But in the next second, her lovely and delicate body was wrapped around in an embrace. Her face that had makeup on was suddenly right in front of Su Yun’s cold face.

Su Yun had hugged her, with his calm gaze at the small face, he said quietly: “The reason why I saved you, was one: I did not wish for you to affect my cultivation, and two: was because I wanted to repay for the the grace you had given me when you saved me. I, Su Yun, holds gratitudes and grudges well. If people treat me well, I will treat them well, but, I will not be used as a tool by others!”

“Then can I be your tool?” Hu Qian Mei laughed, then extended out her small cute tongue, licking Su Yun’s pale white face.

Su Yun was startled, but then he heard Hu Qian Mei laughed out loud.

He then placed the little girl down, and shook his head: “I will think of a way to get rid of the connection between us, after all we cannot have this as a restraint!”

He did not have any feelings for Hu Qian Mei, the unique physique had given him countless of benefits, but it was also a burden, and if he could get rid of it, it would be much better for him!

“Ha ha, now you are strong, and even resenting me for being a burden is ok, since you saved me this time! I do not blame you!”

Hu Qian Mei took a look around, suddenly having a twinkle in her eye.

“Su Yun, now that the matter have been resolved, is it time to do some proper business?”

“Proper business?” Su Yun did not understand.

He then watched as Hu Qian Mei raised her small hand and pointed to the sky.

“Don’t waste it!” She licked her lips with her tongue, laughing attractively.

Chapter 256 - Up North (NSFW)

Outside of Ming Ying Mountains.

Two lonesome figures sat on a rock, and quietly gazed far and wide.

The surrounding was awfully quiet, and the atmosphere was extremely strange.

“This is Sky Martial Continent?”

“How long have you not come here?”

“This is my first time!” The figure in black on the left said after hesitating.

“So it was like that... They say that this place is much better than the Evil Realm.”

“Such a pity it is a place ruled by humans, evil people like us will only suffer expulsion.

“That’s right!”

The two of them sighed at the same time.

Roar!

Just then, a hoarse dragon roar came out from behind them.

The two of them looked behind and saw a dragon and phoenix phantasm that was continuously revolving and had transformed into a bright light as it fell into a colorful barrier below. The sight of it was extremely beautiful.

“Master, how long is your matter going to take?”

“Don’t know.”

“She is your dual cultivation companion?”

“You have known me for so long, don’t tell me you don’t know if I have a dual cultivation companion or not?”

“What do I need to know that for?”

“Then why are you asking me that now?”

“...”

“I have not found one, because I do not need to train in dual cultivation techniques.”

“....”

Zhai Sha and Zhui Ming continued to gaze afar without speaking.

At the same time, inside the colorful barrier.

Two figures were interweaving with each other.

Strange sounds and repressed moans were coming out from here.

“I never thought that that Zhang Wu Ming would actually spend so much effort for Liu Xin Dong and actually go as far as to carve the powerful Soaring Dragon and Phoenix.”

Hu Qian Mei’s small arms were clenched on the ground, clenching her teeth hard while groaning through her nose.

She clenched her ivory white teeth tightly, bearing the force that came from behind her. The girl with the seemingly fragile and weak voice, could actually crush the stone floor.

Su Yun went along with Hu Qian Mei’s method, and began the so called training.

Of course, this special training could not be completed with him alone. Furthermore, he did not understand much about the Soaring Dragon and Phoenix, where Hu Qian Mei obviously had a more profound understanding in such things.

Moving back and forth under the light that was descending onto them, the light split into two when it approached them, entering both of their bodies. In that instant, Su Yun could feel that his body that was beginning to slow down from the effects of Heavenly Crystal and ‘Heavenly Demon Descends’, and the spirit essences

that had been sealed temporarily, have signs of recovery.

“Qi ascends, the power accumulated... Ah Connect the east of the three valleys to the w-we... Oh yes... W-west, and then spread in all directions”

Hu Qian Mei said with her trembling voice, as though the few chants of the dual cultivation technique was consuming all of her strength.

Hearing that, Su Yun immediately followed along.

Uncontrollable Spirit Qi started to appear and soar from inside their bodies.

“From this, I don’t have to wait for a few months, this disabled effect can be removed from the help of this dual cultivation!”

Su Yun was breathing heavily as he thought.

“Ahhhh!”

Suddenly, a cat like melodious voice came out, Hu Qian Mei’s big and soft fox tail suddenly stretched straight, her entire body trembled uncontrollably, after that she collapsed weakly on the ground, without any strength left in her.

Her lower abdomen released waves of light, and then following along her lower body, the light flowed into Su Yun’s body.

Urgh.

Su Yun groaned, and everything came out.

The two of them calmed down from their climax, after resting for a while, they wore their clothes, then anxiously sat down cross legged to cultivate.

That lasted a day and night.

.....

After absorbing the benefits of the dual cultivation and the Soaring Dragon and Phoenix, their cultivation had progress.

Hu Qian Mei could feel the Spirit Essence in her body becoming restless. Suddenly there was a feeling of change, and she realised that they became different. She became extremely joyous and immediately activated her Qi, excitedly going into her Spirit Essence to take a look at the progress.

Su Yun's progress was much simpler, with the support of the Everlasting Stone and Hu Qian Mei's talent, he instantly broke through into the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. It had to be said that the benefits of dual cultivation was extremely vast, far exceeding his expectation.

“This Soaring Dragon and Phoenix is truly not an ordinary object. The Ming Ying Sect had created it with utmost care, their goal was for Liu Xin Dong and Hu Qian Mei to receive the best benefits from the dual cultivation, but they never expected that it would be used by me.”

He retracted his Qi, then stood up. Looking around him, he saw Hu Qian Mei still seated down, her bushy tail wrapped around her petite body, her delicate and flushed cheeks were clearly shown, her lips were alluring, at present her eyes were closed, earnestly working her Qi.

If not for his Treasures, Su Yun would not be Hu Qian Mei's opponent, and in such a short time, Hu Qian Mei's Qi had signs of a breakthrough.

Could it be that she broke through?

To the Spirit Star Realm?

Su Yun thought.

Just then, Hu Qian Mei gradually opened her eyes, her lips opened up as she exhaled.

“You're going to break through?”

“That's right!”

Hu Qian Mei stood up, patted on the soil on her dress and said: “I need to go into closed door cultivation for a while.”

“That’s good, then we will separate here, it is time for me to leave too.”

Hearing that, Hu Qian Mei opened her eyes immediately: “Go where? Heh, Su Yun, after being satisfied, you’re just going to pat your buttocks and leave?”

“Didn’t you have benefits too?”

“Hehehe, Su Yun, this is the first time I realised your skin is so thick yet you can still talk back. You laid your hands on this little girl that barely looks like she had grown into adulthood, don’t you any feelings of guilt?”

Su Yun was quiet for a moment, then nodded: “I do.”

“Hehe, at least you still have some conscience.”

Hu Qian Mei did not bother to nag and just laughed. Afterwards, she waved her hand: “Go on, go on! You this brat, quickly go and find your Qing Er. I will find a good place for my closed door cultivation! I will be fighting to break through, and enter the Spirit Star Realm.”

“Ok, you take care!”

Su Yun nodded his head and did not say anything else.

“Oh right, can you give me something?” Just as Su Yun was about to leave, Hu Qian Mei suddenly asked.

“Something? What thing?”

“Anything, something that you have used before, something not so powerful. Your cultivation is bad, and rely too much on treasures, you can keep those treasures for yourself.”

Hearing that, Su Yun puzzled over it for a while, but he did not ask anymore. After pondering, he took out the Giant Rock Spirit Nucleus and threw it to Hu Qian Mei.

“Not bad!”

Hu Qian Mei accepted it, then giggled, carefully keeping the spirit nucleus, she waved at Su Yun and flew into the sky.

She truly was nimble.

Su Yun rubbed his nose, then left Ming Ying Sect.

When he went outside, Zhui Ming and Zhai Sha were already waiting for him.

They did not say anything, but their pair of eyes were extremely weird.

“You guys can go.”

Su Yun coughed slightly, after thanking them, he activated the order badge, then sent the two of them back to Evil Realm.

When everything was over, Su Yun headed back towards the Blossom Heart Valley alone.

He had made his decision, after going to Blossom Heart Valley, he had a discussion with Xin Yue and Xing Yang, and then left for the north, to find Qing Er.

The Ming Ying Sect was gone, the news quickly spread through the entire continent. After just a day, almost everyone knew, and at the same time, many of the big sect and powerhouses became stirred.

One sect, one Spirit Star cultivator, fell just like that. What could be more shocking than that?

Especially because the one who killed Zhang Wu Ming was a person from the Evil Realm.

The first was the demonic man from Purple Star Academy, then followed by the Spirit Demon Dao at Blossom Heart Valley. Now, people from the Evil Realm had appeared at the Ming Ying Sect. The Demons, Spirit Demons, and people of the Evil Realm had all gathered, what did that indicate?

Sky Martial Continent had entered a cautious state, all the sects and powerhouses had begun communicating with each other, the reinforcements of collaborations, caused everyone to look at each other, and come together to face the unknown imminent danger.

At the same time, the various sects and families had formed a great search party, and begun investigating every region and areas.

No one knew if the next calamity would befall their own sects.

Su Yun heard about the rumors, but did not care about it. He had the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, and so long as he did not activate his Evil Spirit Essence, the Evil Qi on his body would not be felt by others. That is, unless a Spirit Star Realm expert came to personally check him.

The people at Blossom Heart Valley were slightly delayed, then they also started to prepare.

Gui Mo Jue roughly knew of a few things, but did not say much. Su Yun was not afraid of Gui Mo Jue saying anything, he knew Master Gui trusted him, and he trusted Master Gui.

Everything was in its place and ready. He rode on his Purple Horned Beast heading north, towards the Northern Continent.

To go to the north, he had to pass through the Long Ao Nation. The territory of Long Ao Nation was shaped like a gigantic dragon, serving as a partition between the Southern and Northern Continent. To move from south to north, if he did not want to make a detour, he could only go through Long Ao Nation.

Ming Ying Sect was done, Su Yun's cloak image had become a disguise that was the heart of the struggle, so to not arouse attention, Su Yun had no choice but to change out of the cloak, put on new blademaster clothing matched with a mask.

If he had to find people, he had to search everywhere, stopping at encampments. It's just that currently, the Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family were still looking for Qing Er, and Qing Er would not

leave too many clues. Him to finding her, was like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Entering Long Ao Nation, Su Yun rode on the purple horned beast and rushed for Long Ao Nation's 'Sky Dragon City'.

Sky Dragon City was situated at the center of the Long Ao Nation. It was closest to the nation's largest resource; the 'Bone Dragon Forest'. Thus, it became the city with the most cultivators, where it had entrances from all sides. Human traffic was immense, and was the best place to seek information.

"Qing Er is clever, and would have definitely left clues for me to find her! Maybe I can find something in Sky Dragon City."

With that thought, Su Yun entered Sky Dragon City.

"First rate Three Earth Stones! Quickly come and see, it is the first choice for setting arrays!!"

"Who needs the spirit nucleus of an East Orchard Beast? It is only at 100 thousand spirit coins! 100 thousand spirit coins and it is yours!"

"Buying second hand array ingredients, if you have Purple Level second hand ingredients, please contact me."

Upon entering the city, Su Yun's ears picked up all sorts of shoutings and hubbub. It was like a bazaar, both sides of the roads had peddlers who dealt with treasures and ingredients with cultivators.

The monarch of the Long Ao Nation was in favor of deals with Spirit Cultivation items, so much so, that he would put aside a large sum of spirit coins every year to be used to improve the business, and as the largest country of the southern region, there was no need to doubt Long Ao Nation's strength. Monarch Long Ba Tian attempted to use the large amount of Spirit Cultivation items to attract Spirit Cultivators from all over the place and kept them in the Long Ao Nation, thus increasing the nation's strength. This

method had garnered the approval of the people.

Why was Long Ao Nation strong enough to become a nation, and become king above all of the powerful families? Because the Long Ao Nation was open-minded enough.

Su Yun held onto his purple horned beast and walked while making quick judgements about the stalls to his left and right, and realised many good things, just that he only had 20 thousand spirit coins from Blossom Heart Valley, and could not purchase many things.

However, the reason he came here was not to purchase things.

Su Yun walked to the biggest restaurant in Sky Dragon City, handed the purple horned beast over to the beast feeder, entered the restaurant and called for the waiter to serve dishes.

The restaurants in Sky Martial Continent, had many well informed people, and some people similar to beggars whom as long as you treated them, after eating well, would answer any questions.

The bustling restaurant was full of people, Su Yun found a corner location, then took off the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and Death Sword, placed them on the table, then sat down and drank alone.

A beggar walked in, he was skinny and looked to be around 30 years of age, his black droopy eyes looked around, spotted Su Yun, his lips formed an arc, and ran forward.

“Information for drinks, one of its kind! Heh heh, esteemed guest, do you want to know a few new information about the going ons of Sky Martial Continent?” The beggar rubbed his palms together, looking at the table full of delicious food in front of Su Yun, he salivated and said.

“There are so many people eating here, why did you choose me?”

Su Yun put down his chopsticks, chewing on his food and asked.

“Hehe, they are all people that frequent Sky Dragon City, but you, esteemed guest, are not. You are well disguised, so it is definitely your first time here.” The beggar smiled and said.

“Good eyesight.” Su Yun nodded his head, and then made a gesture, and said: “Just nice that I am lacking someone to eat and drink with, come and talk a bit!”

“Thank you, esteemed guest!!”

The beggar sat down without hesitation, and then immediately picked up a pair of chopsticks and started to gobble down on the dishes, then took a wine cup and downed the entire drink.

Su Yun glanced at him, and then slowly drank, and spoke indifferently: “What are some recent news I Sky Martial Continent?”

The beggar swallowed the food down, and then caught his breath, smiled and spoke: “This is the latest biggest news, Ming Ying Sect’s Sect Leader, Zhang Wu Ming was killed!”

“Oh? I have heard about that, are there any others?”

“Others ah, the Mountain River List competition is about to begin. Have you heard about that?”

“Mountain River List? They’re going to have a competition?” Su Yun frowned.

Chapter 257 - The Unwritten Rules

“Of course esteemed guest, didn’t you know? The latest names of seeded participants have been chosen. When the time comes for another large scale selection competition, those who think their abilities are better than the seeded participants can opt to join the selection competition, and the first five of the competition, would then fight with the seeded participants for positions on the Mountain River List! Ah, Mountain River List! Ke ke ke, who knows who the talents are of the Mountain River List! The higher the ranking, the better benefits there will be! A countless number of powerful sects have spent a large amount of resource and labor to groom specific talents, just to participate and fight to rank in the Mountain River List!”

Speaking up to there, the beggar was already swinging his arms wide, and then brought his head closer, and said in a whisper: “Esteemed guest, I can see that you are a good person, why not do it like this, you treat me to drink the famous drunken stupor here, and I will tell you the most important information regarding the Mountain River List, what about that?”

“Sheesh! Can the information you know be considered the most important?”

“Hey, hey, hey, esteemed guest, you cannot say it like that, although I am a beggar, but I also have my dignity ok? Furthermore, people like us can listen to information the easiest, all the high level cultivators that comes from all around the world, would they be guarded against us beggars? This news of mine is definitely real, and it comes from someone from an insider of the Mountain River List, so what about it? Are you interested? One pot of Drunken Stupor! Definitely worth your while!” The beggar laughed and said.

Hearing that, Su Yun lowered his head to think for awhile, his pupils became wide, and he shouted: “Waiter, give me one pot of

Drunken Stupor!”

“Ok! Esteemed Guest, wait a bit!”

The waiter shouted, and very quickly, he brought over a wine pot made of jade over.

Seeing that, the beggar’s eyes immediately lit up, and he extended his hand out to take the pot and gulp it down.

But then Su Yun pressed down on his hand.

The beggar was startled, he gazed over, seeing the calm eyes under the mask, he immediately laughed, and then hurriedly went close and whispered.

“I heard, ah, that this time, the Mountain River List will have a few extremely rare treasures as rewards, and only the top 3 people will be able to obtain the rare treasures! Each of them are worth cities! They are really rare!”

“Rare treasures? Who is sponsoring them?”

“I am not sure about that, but to be able to take out such a big cheque, he definitely is not someone simple! Most likely he is someone related to the Mountain River List.”

“Then how do you know that they are good treasures?” Su Yun asked.

“I do not know about the specifics, but I heard from that person that one of the object is something called ‘something something through Heaven’s Mirror’, and it is said that, as long as you shout the name of the person or object you want to find, this treasure can clearly show you. Hehe, having that, you can find any treasures easily! There definitely are countless people drooling over it. Think about it, there are so many opportunities in the Sky Martial Continent, and so many almighty beings have left behind so many treasures, with that, any hidden treasures can be easily obtained!!”

“There is such a treasure? That truly is rare.” Su Yun was

surprised.

Just then, his expression froze, as though he thought of something.

If there was such a treasure, wouldn't it make the search for Qing Er much easier?

As long as he shouted Qing Er's name to the treasure, then couldn't he locate Qing Er through the treasure?

Su Yun's heart jumped, then he asked the beggar in a serious tone: "Where is the competition for the Mountain River List held?"

"The North side."

"What region?"

"What other regions are there? Of course it is Wen Xian Region! In between Wen Xian and Qin Creek, where the talents of the Mountains and Rivers gather, don't you even know about that? Esteemed guest, are you moved by the treasures? He he, if you have trained for less than 30 years, then you have the qualifications to enter, but if you are older than that, then I am sorry."

To spirit cultivators, 30 years was not a long time, many people who have cultivated for 30 years have not even reached the Spirit Soul Realm, but, for the talented and people with rich families, 30 years was enough for them to break into the Spirit Soul Realm.

"Seems like I need to go to the Qin Creek." Su Yun stood up.

"Esteemed guest, are you going to participate?"

"This selection competition should be open to the entire continent right?"

"That is true, but if you go there now, you obviously have no qualifications!"

"Oh? Why do you say that?"

The beggar laughed, then went in closer to ask: “Pardon me for asking, but esteemed guest, where do you hail from?”

“Jue Lian Region!”

“Jue Lian Region? That means you are from the Southern Continent, are you a Southerner?”

“Correct.”

“Do you have any connections?”

“Connections? What connections?”

“Esteemed guest, do you not know? The Mountain River List also has its unwritten rules!”

“Unwritten rules? What is unwritten?” Su Yun wiped the sweat across his forehead.

“He he, simple rules, the people in the Mountain River List can all join, after all they are not after treasures, but to fight with experts. To be able to exchange blows with an expert could let one obtain countless benefits for you spirit cultivators. You should know that, but because of that, many people wish to join the competition, so in order to restrict the number of participants, they set a special rule to participate, and that is the recommendations competition!”

“Recommendations competition?”

“That is right esteemed guest, don’t you know? You only have to challenge the people who already have the qualifications, as long as you gain their acknowledgement, and gain their recommendation, then you can participate in the selection competition!”

“People who already have the qualifications? Do you mean like those seeded participants?”

“How is that possible? The seeded participants are all gifted geniuses, how will they have time to entertain all of you who

wants to participate? The people who already have qualifications are those selected by the government, those who show potential, and not the seeded participants!”

“That way, if I do what you say, wouldn’t joining the competition be very difficult? If someone else is not happy, overruling you and then you have no choice!”

“Heh, if you are strong enough, and instantly defeating them, then you can easily participate, but if you cannot win them, making them acknowledge you is possible too. As long as you work hard, that is all I know!”

Once the beggar finished speaking, he began wolfing down the dishes that were on the table.

Su Yun frowned and thought for a while, then asked: “Then does sky dragon city have any chosen participants?”

“There is! There are a few! Why? Esteemed Guest, are you prepared to go? I recommend that you find the Wang Family’s Young Master in the west of the city. Young Master Wang is honest and considerate, and not as cunning compared to the other young masters. As long as your strength is good enough, he will more or less recommend you, and will not ask you for any benefits.”

“Wang family young master?”

Su Yun stood up, without wasting anymore time, he took out a small bag of spirit coins from his storage ring and left.

“Thank you for your patronage.” The beggar who had stuffed food into his mouth said unclearly.

Just that, Su Yun was already out of the restaurant.

Holding onto the leash of his purple horned beast, he looked the location of the Wang Family estate and rushed over.

Before an incense stick worth of time, he had arrived at the west side of the city, in front of the big gate of the Wang Family. Just

that he was taken aback by the countless young men and women standing in files inside the Wang Family official residence.

All of them were dressed to the nines, as though they were all rich family disciples, and with many purple horned beasts, all growling, they were all huddled closely, engaged in conversations, all of them having impatient looks on their faces.

When Su Yun walked over, a few young men and women glanced over at him, but other than that, no one else bothered much.

Su Yun came down from his Purple horned beast, tied it to a big tree, then walked over to the residence.

“I am Wu Yun, I wish to meet Young Master Wang, I trouble you to inform him.”

Su Yun spoke to the grey robed servant who was standing outside the pavilion.

“You wish to meet Young Master Wang?” The servant glanced at Su Yun, then laughed: “Is this your first time here? Can’t you see that all of these young masters and misses? all of them also wish to meet my Wang Family’s Young Master.”

Hearing that, his heart was startled, he looked around, only to see countless people all mocking and laughing at him.

“Kid, if you want to meet Young Master Wang, then queue up.”

“Slowly wait. Heh.”

Two of the young men laughed and told him.

Su Yun did not say anything.

Just then, the grey robed servant took out an order badge and gave it to Su Yun.

“Young master, you are number 481, so please wait patiently! When someone calls out for the number, when it is your turn, you can then meet our family Young master.”

Su Yun: “....”

He was in their home, so how could he not listen? But it seemed that the beggar was right, Young Master Wang should be a good person, if not, not many people would come and find him.

Su Yun returned to his purple horned beast, quietly sizing up the group of people, and realised that there was a small group of people dressed comparatively poorer, they were gathered together at the back, maintaining a distance from the young masters and misses.

Just then, the big door of the Wang Residence opened by a small crack, and following that, a servant ran out and shouted: “Can number 311 please enter the residence!”

“Hehe, it is my turn!”

A fat figured man laughed, holding his badge he ran in.

311? So many people ahead of me?

Seems like it will be a long time. Su Yun sighed, and then sat crossed legged, and meditated on his Qi.

“See, what is that idiot doing over there?”

“Is he cultivating? Heh, he isn’t afraid of losing face!”

“Brother Li, ignore him, we are people with status, how can we be grouped with those ordinary people?”

A few young masters all whispered and muttered to one another, then began to place their attention back onto the pretty ladies.

Su Yun ears quickly became peaceful, and he quickly immersed into meditation.

He was currently at the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, the amount of Spirit Essence he had broke through the 50 thousand mark, rushing straight to the 100 thousand mark. The Profound Spirit Qi in his body was like a vast ocean, no sides and no horizon, while the Monarch Occult Force was the core of the ocean. It

controlled of the Profound Spirit Qi, giving vigor to the ocean.

To have such a feeling at the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, Su Yun wondered what what state he would be in in the later stages of cultivation.

Su Yun thought about it.

“Can number 481 please enter the residence!!!”

Just then, the shouting came out again.

481?

Su Yun opened his eyes, stood up, and walked over.

“You’re number 481?” The servant asked.

Su Yun nodded, and showed his badge.

The servant saw it, exposing a smile on his face and politely said: “Young master, please follow me in, my young master is in the training grounds waiting for you!”

“Alright.”

Su Yun nodded his head and entered the Prince’s mansion.

Chapter 258 - Qin Creek

The servant took the lead leisurely, with Su Yun following behind.

The interior of the Wang Residence was quiet and elegant. Upon entering the big doors, a small jaded path, with flowerbeds on both sides could be seen. The fragrance assailed his nostrils. Far ahead, a few pavilions stood tall, all of them with delicate and exquisite aesthetics.

“Does your Young Master attend to so many guests every day?”

Su Yun suddenly asked.

“Yes.” The servant nodded his head.

“Are they all here to obtain the qualifications for the Mountain River List selection competition?”

“Yes!”

“Then, is your noble young master able to entertain so many people? How many does he have to exchange blows with then? Even an Iron man will not be able to endure for so long right?”

“This young master has overthought it, our young master does not plan to exchange blows with every single one of them, if they want to exchange blows with my young master, you have to go through a test first, after the test, will my young master then exchange blows, and give the qualifications to participate!”

“So it’s like that, then how many people have passed the test?”

“Six.”

“Out of a few hundred people, only six got through, that probability is rather small.”

The servant did not say anything.

The two of them walked around a few structures, through a

gigantic metal door, then reached a extremely flat open space that was spread with green bricks. On top of the surface were a few arrays, by the side was a weapons rack equipped fully and on the right of the weapons rack was a jade table where there were many bottles arranged neatly, they were obviously bottles for pills and medicines.

But, all the things did not hold Su Yun's attention, for his attention was fully attracted to the huge and sturdy gigantic golem statue about 4 m tall in the middle of the training grounds.

The stone statue was exceptionally tall and sturdy. Standing there ominously, its entire body was brimming with energy that was bursting out.

Of course, it was not dead but alive, and when Su Yun and the servant came into the training grounds, it actually turned its heavy head and looked over.

Su Yun sized up the gigantic golem, lowering his head and thinking.

Further ahead of the training grounds was a table and a chair, the table was filled with good wine and fruits where a robust man was sitting down. He had a square face, short hair, and was wearing tiger striped blue robes. When Su Yun entered, he immediately released a joyous laugh and walked over to Su Yun.

“Welcome, brother, I am Wang Zhong Shan!”

“I am Wu Yun, pleased to meet you Young Master Wang!”

Su Yun cupped his fist and bowed.

“Hahaha, come come come, Young Master Wu, come come come!”

Wang Zhong Shan passionately waved Su Yun over, the two of them sat down, and the female servants by the side immediately poured Su Yun a cup of fragrant spirit wine.

“Thank you!” Su Yun said.

“Haha, brother Wu is too courteous! But coming back to the main topic, brother Wu came to find me today, I think most likely is regarding the qualifications to enter the Mountain River List selection competitions right?”

Wang Zhong Shan raised his wine up, and saluted Su Yun with his cup.

After the two of them drank did Su Yun nod his head: “That’s right.”

“90% of the people who come here is for that reason! Zhong Shan understands Brother Wu’s intent.” Wang Zhong Shan laughed, and then extended his finger and pointed to the gigantic golem standing in the middle of the training grounds, and said: “Brother Wu, do you know that is that?”

Su Yun looked over, after sizing it up, he said: “It does not seem like a Soul Stone, is it a mechanical beast? But it could be created from a stone, the person who created it, his cultivation and attainments must not be simple!”

“Good eyes!” Wang Zhong Shan’s eyes lit up, raising his thumb and complimenting: “Every person who comes here, I will ask them the same question, and majority of them will think it is a Soul Stone! Only a few surmised that it is a masterpiece of a Master Mechanic!”

“It really is a piece of art.”

“This mechanism is my Wang Family’s treasure, it being located here is the subject for the test.”

“Subject for the test? I have asked your servant along the way, he said, if I wanted to earn the qualifications from you, I need to complete your test, and defeat you, am I right?”

“Haha, that’s right that’s right! But brother, you can have the qualifications to join the competition, but other than the test,

there is another condition. I, Zhong Shan, am open and straightforward, free and unruly, but I need to tell you first, Brother Wu, if you do complete my test, and earn my acknowledgement, you will definitely obtain the qualifications to join it, but you need to also promise me, in the competition, you need to enter it with an identity of a Wang Family member, and represent my Wang Family to compete.”

“Represent your Wang Family to compete?”

“Hehe” Wang Zhong Shan laughed in embarrassment: “I actually want to use the help of the Mountain River List selection competition to improve the name of my Wang Family, so brother wu, relax, if you have the qualifications and represent the Wang Family to fight, all the benefits you earn is yours, and the treasures that you obtain solely belongs to you! What about that?”

Su Yun thought for a while, he understood the situation, and nodded his head: “Then good, since it is so, let us begin.”

“What? Brother Wu wants to start now? You don’t want to drink some more before trying?”

“No thanks!”

Su Yun placed his wine cup down, stood up and walked over to the gigantic golem.

“You are really direct and straightforward, I, Wang Zhong Shan, like your character! Good!”

Wang Zhong Shan laughed, then took up a stone with magic symbols on it from the table, injected some profound spirit qi into it, pointing the symbol stone towards the golem and sent the order: “Begin the test, target the man Wu Yun in front of you!”

“Yes, Master!”

The golem released a low pitched voice, sounded like a battle bass drum, its voice could cause people’s skin and flesh to become numb.

Su Yun raised his head to look, only to see the golem walking towards him, every step it took caused the ground to tremble, dust to fly everywhere while it released its Profound Spirit Qi.

Su Yun stood quietly in front of the golem, staring at the small mountain, his expression was not panicked at all.

He could not reveal his identity, so he definitely could not use Evil Qi, so he would use his other Profound Spirit Qi!

Su Yun took a deep breath, secretly activating Monarch Occult Force, accumulating his power.

“Roar!! Human, I will let you witness the forces of the earth!!”

The golem suddenly stabilised its body, it roared, then claspings its hands together forming a gigantic metal fist, releasing True Divine Spirit Qi, it struck down.

It crashed down like a huge meteor, the dense Spirit Qi splitting the ground.

But, Su Yun’s expression did not change, as he quietly extended out his right hand.

Suddenly.

His hand raised up.

Dong!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

The stone hand stopped, the energy from above seemed to be stopped by something, and erupted out in mid air, forming ripples that resonated outwards.

Wang Zhong Shan’s heart froze, he suddenly stood up, his eyes opened wide as he watched.

Su Yun had one hand raised up, blocking the incoming metal fist.

“What?”

Wang Zhong Shan was stunned.

THE servant beside him was petrified.

Singlehandedly receiving the golem's attack, that was completely using strength against strength! Under the pressure of force coming from above!

“What cultivation realm is he in? What force is he using? To be able to receive a first stage Spirit Soul Realm of the True Divine Spirit Qi attribute, and what's more a golem? Powerful! He is very powerful!” Wang Zhong Shan muttered.

Sou!

Just then, Su Yun moved again, he raised his leg, instigating the Spirit Essence in his body, releasing a huge force of Profound Spirit Qi, fiercely kicking the golem's knees.

Bang!!!

The thick energy emitted from his sole, passing through the golem's entire body. The golem's energy was cut short, losing its balance, its gigantic body bent over, directly falling towards Su Yun.

Su Yun then extended his hand again, grabbing onto the falling golem, then releasing some force, he pushed the golem straight to the side.

Bang bang!!

The entire Wang Residence shook, the sudden change worried everyone in the residence.

The victory was long decided, the man did not even have the least bit of pressure against the golem.

“Alright, stop!”

Wang Zhong Shan stood up, taking the symbol rock and muttered.

“Yes, Master!”

The golem roared, crawled back up and stood by the side, not moving anymore.

“What? It’s over?” Su Yun turned, and looked at Wang Zhong Shan.

“Of course it’s over! Brother Wu, you truly made me surprised! This is a first stage Spirit Soul Realm golem with True Divine Spirit Qi, but you! You are actually able to suppress it with just your body! From the way I see it, you must definitely be a strong cultivator at either the second or even the third stage Spirit Soul Realm!! Such a person, I am not even able to fight, I am only a second stage Spirit Soul cultivator after all!!”

Wang Zhong Shan immediately poured a cup of wine and gave it to Su Yun.

“Brother Wu, we do not even need to fight anymore, you passed! Come, let us drink, today we will feast in my home, and a couple of days later, we will move out, heading to Wen Xian! To Qin Creek! We will participate in the selection competition, swallow the Mountains and Rivers! And leave our names on the Mountain River List!!”

“Alright!!”

Su Yun nodded, he accepted the wine cup and poured everything into his mouth.

In the next few days, Wang Zhong Shan chose another five people, adding the people from before, there were a total of 12, and of course, the 12 of them were representatives for the Wang Family, but it was just in name, the glory and prizes would solely belong to themselves.

The weakest of the 12 was a first stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, and the strongest, was a young man called ‘Luo Xiao Miao’, a fourth stage Spirit Soul cultivator. Su Yun did not reveal his own cultivation, but everyone thought that he was a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator. Everyone reported their realms, explained how long they had trained, to judge their talent, and the most surprising thing was, the lowest cultivator, was a young lady

‘Hong Yan’, at the first stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, although she had trained for only a short eight years.

To be able to cultivate to the first stage of the Spirit Soul Realm in a mere eight years, what kind of talent was that? The rest had all trained for over 20 years, and were already considered geniuses!

Wang Zhong Yan was fast, after choosing the few competitors, he invited everyone to drink and feast, but Su Yun did not enjoy such banquets. Adding to the fact that his identity was at risk, he rejected, but he did not know that his refusal caused the others to be unhappy.

On the sixth day.

Outside of the Wang Residence, a large number of purple horned beasts with their riders stood together. Other than the 12 competitors, there were two rows of bodyguards from the Wang Family, just that the group of bodyguards were not strong, only at the ninth stage to tenth stage of the Spirit Core realm.

“Is everyone here?”

Wang Zhong Shan shouted to the last man behind.

“Almost ready Brother Wang!”

Hong Yan replied while laughing.

“That’s good!!”

Wang Zhong Shan nodded his head and waved his hand: “Then let us move out, towards the Northern Continent! We will enter the Wen Xian Region early!”

“Alright!!”

“Move out!!”

After a few shouts, the purple horned beasts all started to move.

A group of young, talented people with high fighting spirits walked towards the direction of the sun.

Su Yun wore a mask, rode on his purple horned beast, and followed the group at the back alone.

“I must get into the top three.”

He clenched his fist and muttered.

Chapter 259 - He is the Perfect Example

Pa pa pa pa pa

A group of purple horned beast all walked together, a rather spectacular sight. The sturdy purple horned beasts treaded on, causing the floor to sway slightly, as if it was a small scale earthquake.

“Hmmm?”

Just then, Wang Zhong Shan who was leading the group stopped suddenly, his gaze looking far out.

Not far from them under a big tree, there were a group of people, they were huddled together and talking, as if they were waiting for people.

Wang Zhong Shan's eyes congealed, carefully sizing them up.

Without long, a clear voice full of ridicule sounded out from behind Wang Zhong Shan's group.

“Isn't it Young Master Wang? What is it? Have you already chosen your people and ready to head to Qin Creek?”

The voice came out, causing everyone to turn back, only to see a small group that had unknowingly popped up, their Qi were refined, their robes expensive, and the most front person was a young man dressed in a pretty gown with nice long hair, his face was delicate, facial features were sharp. He looked to be attractive and intelligent, especially with his golden long robes, he looked extremely noble. But, people were more focused on what he was riding. He was not on a purple horned beast, but on a higher grade beast, qilin beast.

What caused everyone to be surprised, was that the lady beside him was also riding on a qilin beast.

“It is Bei Xuan Ming!”

Luo Xiao Mai whispered.

“The genius from Bei Xuan Family?”

“Never did we expect to actually move out on the same day as them!”

The members of Wang Zhong Shan whispered to one another.

Su Yun raised his head, roughly taking a look at the young master called Bei Xuan Ming, compared to Wang Zhong Shan’s group, he realised that Bei Xuan Ming’s men were all rich and affluent people, all of them were practically wearing jewelry and treasures, wearing clothes of special materials. Wang Zhong Shan’s side was more poorer, Wang Zhong Shan viewed more on strength, inside his group had 3 poor cultivators.

“Oh? So it is Brother Bei Xuan! Ha ha, we really are fated, to choose the same day to travel, and with brother Bei Xuan accompanying me, I will not be lonely, hahahaha”

Wang Zhong Shan was using a straightforward smile to express good feelings.

Just that, Bei Xuan Ming did not seem to care, he casually waved his hand, he glanced at Wang Zhong Shan’s people, and chuckled.

“Brother Wang, are these the people you chose? Heh, to give the precious qualifications to them, your wang family sure is brave!”

“Why? What part of it does Brother Bei Xuan feel is inappropriate?”

“Heh, I will not say if it is appropriate or inappropriate, as long as Brother Wang feel it is ok then it is fine, but, hehehe, Brother Wang’s eyes, I actually do not dare to compliment, to allow them to represent your wang family to fight, where will you hide your faces?”

Bei Xuan Ming took out a folding fan from nowhere, with one swing, the folding fan opened up with a ‘ta’ sound.

Wang Zhong Shan frowned, but did not say a word.

Comparing cultivation level, Wang Zhong Shan people were definitely not weak, but comparing overall strength, they would be lacking, as Bei Xuan Ming's people were all dressed full of treasures, and in the Sky Martial Continent, treasures were also considered a type of strength.

Even the youngest cultivator, who had the lowest cultivation, Hong Yan was quite annoyed, she glanced at them, finally landing her eyes on the bodyguard by the side beside her, then rode her purple horned beast, and whispered: "Big brother, what is the relation of Bei Xuan Ming and Young Master Wang? How come he seems to be not on good terms with Young Master Wang."

"Of course they are not!"

The bodyguard sighed, and said: "Our Young Master Wang, has a cool and relaxed personality, is chivalrous any other day, with nothing to do, he would go to Sky Dragon City to be a patriot, thus hitting the nail in many young masters and misses. And that Young Master Bei Xuan, don't see that he looks like a good man, but he is actually very cunning, and is very lecherous! And he is also very powerful, he has already found 15 dual cultivation companions, but he still isn't satisfied. He finds women not for cultivation, but simply for his carvings. There are not many female cultivators in Sky Dragon City for him to defile, so he went on to find ordinary citizens, and because of that, for the sake of escaping his demonic clutches, they came to find help from our Young Master. Our Young Master was also direct, he immediately went to the women whom Young Master Bei Xuan have targeted and brought them into his residence, gave them new identities, protected them, so Young Master won the hearts and support of countless of citizens, but he have offended Young Master Bei Xuan! Adding on the fact that both families already have grudges against one another, they always go against each other."

"So it was like that."

Hong Yan snorted: “This Bei Xuan Ming does not look like a nice person either, I never expected him to be so evil!”

“We can just talk about it, we have no way to intrude, and no idea how to!” The leader of the bodyguards said helplessly.

Su Yun raised his head, and took a glance at Bei Xuan.

Not knowing what either Wang Zhong Shan or Bei Xuan Ming said, but after a while, Wang Zhong Shan’s face was somewhat ugly, but he did not rage, but turn and led his group away, waving his hand, they continued to move.

But the unexpected thing was that Bei Xuan ming led his big group and walked alongside with Wang Zhong Shan.

“The journey to Wen Xian region is long and arduous, and who knows how much danger we will meet, so brother Wang, it is best if we walked together, so we can take care of each other, what about it?” Bei Xuan ming laughed and said.

“Brother Bei Xuan has already thought about it, Zhong Shan will not reject, please do as you will!”

Wang Zhong Shan exposed a smile, then led his purple horned beast to continue walking.

Although the two of them shared the same route, but the entire time, both of them did not interact much, as though they were strangers.

Everyone from both sides could tell that there was a problem between Wang Zhong Yang and Bei Xuan Ming.

It was after rain, so the road on the mountain was muddy beneath their feet. The air of the mountain was very fresh and clear, but after going across the desolate mountain, they would have left the vicinity of Sky Dragon City.

“Brother Wang, let us be extra careful, I heard that because of the Mountain River List, countless of thieves have gathered and

sprouted around, robbing and killing participants heading to where Mountain River List selection will be held, stealing all their treasures! We have better not meet such thieves.”

Bei Xuan Ming laughed and said.

“The people who were killed by those petty thieves are low cultivators, for them to join Mountain River List, are just to fill the numbers, I do not agree for them to even join the Mountain River List, there are many ways to fill the quota, why rush the journey, wouldn't that lead to failure? If that is the case, why not train harder and wait for the next selection, then fight for the chance, isn't that better?”

Wang Zhong Shan shook his head and said.

Just that, his words were too honest, and accidentally caused the lady who was riding the qilin beast beside Bei Xuan ming to be unhappy, as she snorted and replied coldly: “There are so many benefits from exchanging blows with experts, compared to training by yourself multiple times so bitterly, why not go? The selection for the Mountain River List only happens once every several years, and the qualifications to join is so limited, and whoever trains more than 30 years are not able to participate, if people did what you said, how many people can actually join the competition to fight?”

Hearing that, Wang Zhong Shan turned to look over at the female in suspicion.

As expected, she was not finished, and started again: “Furthermore, What Mountain River List wants is power, not cultivation, a low cultivation does not mean anything! Some people are weaker in cultivating, but have a high talent in controlling treasures, and able to utilise the treasures' power to its maximum, that is also power! Isn't it?”

Wang Zhong Shan helplessly shook his head, and laughed bitterly: “This young lady is right, my words were wrong, my

apologies.”

“Humph, next time watch your words, if you don’t understand, don’t speak.”

The lady scoffed.

Wang Zhong Shan’s expression became unnatural, but he did not say anything else.

But a few of his people could not get over it, Wang Zhong Shan was an honest man, and his words were straightforward and direct, it could be considered without much thoughts, but it was not for the young lady to butt in and correct him.

Hong Yan was long unable to tolerate it any further, and shouted.

“I say, Did Brother Wang hit your weak spot? Why is your reaction so big? Big brother Wang is right, who are you to say that to him? Who do you think you are?”

“She is a ninth stage spirit Core Cultivator.”

When Hong Yan shouted, a skinny man by the side spoke out. He was called Long Hai, and was in Wang Zhong Shan’s group, and was a second stage Spirit Soul cultivator.

When he said that, everyone was shocked.

“Long Hai, what did you say? She is a ninth stage spirit core cultivator?”

Someone asked.

“Of course!” Long Hai nodded his head: “She is wearing a treasure that can hide her cultivation, so all of you are unable to see it, but just nice, I have a treasure that allows me to see through cultivation, no matter how hard she hides it, I can still sense it!”

“Y-you” The girl immediately flushed red, and pointed to Long Hai, not able to refute.

Everyone was stunned.

“No wonder when Big Brother Wang said those words, she had such a huge reaction, so she has the weakest cultivation.”

“So that means, it is still quite reasonable, Big Brother Wang, what you said, have hurt others?”

“Isn’t that considered feeling inferior?”

“Hahaha!”

A few heartless people of the group purposely talked loudly, and laughed along.

The girl was fuming with rage, her body was trembling extremely hard, her eyes staring at them, as though she wanted to cut their bodies up into pieces.

Su Yun who was at the back felt somewhat suspicious.

Long Hai actually had such a treasure, could he possibly see through the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye’s protection, and see my cultivation? But since he did not say anything, I think he is unable to see through right?

Ahead, the girl was already extremely angry, and started to shout.

“All of you trivial beings dare to humiliate me!! I want to duel with all of you!!!”

She screamed, causing everyone to become quiet.

“Duel?”

Wang Zhong Shan was startled.

A ninth stage spirit core cultivator actually dared to duel with a group of spirit soul experts.

What was she trying to do?

But, what caused Wang Zhong Shan and his people to be even puzzled, was that Bei Xuan Ming was at the side not stopping it, but instead smiling and watching.

Wang Zhong Shan was an honest man, but not stupid, and was able to make inference.

The girl knew her cultivation was low, why would she dare to say such words? It meant that she had some methods.

“A duel is not needed, young lady, I, Wang Zhong Shan, will compensate you for the loss you made here, let us just leave it as that, anyway everyone here are friends.”

“Big brother Wang!”

His group members were not happy, they were all geniuses from where they came from. Furthermore, they were proud people and would not bow down to anyone, but they respected Wang Zhong Shan from the bottom of their hearts, Wang Zhong Shan’s attitude had won them over, so for him to actually lower himself, how could they take it?

But, Wang Zhong Shan did not care, he waved his hand, and asked everyone to stop talking.

Seeing that, the young lady’s rage dissipated, her mouth exposed a happy look, and snorted: “Heh, still Young master Wang knows his stuff, since you said it like so, then I will not bicker with you all! Let your group to pay attention, cultivation is only by relying on pills, power is still the most important, have you heard of Limitless? He, is the perfect example.”

Su Yun: “...”

Chapter 260 - Can be Saved

Wang Zhong Shan held back and swallowed his anger, allowing the two groups to not erupt into a fight, and they once again started to move off, towards the direction of Long Ao Nation.

“Hahahaha, Sister Xiao Luan is so powerful, a group of people in the Spirit Soul Realm actually do not even dare to fart in front of you, haha!”

“Spirit Soul realm? They only trained to that realm, in terms of power, they are all trash!”

“I have long looked down on that Wang Zhong Shan, acting like a good man every day, but in truth he is a spineless coward!”

A group of guys huddled around the girl and started to talk softly, although they had suppressed their voices, but one or two sentences still came out loudly, which resulted in laughs.

Wang Zhong Shan's men turned as red as pig liver.

Bei Xuan Ming only laughed, and did not care about the situation, as though he was watching a show.

“Keh, that group of people will die really soon, I will not be angry with them.”

The girl called Xiao Luan snorted, and giggled.

“Our target this time is to join the selection competition of Mountain River Sect List, so everyone should not be angry, and conserve your power, and put on a good show when the time comes.”

Seeing that his group of people were enraged, Wang Zhong Shan immediately said.

“Hey, Big Brother Wang, everyone are bullying you, why are you still tolerating it? Is your temper that good?”

Hong Yan immediately asked, she was very annoyed.

“Hong Yan, there are times where anger is just a punishment for yourself, why should we be like that with them, it is just a group of small people, just treat it as amusement!” Wang Zhong Shan said.

With Wang Zhong Shan’s words, Hong Yan opened her mouth, but did not know what to say.

The two groups continued to move forward.

But, not long after, suddenly, a pungent smell of blood filled their noses.

“There’s a situation!”

Wang Zhong Shan bellowed softly.

The two groups immediately stopped walking.

“Let’s go take a look!”

Wang Zhong Shan immediately spoke to Luo Xiao Miao.

Luo Xiao Miao nodded, and rode his purple horned beast out of the group.

Bei Xuan Ming glanced at Wang Zhong Shan, then also shouted: “Zhou kai, go and take a look.”

“Yes, Young Master!”

A bald headed young teen with a long spear on his back rushed out of the group and went forward.

In the next moment, the two person rushed back with quick speed.

“Big Brother Wang (Young Master Bei Xuan), not good! There are many bodies ahead!”

The two of them shouted at the same time.

“Bodies?”

Both groups were stunned.

Su Yun raised his head, looked ahead of him and slightly

frowned. His eyes suddenly concentrated ahead, with the heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he looked further up, under the mask his eyes glistened with a gold light, the power of his eyes increased, and in an instant the scene in the distance became clear.

Ahead of the group by about 3 to 4 km, a large number of bodies were scattered everywhere, all of their clothes were torn and tattered, wounds all over their bodies and blood flowing everywhere, even attracting a few fierce beasts that were eating the bodies nearby. It looked like they still had their weapons with them. They were most likely groups of participants that were preparing to join the Mountain River List competition.

“They are contestants that were going to join the competition, so their strength would not be so low, how could they die so miserably en route?”

Spirit Soul Realm cultivators were considered powerful people in the region, but in a continent, it would be an average strength, and the group of people whose talents, under the large number of treasures and ingredients support, had effortlessly entered the initial stages of the Spirit Soul Realm. Although they are unable to compare to the higher ups of the sects, their strengths were not too bad.

“It was all good, why would there be bodies suddenly be appearing? I am afraid it is very fishy!!”

Wang Zhong Shan said softly.

“Zhou Kai!” Just then, Bei Xuan Ming shouted.

“Young master.”

“Let me ask you, what kind of wounds are on these people? Did they die by injuries inflicted by swords and blades?”

“About this, Young Master, I don’t think they are wounds from swords and blades, many of the corpses are broken into pieces, and more likely they are injuries inflicted by tears from sharp claws or

talons.”

“Haha, that’s right.”

Bei Xuan Ming slapped his thighs and laughed: “I remember that this place is called ‘the road of Demon Apes’, and on this stretch, there is a group of demon apes that have cultivation that are no less than the tenth stage of the Spirit Core Realm thriving here. Especially the Demon Ape King, which most probably is a first or second stage Spirit Soul Realm, this group might have unluckily met them, to end up in such a state.”

“Is that so?”

Wang Zhong Shan asked in doubt.

“Why?” Bei Xuan Ming raised one of his eyebrow, and laughed: “Could it be that brother Wang is scared? But this is a road that we have to take, if we do not take this route, we would need to make a huge detour, and will take far longer than three to five months to get out of Long Ao Nation. If you are afraid, then take the detour, three to five months later, after we would have seized the Mountain River List, then we will set up a feast and be hospitable for you all, and hold a welcoming reception to wash off your dirt!”

“Hahahaha!”

Bei Xuan Ming’s group immediately erupted into laughter.

Wang Zhong Shan was quiet again.

But the members behind him already saw that his hands were gripping onto the leash of his purple horned beast extremely tightly, it was obvious his patience threshold was reaching its limit.

“This scene is not possible for a group of Demon Apes. If it were truly Demon Apes, you guys will not see the bodies at all!!”

Just at that moment, a low voice sounded out from behind Wang Zhong Shan’s group.

Bei Xuan Ming and his men immediately stopped laughing and turned to look at where the voice came from.

They saw a man in a pale white mask looking over. He was the one who spoke.

He was dressed in black blademaster clothes, his hair was long and black, with the mask covering his face, his looks were hidden, but his entire being gave off an extremely calm feeling, even his mask did. Many spirit cultivators tend to dress up as more monstrous and multicolored, rarely did people wear masks.

“Oh? Why won’t we see the bodies?” Bei Xuan Ming eyed at Su Yun.

“Demon Apes only have one purpose in killing spirit cultivators, and that is to absorb the Profound Qi in the cultivator’s body, and use it to nourish the power in their body, increase their cultivation. So if it truly was Demon Apes, they would bring all the bodies back to their nests, and you will only see the place full of blood, but not half a body!”

“Seems like you know a lot, kid, what cultivation are you at!!”

A strong and sturdy man from Bei Xuan Ming side snorted.

“Our Brother Wu Yun is a third stage Spirit Soul Cultivator, watch what you say!” Hong Yan retorted.

“Hahaha, just a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator, what is that!! Our Zhou Kai is also a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator!! And our Young Master Gu Xin Fei is a fourth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, you are just a third stage cultivator, and you dare to act here? Don’t overestimate yourself!!”

The man said scornfully.

He was called Shen Yu Jing, third stage Spirit Soul realm, his body was full of treasures, his strength was profound.

Hearing that, Hong Yan became angry, but did not know how to

refute, so her face became red.

“So you think they are killed by beasts? I think, these wounds represent nothing, spirit cultivators can also create these wounds.” Su Yun glanced at Hong Yan and spoke.

“Heh, no need to argue!”

Bei Xuan Ming shook his head and chuckled: “Exactly how they died, and whatever that has happened here, we will know after looking around.”

Finished, he waved his hand and brought his group to advance.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were still feeling uneasy, but the matter was still unknown, their suspicions were unnecessary, and the route ahead was a route they had to go through.

The group of people walked towards the place filled with bodies.

After a while, they reached a narrow road with its entrance covered all over with bodies, and all the bodies had wounds that accurately matched the bites and tears of wild beasts.

Everyone dispersed the low level wild beasts that were eating the bodies, and started to investigate.

“There are no wounds from any spirit cultivators.”

“The wounds seem to be created by wild beasts.”

“The time of death should be no more than three days!”

A few experienced bodyguards inspected.

“Young Master!”

Zhou Kai from ahead shouted out.

“What?”

“I have found traces of large movements from a huge number of wild fierce beasts nearby!”

Zhou Kai said.

Bei Xuan Ming's face exposed a happy look, and said: "There shouldn't be any mistake, these people were brutally attacked by wild beasts and ended up like that, everyone please do not linger, we must move on quickly!"

"Yes!"

This time, Wang ZHong Shan had nothing to say.

Regardless of how they died, it was right for them to leave straightaway.

Just then.

At that moment, someone suddenly shouted out.

"Everyone quickly come!!"

His voice sounded out, causing everyone to turn to look, only to see someone from Wang Zhong Shan's group hugging onto a pale white scrawny looking boy, running over.

"He is still breathing!!"

Someone shouted anxiously.

"What?"

Wang Zhong Shan was shaken, and immediately shouted to the bodyguard near him: "Quick, prepare some pills, spirit doctor, whoever is a spirit doctor and knows medicinal skills, treat him quickly!!"

With that, everyone started running over, trying to treat the boy.

Su Yun was surprised, how could he have survived?

He dropped dismounted from his purple horned beast and walked over towards the boy.

On the topic of medicinal knowledge, his experience could not be worse off than anyone there.

Su Yun went closer, only to see many people surrounding the little boy. The boy's skin on his entire body was pale white, he had

many injuries, countless of them were already beginning to coagulate, it was miserable, his eyes were closed tight, his breath was weak, as if he was about to pass on.

“This little boy barely has any cultivation, god, how did he hold on until now!”

“His life is very unstable, quickly, whoever is of the Spirit Life Qi quickly give him some and stabilise his condition! We cannot waste time!”

“Me, I am!!”

The people started to become chaotic, all of a sudden, they wanted to treat him.

Very quickly, the Spirit Life Qi was given to the little boy, restoring the color on his face.

Just that, it was not the end of the problems.

“We only brought healing pills, but did not have a spirit doctor with us, it is my miscalculation!”

Seeing that the boy was in deep pain, Wang Zhong Shan sighed.

“Can you let me take a look?”

Su Yun looked around and walked over to ask.

“Huh? Brother Wu Yun knows the dao of spirit medicine?”

“Just a little bit.”

“That’s good, come come come, brother Wu Yun, please try your best!” Wang Zhong Shan immediately replied.

Su Yun nodded and walked over.

The people around made way.

Su Yun lifted the little boy’s cold hands, held onto his pulse, and injected a bit of Profound Spirit Qi to peer in.

After a while, he opened his eyes, a puzzled look appeared in the

depths of his pupils.

“How is it? Brother Wu Yun?” Wang Zhong Shan asked nervously.

Su Yun did not say anything, his eyes still shut as he inspected the little boy’s injuries.

Suddenly, he relaxed his hand, stood up, and a strange luster flashed past his eyes.

“How is it brother Wu Yun? Can he be saved?” Wang ZHong Shan immediately asked. Everyone’s eyes was fixated on Su Yun.

Su Yun nodded his head and said: “He can be saved!”

With that, Su Yun brought his hand to his back and touched his sword sheath.

Clang Dang.

A cold light swept across, a long sword was actually pulled out, straightforwardly aiming at the small boy who was lying on the big boulder, fainted.

The sword exploded with a fierce Pure Divine Spirit Qi, slicing straight for the big boulder.

“What?”

Everyone was shocked.

Chapter 261 - An Opportunity to Kill

Dang!!!

The sharp sword sliced the rock.

Ka cha.

The breaking sound came out.

Wang Zhong Shan immediately rushed out, grabbing onto Su Yun's wrist, he roared: "Wu Yun, what are you doing??"

"Killing the Spirit Demon." Su Yun said indifferently, pointing downwards.

The mind of everyone shivered, and everyone turned to look at the little boy.

But, in place of the little boy, it was a rock that was sliced into two!

Where's the boy?

Everyone tensed up, and immediately looked around.

They looked and looked, only to find the frail and bony little boy was actually standing on a mound not far from them.

His childish face was sinister looking, his mouth arched upwards, sneering at them.

"And here I thought you guys were all pigs, never did I expect someone to see through my disguise! You! Not bad, not bad at all!!"

"W-who are you?"

Wang Zhong Shan immediately understood Su Yun's movements, the anxious people all huddled together, looking at the little boy and asked.

"So you have been feigning injury all along! Ke, you trash! You have some guts ah! Speak your name, if not when we kill you, no one will know who you are, then you cannot blame us."

Bei Xuan Ming waved his folding fan, spoke while grinning, he did not seem to be surprised.

“A group of dead men walking!”

The little boy laughed, when suddenly, his body cracked open, following that a large amount of thick liquid leaked out from his cracked skin and flesh, his weak and frail body seemed to grow bigger and bigger, in a blink of an eye, he had transformed into a 3 m tall, arched figure, two feet standing on the ground, a leopard with spikes all over its back.

“Devious Spirit Leopard?”

Luo Xiao Miao shouted with a weak voice.

“Devious Spirit Leopard? What is that?” Hong Yan asked.

“A fierce beast with an intellect almost comparable to humans!” Su Yun stared at the leopard on the mound, and said softly: “Rumors say that they have good understanding of human nature, understand and can even speak the human language. They are also good in transformation techniques, there are even instances where the Devious Spirit Leopards would transform into humans and sneak into civilization to commit crimes, although they are fierce beasts, but they are related closer towards the Spirit Demon monsters, and are targets of Spirit Cultivators to kill! I never expected one to be here! From its cultivation, it should be around the fourth stage Spirit Soul Realm, and is not difficult to fight!”

Hearing that, Hong Yan suddenly remembered something, and nodded her head: “That’s right, we have so many people here, why would we be afraid of it? Furthermore brother Wu Yun saw through its disguise and plot, it should be running away instead.”

“But the problem is that it isn’t running away!” Su Yun held onto Engraved Dragon Blade, and shouted: “So, it still has other means, stop hesitating! Young Master Wang, quickly kill that beast!”

“Good!” Wang Zhong Shan bellowed: “Everyone go up together,

and kill this crafty animal!”

“Yes!” Everyone shouted in unison.

“Hahahaha, kill me? Seems like you guys are not seeing the situation clearly, my delicious food!”

The Devious Spirit Leopard was not afraid, on the contrary, it even laughed out loud. Raising its paws, layers upon layers of red light flew up into the sky from beneath their feet, and below the corpses, dense Blood Qi surfaced.

“Oh no, this is an array formation!”

“Despicable, to actually use the bodies as cover to hide the array formation!”

“Quickly run outside of the formation!”

Everyone started to panic and shouted repeatedly, creating chaos.

Then, the first two bodyguards who had rushed forward and had not gotten out of the array area, saw two thick and dense Blade Qi slashing towards them.

The two bodyguards immediately raised their own weapons, attempting to block the Blade Qi.

But, the first Blade Qi was dense and powerful, instantly breaking their weapons, and the second Blade Qi flew over, slicing their heads off their bodies.

Blood spewed all over, and the heads flew upwards.

The two of them died immediately.

Wang Zhong Shan and Bei Xuan Ming looked over in shock.

They then saw a large group of strange clothed and vicious people running towards them from the entrance.

This group of people ran in with loud movements, with the array formation as the center, they surrounded Su Yun and the rest.

Seeing that, everyone did not think about escaping, and all took out their treasures and weapons, cautiously looking at them.

Bei Xuan Ming and Wang Zhong Shan's group huddled closely together, no choice having to bury the hatchet between them.

“Who are you guys??”

Wang Zhong Shan shouted with his fists clenched tightly.

“Haha, a group of small farts, this old man is the master of this road of the demon apes, you all dared to barge into my territory, truly not knowing your place. You all have better surrender to me obediently, and give me all your spirit coins and treasures. That way, who knows if I will let go of your measly lives!!”

“Bandits?”

Wang Zhong Shan and Bei Xuan Ming looked at each other.

Why were there bandits here?

“What nonsense are you spouting? Surrender to you? Screw you! If you want to fight then let's fight, what's with all these bullshit, you think that just by forming a circle to surround us, I will be scared of you? Come! Come and fight us!!”

Long Hai shouted angrily.

The rest of them were unwilling either, all of them shouting angrily, seemingly wanting to fight to the death with them.

The bandits had around 60 men, although there were many first and second stage Spirit Soul cultivators, but other than the head who was a fourth stage, the rest all had weak cultivation.

Wang Zhong Shan's side, which had the two groups totaled up to around 50 odd people, the advantage in numbers was not apparent, so what was there to be afraid of?

Just that, this made Su Yun even more suspicious.

Why would a group of Spirit Soul and Spirit Core cultivators

become bandits? Did they lust for the treasures on the other Spirit Cultivators? Were they not afraid of aggravating the almighty beings, and be devastated and killed?

Su Yun's mind was filled with questions, but then his mind started to think back about an ugly incident that happened during the previous Mountain River List competition.

The struggle of Mountain River List, a place under the heavens where talents come together, a life and death showdown created for the sake of attaining a place in the Mountain River List. The winners would bask in glory, superb rewards, and they would rapidly rise up in the world straight to the skies, revered by everybody under the skies, becoming an important character.

The countless benefits caused the young and frivolous talents to all rush forth one after another, but, that also caused many despicable things to happen.

Since the only people who could join the Mountain River List were young Spirit Cultivators who did not exceed 30 years of age, they were not invincible, so they did not have much insurance when travelling towards the Wen Xian Region to participate. Su Yun had heard that the number of people who wanted to participate and travelled for the competition were over tens of thousands, but the people who truly arrived at the competition ground only reached ten thousand!

It was said that many people died miserably en route.

Although the competition was fair, but if people hired experts to kill those potential threats in the competition on the way, wouldn't the competition be easier for them?

Su Yun did not know that within the current Mountain River List, the atmosphere was already very serious, and according to his judgement, all these strong bandits could very well be hired by Wang Zhong Shan and Bei Xuan Ming's opponents to kill them.

“Kill? Don’t be anxious!! We are waiting here!” The head laughed sinisterly: “This array formation was prepared for you guys! It is already activated, and it an incense worth of time, the power of the array would merge into your bodies, and once activated, you all will become docile sheeps, and handling you all at that time, will be so easy! Hahahaha”

Wang Zhong Shan’s face changes, and he immediately bellowed: “Break the array!”

“Yes!”

The group of bodyguards did not dare to be slow, swiftly moving out, they planned to rush out.

But then, a large burst of power leaked out from inside the array, pouring into their bodies, drilling into their Qi channels and interrupting their control of Profound Spirit Qi. Causing everyone’s strength to plummet.

And at the same time, the bandits outside of the array started to move too.

They formed a circle surrounding them, preventing the two groups to leave. Under the influence of the array formation, their Profound Spirit Qi were in a mess, it was difficult for them to summon their strength. Even if everyone’s strength were higher than the so called ‘bandits’, but they had difficulty getting out of the array.

“Break the array? With just you? Are you even able to? Hahahaha!”

The head of the bandits started to laugh.

“Everyone go towards the north side!! Don’t hide any treasures and take them all out!!”

Wang Zhong Shan bellowed, raising his both fists, he rushed towards the northern side of the array, releasing 13 punches from his fists, smashing one of the bandit, only to see him spitting out

blood, his chest tearing apart, with a shout, he fell to the ground, dead.

To plainly use his fist to pummel a ninth stage Spirit Core cultivator, Wang Zhong Shan's fist technique caused others to be surprised.

Wang Zhong Shan was tyrannical, but the rest were not weak either. The strongest, Luo Xiao Mai stepped out, leaping into the air, singlehandedly using a silver boat, instigating his Qi that poured into the boat, he threw it towards a few bandits.

In the next second, the boat suddenly became huge, transforming into a huge silver ship that could brave the winds and waves, carrying an unstoppable force that crashed directly onto the bandits.

Dong dong dong dong...

Wherever the huge ship passed, the bandits were all flung and killed instantly. No one could block it.

But, just as the gigantic boat was about to parve a way out of the array, the Devious Spirit Leopard made its move.

It roared, its size suddenly becoming the size of a small mountain, rushed towards the gigantic boat, instigating its energy, it struck head on onto the boat, causing the boat to stop. The Devious Spirit Leopard seized the chance to howl, it's sound wave resonating out, the few people closest to the boat all spat out blood, they were affected by the sound wave.

“Despicable!!!”

Luo Xiao Mai frowned, his eyes focusing straight at the Devious Spirit Leopard.

The other bandits were easy to handle, but with the Devious Spirit Leopard, it became a thorny problem.

Hong Yan and Long Hai were fighting bravely, but just as they

were fighting, they felt as if behind them, there were people being passive.

Wang Zhong felt amiss, he turned to look, only to see that Bei Xuan Ming and his people were hiding at the back, and were not facing and fighting against the bandits.

“Brother Bei Xuan, what are you hesitating for? Quickly move!”

Wang Zhong Shan anxiously shouted.

“These are just a group of jumping clowns, I believe brother Wang, that you and your men will be enough to handle them, we will not cut in, haha!”

Bei Xuan Ming laughed and said.

“You guys!”

Hong Yan was furious, she lost her focus, and was stabbed in her lower abdomen by a bandit, and flew to the ground.

puchi!

She spat out blood, fallen on the ground, her entire body was filled with pain. As she wanted to stand up, four to five bandits rushed forward towards her, brandishing out their bright and sharp blades and swords, slashing towards her head.

“I’m dead.”

Hong Yan’s pupil became big as she muttered.

But in the next moment, a black light flew out, following that a clear Sword Intent resonated out.

Hong Yan had not even reacted, only to see a flashing figure shuttling back and forth around her, and in the next moment, all the bandits who were rushing towards her became petrified, their bodies stuck.

She raised her head to look, only to see Wu Yun with his mask in front of her.

“Brother Wu Yun!”

Hong yan shouted in joy.

“Are you alright.” Su Yun turned to ask.

Hong Yan instantly crawled up, swallowed a pill, and said: “I’m fine!”

“Be careful!”

Su Yun then muttered: “Our enemies are not only the bandits.”

With that said, he started moving to attack the other bandits.

Not only the bandits?

Hong Yan became confused after hearing that.

Were there other enemies here?

Chapter 262 - Transformation

With his cultivation at the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, along with the Death Sword, Limitless Sword Manual and Evil Sword Technique, it was extremely easy for him to kill everyone on sight, but if he had done that, he would have exposed his identity. He had to rely on Wang Zhong Shan to compete in the Mountain River List, so he could not reveal himself.

Su Yun was deep in his thoughts.

Wang Zhong Shan and his people were all fighting bravely, even with the array formation working on them they were still fighting with all their might. All of them were suffering from various wounds, and were strenuously supporting themselves. Half of their bodyguards were dead, and the situation was not boding well.

“Despicable!”

Wang Zhong Shan clenched his teeth, suddenly retrieving an emerald green scroll from his storage ring, he threw it into the air.

Huala!

The scroll broke, releasing little bit of green light, and then Wang Zhong Shan shouted out loudly.

“Hong Yan!”

“Luo Xiao Miao!”

“Long Hai!”

“Wu Yun!”

“Shen Hao!”

“Li Qing!”

Wang Zhong Shan started shouting out their names, and every time he shouted a name, the green light would quickly swim into the body of the person who was called out, and in the next

moment, all of their wounds would disappear, and their Profound Spirit Qi would be completely recovered, as though they were displaced back in time to when they were fine.

“That scroll?”

The head of the bandit was stunned and astonished.

“To be able to take out such a treasure, it seems that these prey are not going to be so easy to handle!”

The Sly Spirit Leopard howled, then rushed towards Wang Zhong Shan, having decided to deal with him first.

Wang Zhong Shan’s group was renewed, but they were not out of danger yet, the bandits held the advantage in numbers, while Bei Xuan Ming and his men were sitting by the fence, completely letting Wang Zhong Shan’s side to deal with everything.

“Brother Bei Xuan, what exactly are you doing? If we are unable to deal with them, you and I both will not be in a good situation, after dealing with us, they will not let go of you!! Quickly make your moves and help us!!”

Wang Zhong Shan was forced to shout towards him.

Only with Bei Xuan Ming acting, by working together could they have hope.

After hearing that, Bei Xuan Ming looked to his men, his mouth suddenly arching upwards, flapping his fan, he laughed: “Alright, since Brother Wang said it like that, If I continue to watch, then I am not a human!!”

He then waved his hand and said coldly: “Go and support brother Wang!”

“Yes, Young Master!”

His men nodded, and all for them rushed over.

“That’s great!”

Seeing that, Wang Zhong Shan was joyous, then he shouted: “Everyone gather together, we will first kill that Sly Spirit Leopard! Kill!”

Everyone’s spirit were ignited once again.

With Bei Xuan Ming acting, they would definitely be able to turn the tide!

Just at this moment, everyone saw Bei Xuan Ming in a different light.

Just that...

Puchi!

Just as Wang Zhong Shan was full of fighting spirit and was fully prepared to attack, a blade suddenly pierced his stomach.

Wang Zhong Shan’s body convulsed, his face immediately became pale white.

His eyes opened wide, turning his head, he saw Bei Xuan Ming’s bodyguard captain holding onto a tiger knife, coldly staring at him.

“W-what are you guys doing?”

Wang Zhong Shan was startled, but at the same time angry, he endured the pain in his belly, and with one leg he kicked the captain.

Bang!

The captain flew out, but Wang Zhong Shan’s wound was heavier.

He clenched his teeth, pulling out the knife from his belly, he retreated a few steps, his mouth spitting out blood, almost falling to the ground.

“Brother Wang!!”

His team all shouted for him.

But just at that moment

Puch puchi

Many more people met with sneak attacks!

The men under Bei Xuan Ming who were supposedly preparing to help Wang Zhong Shan defeat the bandits, were actually close behind Wang Zhong Shan's group members, and without hesitating they used their knives to cut them.

Those who were quick to react avoided fatal spots, but still incurred injuries, and for people like Long Hai who was unable to defend at all, died on the spot under the sneak attack. In that moment, Wang Zhong Shan's team were all decapitated.

Of course, except for Su Yun.

Spack.

A strong and powerful hand grabbed onto the broadsword that was aimed towards the head.

The bodyguard holding the broadsword was startled, he wanted to pull back, but, the sword seemed to be stuck onto the person's body, unable to move an inch.

He then watched as the masked man slowly turned around, the pair of cold eyes staring straight at him...

“Brother Wang, are you alright? Brother Wang!!”

Hong Yan and the rest endured their injuries and ran over, supporting Wang Zhong Shan who was lying on the floor, they anxiously shouted.

“Why is it like that? Why is it like that?”

The young man called Shen Hao looked around at the situation, his body shivering uncontrollably, as though he had lost his speech.

At that moment, Wang Zhong Shan's team were in the center of devastation.

Wang Zhong Shan swallowed a pill given by Luo Xiao Miao, gradually gaining some strength, enduring the stabbing pain tearing at his heart from his belly, he clenched his teeth and shouted to Bei Xuan Ming: “Bei Xuan Ming! You! You dare to backstab us! You despicable man! What exactly are you doing?!”

“What am I doing? Heh, naturally doing what I want to do!!”

Bei Xuan Ming continued to flap his fan, and walked over, with a sinister face: “Wang Zhong Shan, this big one has long since wanted to deal with you, and today is the perfect chance, so why not do it now?”

“Deal with me? Now there are enemies outside, you dare point your spear at me! Are you not afraid of all of us dying together?”

Wang Zhong Shan bellowed, his pale white face was also flushed red with anger.

Just that, Bei Xuan Ming did not care from the start, he sneered and snorted: “Just a group of jumping clowns, you think I cannot take them down? Xiao Luan! Just now they were looking down on you right? Heh, let them witness, the power of you as a ninth stage Spirit Core Realm!”

With that said, the girl riding on the qilin beast laughed happily, looking down at Wang Zhong Shan’s group who were in a bad state with disdain, then walked over, rubbing her hands together, taking out a brilliant red pearl from nowhere, enveloping it with Profound Spirit Qi, she then put it in her mouth.

Sou!!!!!!

In a moment, her cheeks surfaced two blood red lotus marks, the lotus lines appeared, causing her Qi to suddenly change, and the lotus lines suddenly burst forth with a large amount of light, the light quickly spreading all over her body, covering her entire body, forming a light armor that covered her entire body, the girl called Xiao Luan became like a female warrior goddess, her Qi extremely

terrifying.

She took a deep breath, waving her hand, a slender light blade appeared in her hands.

Sou sou sou sou.

She started to move like a flower of light, like shuttling through the crowd, her light blade violently slashing all around, the blade's body releasing the terrifying Qi, in a moment all the bandits were slashed into pieces, regardless of how strong they were, they could not defend against the blade!

Terrifying!

Everyone inhaled cold air.

“Eh?”

Just as the bodyguard in front of Bei Xuan Ming fell to the ground, Su Yun stared at the girl slaughtering everyone.

“What treasure is that? Her Qi is so surprising, I think her cultivation should be at the fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm now.”

She was practically invincible on the ground, anyone who tried to confront her could not last two exchanges, her speed was too fast, causing everyone to not be able to catch her at all, adding on the dazzling light, anyone who fought with her had their sight obstructed, they were unable to see at all, and their skills became sluggish.

“Ah!!!!”

Seeing that she was so powerful, the bandit chief clenched his teeth and rushed forth, planning to fight her.

She raised her light blade, flinging her arm wildly, released thousand of sword images towards the bandit chief.

“Dauntless Slash!” The bandit chief who also used a blade released a slash, the blade image expanded exponentially, becoming countless of metres wide.

But before the blade image had landed, it was crumbled into pieces by the blade images of the light blade, the strange light blade tyrannically created an opening inside the blade, surging with torrential power, flying towards the bandit chief's body. He was like a sieve that trembled uncontrollably, his mouth wide opened, spitting out blood, he was actually wounded by the power.

“Stop playing!! Quickly resolve this!!”

Bei Xuan Ming sounded annoyed as he spoke out.

“Alright young master, eh, I wanted to play around with them more!”

The one called Shen Yu Jing who was a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator yawned, acting like he was lazy, he retrieved a pair of sledgehammers out of his storage ring, and rushed towards the bandit chief.

His steps were slow, but upon nearing the bandit chief, he suddenly increased speed, like a motor that suddenly roared, in that moment when he reached, he raised the sledgehammer, the terrifying True Divine Spirit Qi fiercely crashed down.

“Ah?”

The bandit chief's face changed, he immediately retreated, but before he had time to dodge, the sledgehammer appeared in front of him, the Qi exploding into sparks, dispersing in all directions, directly crashing exploding out. The bandit chief spat out three mouthfuls of blood, crashing onto the ground. His face was extremely pale, and he was out of breath and Qi, he was nearing death.

The ground shook greatly because of Shen Yu Jing, like a 7.0 magnitude earthquake.

The bandit chief had not even crawled up when a light aura swept past his eyes, following that a light blade fiercely landed down, slashing his head

Puchi.

His head was cut off.

The bandit chief was dead!

Wang Zhong Shan and his men were all stunned.

“N-no w-wonder that woman was able to say those words, she had such a strong treasure. In a blink of an eye, a ninth stage Spirit Core cultivator had transformed into a fifth stage Spirit Soul cultivator. What sort of treasure is that? It actually wields such mystical power.”

“That should be a treasure of at least the Core Level.”

Luo Xiao Miao held onto his shoulder and said weakly.

“Brother Wang, what should we do now? Everyone is injured and unable to battle, it will be difficult for us to leave, and if this continues, we might all die.”

Hong Yan clenched her teeth and said in pain.

Long Hai and the other members' bodies were still around, everyone was panicking, who could have expected that a travelling companion would suddenly become a backstabbing enemy?

“All of you, don't panic.”

Wang Zhong Shan took a deep breath, then said calmly: “I know what Bei Xuan Ming wants to do, he is trying to take revenge on me going against him everyday, and the one he wants is me, I will later talk to him, to let you all go, you guys and him have no enmity, I believe he will not kill you all ruthlessly for no reason.”

“Brother Wang.”

“Speak no further, I am the one who caused this to you all, so I will ensure your safety.”

Wang Zhong Shan slowly closed his eyes.

At that moment, regardless of whether it was the bodyguards

that followed him or the members who accompanied him, they all died because of him.

The bandit chief was dead, so who was there to fight against Bei Xuan Ming's team? Even the Sly Spirit Leopard that saw that the situation was getting bad and wanted to escape, was chased after by the female warrior goddess and killed.

The remaining bandits could not hold on for long, all of them were killed. Even with the array formation still in use, the disparity of strength between them was too great. Although Bei Xuan Ming's men did not have an advantage in cultivation, their treasures were all extremely powerful, leaving people speechless.

The blood from the bodies formed a streamlet, trickling past Wang Zhong Shan and his team.

He looked over, only to see that Bei Xuan Ming's team had not cleared up the battlefield, and all of their gazes were towards him.

Hua la.

Bei Xuan Ming once again opened his fan, gently waving it, laughing and looking over, a look of ridicule in his eyes.

Chapter 263 - The Last Hope

Blood and corpses filled the ground, creating a grotesque, yet strange scene.

Wang Zhong Shan, Hong Yan, Luo Xiao Miao and the rest were huddled together, along with the seven bodyguards who were not dead yet, Wang Zhong Shan's team only had 15 men left.

And for Bei Xuan Ming, none had fallen.

Hua la!

The 'Female Warrior Goddess' Chi Xiao Luan removed the light armor from her body, regaining her initial look, she opened her small mouth, taking out the red pearl out, placing it back into her storage ring, then stood by the side, looking at Wang Zhong Shan and his team with disdain.

"Aiya ya ya brother Wang, what's wrong with you? Why is your face so ugly? Didn't you ask me to help you? Look! Look at all the bodies of the bandits, none of them were spared, I already did what you asked, so what? Are you satisfied?"

Bei Xuan Ming waved his fan and spoke while laughing.

"Bei Xuan Ming, I know you want to deal with me, but whatever that you're unhappy about, take it on me, they just want to take part in the Mountain River List selection, let them go, you can do whatever you want with me!"

Wang Zhong Shan growled.

"Brother Wang" The members of his team were all secretly wiping their tears.

"Hahaha, don't worry, don't worry brother Wang! We have a lot of debt to settle! We will slowly deal with them!"

Bei Xuan Ming laughed out loud, then looking at the people behind Wang Zhong Shan, he chuckled: "Xiao Luan, weren't you

angry just now? Are you better now? If you are not, you can go and resolve your anger now!!”

“Kek, of course I am still not quelled, who am I? To actually be humiliated by a group of trash! How can I leave it like that?”

Chi Xiao Luan snorted, squinting her eyes and looking at Wang Zhong Shan, then moving towards Hong Yan who was at the back.

“Just now the most fierce was you and Long Hai right? Heh, sadly Long Hai is already dead, so, that only leaves you! This young miss, had never met someone whom I have hated since young, wait until I tear your mouth off, let’s see how you speak about me!”

Chi Xiao Luan sneered, then moved towards Hong Yan.

“Y-you, what do you want to do?”

Hong Yan’s face became white, panic and fear in her eyes as she looked at Chi Xiao Luan.

“What? To show you the power of a ninth stage Spirit Core cultivator, aren’t you a Spirit Soul

Realm expert? Quickly come and fight me, hahahaha!”

The shrill laughing sound caused their hairs to stand.

Hong Yan was heavily injured, and unable to stay in a fight, so how could she fight Chi Xiao Luan?

The girl’s complacent attitude led Wang Zhong Shan to be extremely angry, and he bellowed: “You dare to touch Hong Yan, Don’t test me!!”

“Oh? You think I don’t dare?”

Chi Xiao Luan squinted her eyes and chuckled: “Then let me test you!”

With that said, Chi Xiao Luan instantly raised her hand and rushed towards Hong Yan, directly aiming towards her chest.

“Stop!”

Wang Zhong Shan shouted anxiously, actually pulling his weak body up and rushing forward, his hand forming a fist and aiming towards Chi Xiao Luan.

Before he could even get close to Chi Xiao Luan, Shen Yu Jing rushed forward, with one leg, he kicked Wang Zhong Shan's head.

Wang Zhong Shan tumbled and spun in the air for a few rounds before heavily landing on the ground, after which, he could not stand up any longer.

“Brother Wang!” Hong Yan cried out in pain, she then looked at Chi Xiao Luan, her eyes revealing a determined look without a care for her life, she clenched her teeth and screamed: “Bitch! I will fight with you!”

“Fight? Heh, with just you? Overestimating yourself!”

Chi Xiao Luan was basically fearless, Hong Yan was just a first stage Spirit Soul cultivator, and she was also injured, so how could she fight with Chi Xiao Luan?

Just one move, even if it was not enough to kill Hong Yan, it would severely injure her!!

But.

Just as Chi Xiao Luan was closing in on Hong Yan, a powerful hand suddenly extended out from the side, and directly grabbed onto her wrist.

Chi Xiao Luan's offense was halt in place.

“Eh?” Chi Xiao Luan was startled, she turned to look, only to see a man in black blademaker clothe and a mask standing beside her without her knowing.

“Stay your hand.” He said.

“Who are you?” Chi Xiao Luan asked angrily, she wanted to pull back her hand, but she could feel that the man's hand was like a metal pincer, the strength used was terrifying, she could not budge

at all.

“Oh? There is still one standing? Interesting! Yu Jing, make him kneel and talk!”

Bei Xuan Ming lightly waved his fan, grinning and saying.

“That kid? Humph, I was already annoyed by him, wearing a mask and acting mysterious!! Watch me!!”

Shen Yu Jing held onto his sledgehammer tightly, spitting out some saliva, he activated his True Divine Spirit Qi. Howling, he rushed towards Su Yun, the terrifying sledgehammer hammering down towards his head.

His move was meant to kill.

The sledgehammer dropped vigorously in an imposing manner.

Su Yun's eyes congealed, without being courteous, he casually flung Chi Xiao Luan, in an instant he brought his hands close, taking out Engraved Dragon Blade, bursting out with ‘Sword of Flowers’, he pierced towards Shen Yu Jing.

In a breath, the dense sword intent had trapped Shen Yu Jing.

The sudden killing intent caused Shen Yu Jing to have a shiver down his back, his eyes opened up wide, and he anxiously turned to defend.

But in the next moment, Su Yun had already moved his intent, when the sword was blocked by Shen Yu Jing's sledgehammer, Su Yun suddenly burst forth. With the Engraved Dragon Blade revolving around, he used his hands to grab onto the sledgehammer, and raised his feet and fiercely kicking Shen Yu Jing.

Dong!

Shen Yu Jing's abdomen was kicked, the explosive and powerful force shook his entire body, he was forced to retreat, and then fell down.

Screech!

Before he had fallen to the ground, Engraved Dragon Blade which was flying in the air suddenly soared down in a curved trajectory, flying towards Shen Yu Jing's back, the cold sword tip aiming towards his neck.

“Not good!!”

Seeing that, Bei Xuan Ming's face changed.

“Yu Jing be careful!!”

Zhou Kai immediately rushed forward, wanting to stop the strange sword. But how could his speed be faster than the sword? He was unable to make it.

At least Shen Yu Jing was able to sense the silent strike behind him, he was unable to turn before the cold sword pierced into the skin and flesh of his neck like a needle.

“Ah! Grand Wu Spirit Might!”

Shen Yu Jing suddenly bellowed, his face becoming flushed red, as a faint white Qi soared from his body.

In that moment, Shen Yu Jing's fleshly body kept growing.

Chi!

Engraved Dragon Blade cut down on Shen Yu Jing's neck, yet after cutting in, causing blood to spill, his head did not get sliced off.

Shen Yu jing got struck, and directly fell to the ground, instantly incapable of fighting.

Sssiii!

A cold inhale sounded out.

“How is that possible?”

Bei Xuan Ming opened his eyes wide.

Smack.

Su Yun extended his hand out to catch the flying Engraved Dragon Blade, inclining the sword downwards, he walked towards Shen Yu jing.

His killing intent soared, Shen Yu jing was covering his neck with his hands, his face palm white, staring at the man walking towards him.

“Y-you don’t come over... Don’t come over!” He screamed in panic.

“Stop!”

Zhou Kai and the rest rushed forward, all of them striking towards Su Yun.

Storm Sword Technique!

Qi Trajectories filled the air, circling his body. He casually relaxed his palm, letting the Engraved Dragon Blade to fly again, quickly circling around him, it then flew out, as layers of sword images appeared, the exquisite yet strange sword intents were like mouths of terrifying beasts, swallowing the people.

A few lower cultivation members could not dodge, and the Qi trajectories instantly connected to their hearts, following that, the Engraved Dragon Blade would follow the trajectories and pierce through them, while Zhou Kai was more acute in senses, felt that something was wrong, and immediately moved his body, dodging the trajectory, then retaliated with his spear towards Su Yun.

However, Su Yun was even faster, he turned his body, dodging the long spear then extended his hand out using his finger to touch the spear tip.

Wengggggggg

The spear body trembled, Zhou Kai’s hands swayed and almost let go.

He anxiously used his True Divine Spirit Qi to stabilise the spear, and only after awhile could he hold on tightly.

“Such a powerful force!”

Zhou Kai was surprised.

In the next second, Su Yun extended his leg out and kicked his stomach, causing Zhou Kai to fly out, smashing onto a large boulder. Before he could activate his Qi, his eyes rolled and he fainted.

“That’s impossible! Who are you!”

Bei Xuan Ming shouted at the side, his eyes filled with fear and shock!

Zhou Kai was a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator, how much force of a kick would it require to cause a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator to faint?

But, even though they knew that Zhou Kai was a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator, they did not know that Su Yun was a sixth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, adding the True Divine Spirit Qi bestowed by the Monarch Occult Force, Su Yun’s strength could make everyone speechless.

They had taken such blows, how could they dare to fight their way through? They anxiously retreated backwards, maintaining a distance from Su Yun.

In a moment, the situation was reversed.

Wang Zhong Shan’s side were all dumbstruck, all of them looking at Su Yun with their mouths and eyes wide opened.

“Brother has such good cultivation! Powerful! Powerful!”

Bei Xuan Ming knew that Su Yun was not an ordinary person, after looking at his own men, he kept his face and clapped his hands and shouted.

“Let’s stop! Even if you and Wang Zhong Shan have any

grievance, you should not be so ruthless!”

Su Yun said.

He was protecting Wang Zhong Shan, as only he could bring him to participate in the Mountain River List competition. Although the people in front of him were weak in cultivation, but they had the numbers, their strength was not weak, not exposing his Evil Spirit Essence and Limitless Sword Manual and his techniques, if Su Yun wanted to get rid of them, it would require some effort.

Unless if he had no choice, he did not wish to kill them.

“Wang Zhong Shan used to go against me all the time, and in Sky Dragon City, he is famous, all the locals had good feeling towards him, and many Spirit Cultivators supported him. I could not touch him, but once out of Sky Dragon City, that is different. If I do not kill Wang Zhong Shan now to ease the hatred in my heart, when should I do it? Furthermore, we will be lessening the number of competitors while participating in Mountain River Sect, that is beneficial to us, so why should we let them go?”

Bei Xuan Ming waved his fan, smiling and speaking.

“You! Despicable Bei Xuan Ming! Don’t tell me you were purposely waiting for me outside!” Wang Zhong Shan shouted weakly.

“Haha, of course, we had it all planned well, we originally wanted to walk further, waiting for you to relax your guard before taking action, but we didn’t expect for us to meet these stupid bandits, who actually helped us a bit. You were so busy fighting the bandits, your attention was not on us, and after exhausting your energy, it was the best time to attack! Heavens is helping me!”

“Asshole!”

Hong Yan shouted.

Bei Xuan Ming was not ashamed of his own actions, but instead laughed: “I Bei Xuan Ming dares to admit to what I dare to do, and

today, Wang Zhong Shan has to die! Brother, I know that you chose to stand by Wang Zhong Shan's side, most probably because he can bring you to participate in the Mountain River List Selection competition, hehe, but you must know, he is not the only one able to give you the qualifications to participate, for I, Bei Xuan Ming, can do it too! Why not you join our group, and we will head towards Qin Creek together, how does that sound? Wang Zhong Shan? They can all die, what do you care?"

With that, Wang Zhong Shan's group looked nervously at Su Yun.

Without question, Su Yun was strong, which was evident when he casually defeated Zhou Kai and Shen Yu Jing and the rest.

He was their last hope, and maybe he could save them. But if he was moved by Bei Xuan Ming's words, then, there was only one fate left for Wang Zhong Shan and his group.

Death!

The scene was extremely still and quiet, where Su Yun also stood there quietly.

Chapter 264 - Rush Forth

Sou Sou Sou Sou

On the brilliant white snow covered mountain top, rushed out a big snow white light, the snow that resembled goose feathers revolved at high speed around the snow white light, transforming into a hurricane, crashing onto the distant gigantic frozen stone.

Kacha!

The heavy frozen stone disintegrated, splashing in all directions, the sharp Swift Wind Spirit Qi releasing in all directions.

A young lady dressed in goosefeather clothes placed down her sword, looking at the wreckage ahead, she sighed lightly.

Her delicate face was full of sorrow.

“Good! Good! Ming’er, I didn’t think that you would have already entered the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm! That’s good!”

Just then, a joyous voice came out from the mountain road behind her.

The young lady was startled, she turned around to look, to see a middle aged woman dressed in lavish clothes walking over.

“Master!”

The young lady half bowed.

The middle aged woman walked over, holding the young lady’s hands, sizing her up once then kept nodding her head.

“Ming’er, do you know? You are the most talented person I have ever met! Since the creation of the Snow Jade Palace, we did not have anyone who can match you in talent!”

“Master over compliments me, Ming’er’s cultivation is all because of Master’s guidance.”

“Hey, you are being too modest, Ming’er, you have not been in

my Snow Jade Palace. You are where you are today all because of your hard work!” The middle aged woman said, then asked: “Ming’er, the Divine Jade Manual that I had passed down to you, how many levels have you cultivated up to?”

“Ming’er is clumsy, and am only at the fifth level.”

“Fifth level? Not bad, not bad!” She patted the young lady’s small hands and nodded: “Ming’er, wait until after the Mountain River List competition, I will give you a surprise!”

“Surprise?” The young lady became suspicious.

“For now let Master hold back this excitement, alright Ming’er, let’s go. The time is here, you all should be heading towards Qin Creek! The people of Ink Blade Pavilion are also here, go and get prepared and travel with them.”

“Why do we need to travel with them?”

The middle aged woman seemed to be awkward, after hesitating for a while, she said: “Ming’er, although our Snow Jade Palace was created a long time ago, but our ancestor has set the decree that we only accept females, and the sect’s strength is weak and have difficulties expanding, but the Ink Blade Pavilion is different, they are a big and famous Sect in the Northern Continent, they have many experts who are powerful, their disciples are spread across the entire Sky Martial Continent, regardless of where they are, everyone respects and reveres them. Ming’er, didn’t I mention to you about the grievances between our Snow Jade Palace and Flaming Core Valley?”

“Master had not told me before.”

“Ai, actually it isn’t much of a nice story to tell, you just have to know, the foster father of the current Valley Master of the Flaming Core Valley was killed by the previous master of our Snow Jade Palace, so the Flaming Core Valley had become mortal enemies with us, understand?”

“So what?”

“So what? Heh, Ming’er, these few years Flaming Core Valley has calmed down, that is why you have not interacted much with them! Ever since the two sects broke off, we would be fighting multiple times every year, the fights in the light and in the darkness never stopped, and the current Valley Master of Flaming Core Valley also wants to eradicate our Snow Jade Palace. Our location is desolate, short of natural resource, adding the fact that our sect only has females, how can we fight against Flaming Core Valley? So we can only rely on other strong sects, to be able to expand and live peacefully, at least, Snow Jade Palace will not be destroyed in our hands.” The middle aged woman said in a serious tone.

After hearing that, the young lady lowered her head and nodded: “Ming’er understands.”

“Ink Blade Pavilion has sent a person called Lu Xi Shan this time, he is the strongest and youngest person of the young generation in Ink Blade Pavilion, and is even the direct disciple of their Great Clan Elder! His position is superior, and since the last time that he has met you, I saw that he is always thinking about you. I think that he has the thoughts of finding you to be his dual cultivation companion. So you have to converse more with him, do not offend him, for the sake of Snow Jade Palace and Ink Blade Pavilion’s connection and future! Understand?”

“But Master, didn’t you say that our Snow Jade Palace cannot find a dual cultivation companion? Why?”

“Rules can be broken, Our Ancestor was hurt when she set this rule, but currently for the sake of our future, why should we care about it?”

“Heh”

“Ming’er, quickly go, don’t disappoint Master!”

The middle aged woman did not care about what the young lady felt, and was forceful.

Seeing the hope and sternness in her eyes, the young lady opened her mouth, but in the end she did not speak her thoughts.

Immortal Sword Sect.

In the majestic and mysterious floating palace, a blue figure flew in.

Inside the exquisite and refined interior palace, an angel like woman was seated.

Dressed in white silk, she sat in front of a huge mirror, her face looked extremely haggard, her gemstone like eyes gazed straight into the mirror, pursing her dried lips, her expression was sluggish.

The beautiful and gem filled sword was casually placed on the floor, the entire scene looked strange.

Tang Tian looked at Long Xian Li who was seated in front of the mirror, sighing helplessly, he walked over.

“Elder Long?”

“Who is it?”

She regained her senses, the dim eyes gazed over, seeing who it was, she immediately stood up and bowed: “Xian Li greets Second Clan Elder.”

Despite doing so, every movement she made was without energy.

“Don’t need to be too polite.”

Tang Tian shook his head: “I am very curious, Elder Long, what exactly made you like that? These few years your change have been too drastic, this is totally not the pavilion master of Martial Sword Pavilion, and not the Long Xian Li I know. What exactly happened

to you, Elder Long, can you tell me?”

“Tell you?” Long Xian Li muttered: “What is the use of saying it? It is my own matter.”

“Hais.”

Tang Tian sighed helplessly again, then after thinking about it, he said: “Since it is so, then I will not be so nosy. Elder Long, in here, I want to ask you a serious question, is that possible?”

“What does Elder Tang wants to ask me?”

“Do you still see yourself as someone from the Immortal Sword Sect?”

“What does Clan Elder Tang mean?” Long Xian Li’s eyes drooped down: “If Xian Li is not a person from Immortal Sword Sect, then who else can I be?”

“That is good.” Tang Tian nodded his head, and said: “Since it is so, then, the sect have given you a task which you cannot reject! This few years, you have used various reasons to reject your tasks given by the sect, and stay cooped up in the palace, without even stepping out once. If you trained, that is fine, but you just spend the whole day dazing, Elder Long, that is not what we want to see, so this mission, you have to execute it.”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li bit her lips gently, after thinking for a while, she stood up gracefully, the silk robes gently swaying, her eyes widening slightly.

“Whatever Clan Elder Tang orders, as long as there is no harm in it, Xian Li will accomplish it.”

“Good! Elder Long, I know, you will not disappoint us.” Tang Tian nodded his head, and laughed: “It isn’t anything important, but the competition for the Mountain River List selection is happening soon, and our Immortal Sword Sect has already chosen the disciples to participate. Clan Elder Long, you will hold your position as an elder and bring the disciples to Qin Creek, treat it as

a stroll, to the north, it will do you good too.”

The place was extremely silent, the blood stench still lingered in the air, but, under the misty sky, the light rain somewhat cleansed some of the fishy smell off.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest looked anxiously towards the man, all of them were extremely focused, their attention fully on Su Yun.

“Brother Wu Yun” Hong Yan opened her mouth, but did not know how to speak.

Bei Xuan Ming was already laughing.

Speaking about fighting capabilities, they were not weaker than Su Yun, and Su Yun most likely had to join them, because if they fought, Su Yun might not win.

Of course, that was only the thoughts of Bei Xuan Ming’s side, their initial judgement was that Su Yun was most likely only a fifth or sixth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, since it was impossible to be a seventh stage in just a short span of 30 years of living. Even with the support of all the treasures under the sky, and adding on high leveled equipment, it was impossible to reach the seventh stage.

But Bei Xuan Ming and his men neglected one thing.

In the world, nothing was definite, and at the same time, although talents and all the treasures in the world was an important factor in the cultivation level, but other than that, there was another important factor.

That was opportunity.

In this manner, Su Yun was able to have an extremely good score in.

“Your group?”

Su Yun looked at Bei Xuan Ming, smiling under his mask then

chuckling out: “I do not dare to join, what if you all backstab me, wouldn’t I die without knowing anything?”

Bei Xuan Ming’s smiling face froze:” Brat, you....”

“Letting you give up, is giving you all a chance, if not, I do not mind killing all of you here!”

Su Yun then let go of Engraved Dragon Blade, and in that moment, it started to fly in the sky, producing over 10 thousand sword images with an imposing manner.

“Imperial Sword Technique? You are from the Immortal Sword Sect?” Gu Xin Fei’s face changed.

“So you are someone from Immortal Sword Sect!”

“No wonder you have that strength!!”

Chi Xiao Luan and the rest all had a change of expression, they did not dare move up.

Bei Xuan Ming was also surprised, he did not expect that the background of the masked man was not small.

“Young Master, we better not persist this matter, he is powerful, and if we make a move, we might not be able to kill him. If he escapes, that means offending the entire Immortal Sword Sect! The Immortal Sword Sect have many experts, they are not people we can contend against, I am afraid the Bei Xuan Family...” Someone from the side was advising.

“Enough!” Without allowing him to complete his sentence, Bei Xuan Ming snorted, and said coldly: “I know what to do!” With that, he raised his hand, and cupped his hands towards Su Yun, and asked: “I wonder what is this brother’s name?”

“Wu Yun.”

“A good name. Since you said it like that, I will leave Wang Zhong Shan’s dog life today, but ahead, since they are prepared to join the Mountain River List selection, then I will give a good

reminder, I hope you all can live to go back to Sky Dragon City!”

With that, Bei Xuan Ming waved his hand and said: “Let’s go!”

His group then continued to move.

Seeing that, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest could finally breathe.

Chapter 265 - The Mountain Pass

If they were to go all out, Su Yun could easily get rid of Bei Xuan Ming and the rest, but the reason for coming here, was not to kill Bei Xuan Ming, but to join the competition. If he was to make his move, it would be difficult for him to hide his Evil Profound Spirit Qi, and once he revealed the Evil Qi, everyone would definitely think he was a person from the Evil Realm. Even after saving them at that time, it wasn't clear whether or not Wang Zhong Shan would still bring him to join the competition, which would be a problem. To save the trouble, he could only let Bei Xuan Ming and the rest go. That was sufficient for the time being.

“Are you all alright?!”

Su Yun turned around and looked at Wang Zhong Shan and the rest.

“Brother Wang's wounds are more severe, please heal him first!”

Hong Yan said while tearing.

Su Yun nodded, he walked over, then mended the wound on Wang Zhong Shan who was lying on the ground, then poured Spirit Qi into his body.

An emerald green light aura flowed out from Su Yun's palm.

Wang Zhong Shan's body gradually gained more and more vitality, providing moisture to the broken places

“Spirit Life Qi?”

Wang Zhong Shan opened his eyes wide, trying to look at Su Yun, his eyes full of disbelief.

“Y-you... W-weren't you using Swift Wind Spirit Qi just now? How are you able to use Spirit Life Qi?”

“Is it that weird?” Su Yun laughed: “Although there aren't many that possess two Qi attributes, there are still some right?”

Wang Zhong Shan thought for a while, then nodded: “That is true.”

“But for Brother Wu Yun to actually have two Qi attributes... With such a strong cultivation, you will definitely be enter the top 20 of the Mountain River List!” Hong Yan shouted joyfully from behind.

“That’s right! I never thought that we would be able to be companions with such an expert. If not for you brother Wu Yun, we would already be dead here!”

Luo Xiao Miao could not hold back and said this. Although his cultivation was the highest, he was not arrogant at all.

The people who originally despised Su Yun, had long thrown away those thoughts. All of them crowding around and talking to Su Yun. No need for more words, to have chosen to stand by Wang Zhong Shan’s side at such a crucial moment, solely for this point, was sufficient enough. How could this type of people not be respected?

After a few hours.

Su Yun stopped his Profound Spirit Qi, retracting his hand, he looked Wang Zhong Shan who had a haggard complexion, and shook his head.

“Zhong Shan, your injuries are not optimistic. Although I have stopped the wounds and stabilised your condition, in order for you to become well again, it will not take just one or two days, I am afraid that for this competition, you will not be able to join anymore.”

“Damn it!”

Wang Zhong Shan clenched his fist tightly, and smashed the ground fiercely, but after doing such a violent movement, his lower abdomen became painful again, so he immediately held onto it, beads of perspiration dripping down his head.

“Like this, I think it would be better for brother Wang to go back to Sky Dragon City to rest, if the injury acts up again, I am afraid it would become worse!” Luo Xiao Miao frowned and said.

“If you’re a normal person, you would be long dead. Brother Wang, you better go back to rest, allow your guards to bring you back.” Someone by the said advised.

But, before they were finished, Wang Zhong Shan raised his hand, and said weakly: “Enough! I will not go back.”

“Why?” Hong Yan asked anxiously.

Wang Zhong Shan shook his head: “I am a contestant that was officially set. If I do not go, without anyone bring you all in, all of you are unable to participate in the selection competition. Since that is so, I cannot be a burden to all of you. I have to go. As long as I still have life in me, I will not disappoint all of you.”

“But brother Wang, you...”

“Hey, what can this small wound do? Since we still have a long way to Qin Creek, I can recover en route and heal my wounds. Even before we reach there, I will be much better. Haha, honestly, I still want to join the Mountain River List Competition.”

As he said that, a light flickered in Wang Zhong Shan’s eyes.

Even after being betrayed, after being heavily injured, he did not shed tears. But at that moment, he could no longer hold back.

No one was able to understand his feelings, but everyone knew. If Wang Zhong Shan did not participate in the upcoming Mountain River List competition, then he would have no more opportunity to do so. The time that he had trained for was almost over 30 years, so if he didn’t participate now, he wouldn’t have another chance to do so.

“Then let’s go.”

Just as everyone was planning to advise Wang Zhong Shan, Su

Yun who was wearing his mask suddenly said.

Swoosh, everyone all turned their heads in unison, however, Su Yun only said those words and had already turned his body, not saying anymore.

Inside the dark and dilapidated palace, numerous moss green Qi floated in the air. Two sinister looking monstrous statues stood by the left and right of the big palace.

A green robed lady stood inside of the palace, gazing at the statues, her eyes seemed to be out of focus.

Creaakk.

The clear footsteps resonated from outside the palace, very quickly, an attractive man dressed in blue and white robes walked in. The moment he stepped in, his pair of crafty eyes looked upon the lady in the palace, revealing a strange smile.

“I greet Your highness.”

The man knelt on one knee, cupped his fist and called out.

“Stand!” The lady in green replied casually.

“Thank you, your Highness.” The man stood up, then bowed with his cupped fist: “Your highness has summoned me here, what do you request of me?”

“Nothing urgent. Just wanted to ask, how are your preparations going? When can you head to Qin Creek?”

“We are moving out today, everything has been prepared.” The man replied.

“Oh, today is it? That’s quite fast.” The lady in green said, then waved her hand. Immediately, a wave of dense Spirit Demon Qi soared from behind her.

“We are working with Young Master Xie this time, I think there

should not be any errors, but for insurance, I will send someone to aid you, to make myself feel better. I cannot accept failure this time.”

With that said, inside the dense Spirit Demon Qi, a tall looking female figure appeared.

The man raised his handsome face, looking with suspicion at where the dense Spirit Demon Qi arose from, but the person was already gone.

She was short haired, looked to be fat, dressed entirely in brown, and her eyes had a trace of a smile. She walked out, looking at the man disdainfully.

“Su You Rong?”

When he saw the person clearly, he frowned.

“Hehehe, I never thought that young master is also a Spirit Demon Dao cultivator? I truly am surprised!”

“I am not a Spirit Demon Dao cultivator.”

The man shook his head, but before he could speak further, he asked the lady in green: “Wasn’t Su You Rong already dead? Why is she here?”

“She did die, but before Su You Rong died, she was connected to me, for the sake of preventing her from betraying me, I had kept her spirit. So when she died, I allowed them to take her fleshly body, using this spirit as a medium, I used Spirit Demon techniques to revive her!”

“No wonder Su You Rong’s body had mysteriously disappeared” The man said, after thinking about something, and asked: “That means, Su You Rong’s Yin techniques was taught by you?”

“That’s right!” The lady in green said indifferently: “She was already my person! But since she had recovered, I will send her to help you!”

The man was suspicious for a while, but without his expression, he cupped his fist and bowed: “Yes, Your highness.”

“Go on then.”

A long mountain road meandered around like a long entrenched snake through the mountain range in the countryside.

A group of purple horned beast ran quickly on the mountain road, causing the earth to tremble.

Su Yun looked ahead, and then walked forward.

Wang Zhong Shan was surrounded by the rest, he was lying on the broad back of his purple horned beast, gently urging his Qi. It was just that the road was bumpy, aggravating his wound, so Wang Zhong Shan’s Qi was always being cut off, making it hard to be used.

“In front of us is the mountain bend, we will be at the mountain pass. Once we leave that, we will have left the border of the Long Ao Nation, and would be considered to be inside the Northern Continent!”

Luo Xiao Miao looked around at their surroundings and said.

“Are we leaving the mountain pass immediately?”

Wang Zhong Shan opened his eyes, and said weakly: “Everyone, be on your guard. Although Bei Xuan Ming has gone forward, they are also going towards Qin Creek, so we have to be cautious. if we were to meet them again, we must definitely increase our vigilance. They will definitely not let us off.”

“What exactly have we done to offend them? They are truly despicable people!” Hong Yan said angrily.

“Offend? As long as we conflict with their interest, we have already offended them. We are all contestants wanting to participate in the Mountain River List competition, so they want to

get rid of us. With one less competitor, they can step up one rank in the regional rankings already.”

“Regional rankings?” Hong Yan looked at him.

“Yes, the regional rankings. The Mountain River List records the overall list, but there are specialist who are responsible for arranging the rankings of the contestants in the same region, which is also an honor. For example; us in Long Ao nation. There will be someone who will, according to the upcoming Mountain River List, arrange the contestants of Long Ao Nation in rankings. If Bei Xuan Ming got first, that would be glorious for them, and will be watched by the monarch who would support them!”

“So that’s how it was.”

“We must announce all their bad deeds!”

“Announce? We have no proof, anything that we say is useless. Only by joining the Mountain River List can there be a chance for us.”

Hong Yan did not say anymore. It was obvious she had never thought of all the hidden secrets of a competition.

Nearing the end of the mountain road was a mountain pass, and after Wang Zhong Shan passed over the Sky Dragon City’s instruction documents, they would be able to pass through.

The few tenth stage Spirit Core Realm soldiers looked at the documents seriously, after confirming that there were no errors, they returned the documents to Luo Xiao Miao.

“Are all of you preparing to join the Mountain River List?”

The soldiers swept across the group, and asked.

“Yes, we come from Sky Dragon City.” Luo Xiao Miao replied.

The soldiers all nodded their heads: “That’s nice, we will have to rely on you all to fight for our Long Ao Nation’s national prestige.”

The soldier’s cultivation was not low, but they willingly chose to

remain as frontier defense soldiers. Long Ao Nation treated such guards very highly, supplying them with spirit coins, treasures, materials, even special training facilities. Even though the tenth stage of the Spirit Core Realm was not considered high, and they have left home to seek success, the main land was too dangerous, thus they sought asylum under the nation to cultivate, was naturally their first choice, so the soldiers had to do it unwillingly.

“We will do our best.” Luo Xiao Miao said.

Other than Su Yun, everyone else were Long Ao Nation’s citizen.

Finished, everyone was about to move out and continue with their route.

“Oh, wait a minute, I almost forgot to inform you all about something!

Just at that time, the soldier suddenly shouted.

Everyone turned to look at him with suspicion.

“A month ago, two famous and outstanding experts fought with the King of the grassland ‘Sky Heaven Ravage Beast’ at the plains just outside, and it was killed on the spot, with the body exploding apart, devastating half of the grasslands. Now, the grasslands has condensed a dense miasma released from its death. If you guys plan to cross through the grassland, I am afraid it is extremely dangerous. Furthermore, there are many fierce beasts fighting to take over the position of the ‘King of the Grasslands’, and the battles have already started. It is extremely chaotic there, so I suggest that all of you take a detour, and go from the eastern Heng Shi Mountain.”

“What? Something like that actually happened?” Everyone’s face congealed.

“Heng Shi Mountain? We have already tarried for too long on the road, if we were to go by Heng Shi Mountain, that will delay us by at least five days. That means we will not be able to join in the

competition on time.” Wang Zhong Shan’s face was gloomy.

“Not being able to participate is better than throwing your lives away right? You all better be careful, I have already informed you about it, so do not blame us for dying at that time!” The guard said, and then returned to his position.

The entire group looked at each other, becoming hesitant.

Chapter 266 - Fierce beasts Fighting

“What do we do now? Brother Wang, where do we go?”

Luo Xiao Miao turned to ask.

“If we truly make a detour going around Heng Shi Mountain, then I’m afraid we will not be able to make it in time for the selection competition, and our efforts would all be wasted. We cannot go around the mountain.” Wang Zhong Shan replied.

“If we do not go around Heng Shi Mountain, are we going to just plainly cut through the grasslands? We can maybe deal with the miasma, but the problem is, the fierce beasts have all walked out of their nest, and they are lurking everywhere. If we were to meet upon one, that would be dangerous!”

A bodyguard said with worry.

Wang Zhong Shan lowered his head and did not reply.

If he was not injured, they could pass through the grasslands without worries. But at the moment, he was still in the midst of recovering. He was already a burden, and the words of passing through the grasslands, wasn’t it just all talk?

“Let us go through the grasslands!”

Just then, Su Yun suddenly spoke out again.

“Brother Wu Yun.” Hong Yan’s gaze was fixated on him, for some reason, she always felt that nothing was a problem for him, with him around, every single member of the group felt much safer.

“Brother Wu Yun, are we really going through the grasslands?” Wang Zhong Shan had a look of passion in his eyes.

Su Yun nodded: “Let’s go by the grasslands! I know of a shortcut to quickly cut through the grasslands, and even dodge those beasts. If you are all willing to listen to me, I think that after two days, we

can get through the grasslands.”

“Two Days?”

Everyone was surprised.

“Even if we have to directly cut through, it would take us at least 5 days of time. Brother Wu Yun, you better not be bragging.” A member said with disbelief.

“Hey, Shen Hao, what do you mean by that? Brother Wu Yun is not just a fellow generation cultivator, if he says it can be passed within 2 days, it definitely can be done.” Wang Zhong Shan said earnestly: “Everyone listen up, from today on, all of us will be listening to Wu Yun’s orders, whoever does not obey, then that means they are not happy with me, Wang Zhong Shan. I will not be bothered with taking such a person, and I will definitely not give him the qualifications to participate, so all of you better consider it properly.”

“We will all listen to Brother Wu Yun.” Everyone replied.

The small group was reorganized, and they continued on their way.

Su Yun led the group and advanced forward, stepping into 1m tall grass, he advanced further in.

He looked around, as if he was finding something, and even stared at the sky above them for a long while.

The people behind watched him with doubt, but no one dared to disturb him.

Slowly, the air started to have layers of dense and misty Qi pervading around. It was pungent, the vague stench of blood could be tasted, causing them all to start frowning.

“Is this the miasma?”

“It is just a bit of miasma, it is not enough to cause any influence on us!”

Su Yun raised his head, indicating everyone to stop.

The entire group stopped moving.

“If we continue to advance any further, we will be walking into the main point of the miasma, without pills and medicine that can aid us in defending against this particular miasma, we will not be able to sustain long. All of you wait here, I will go up and find a path.”

Su Yun said.

“Find a path?”

“How are you going to do that?”

Everyone asked in surprise.

But then, they saw Su Yun swing his hand, and a cold light flew out from the sword sheath by his waist, flying in the sky, emitting a stable cold aura. People noticed that it was a snow white sword.

Su Yun then leaped up, stepping on the sword, ‘swoosh’, he disappeared into the sky.

“So powerful, is that the Imperial Sword Technique?”

Hong Yan who was on the ground, along with Luo Xiao Miao and the rest were all envious.

“Could Brother Wu Yun truly be a disciple of the Immortal Sword Sect? The Imperial Sword Technique is truly a consummate and pure technique.”

Wang Zhong Shan could not resist but to praise.

“Immortal Sword Sect Disciple? Why do I feel that he should be an elite disciple instead?”

Just then, Shen Hao who was at the side said.

“Elite disciple? Why do you say that?”

“Oh, Brother Wang, I have interacted with the Immortal Sword Sect’s disciples before. Although they are disciples of the Immortal

Sword Sect, many of them do not know about the Imperial Sword Technique, and for the people who were familiar with the Imperial Sword Technique like brother Wu Yun, there are even less, so I think that Brother Wu Yun is definitely not just some disciple in the Immortal Sword Sect.”

“That’s right, and did you all realise, his weapons are really weird.” Another member spoke up.

“Weird?” Wang Zhong Shan was startled: “Why is it weird? Isn’t he using his sword?”

“Yes, that’s right. He is using his sword, but didn’t you guys see? He has a sword sheath by his waist, but he also has two other swords on his back. In addition, when fighting with Bei Xuan Ming and his group back then, brother Wu Yun only used the sword in his sword sheath, and he did not even touch the two swords on his back! Why didn’t he use them? And why does he have so many swords? Could it be that he can control all of them?”

“How is that possible? If he has not mastered one sword, why would he use so many for? Can there be such a genius in the continent?” Luo Xiao Miao immediately shook his head and laughed: “To be able to control so many swords, in the entire continent, I think only the famous Limitless Sword Lord can do it, and a pity that he has been missing for a few years already, and no one knows where he has gone to.”

“I was thinking foolishly.”

Just as everyone was in the midst of their discussion, they heard a sharp sound coming from the air, and then they saw Su Yun soaring down from the sky and quickly landing in front of them.

“Brother Wu Yun is back!”

Hong Yan exclaimed.

Su Yun sheathed his sword, then went up his purple horned beast.

“I have already scouted the surrounding area, there are not many fierce beasts around us, so follow me!”

He did not stop for long, and upon finishing his words, he started to rush forward with his purple horned beast.

“Quick, follow him!”

Wang Zhong Shan shouted, then immediately urged his Purple Horned Beast to follow.

Su Yun ran by the left for around an incense worth of time, then holding back his breath, he used Profound Spirit Qi to envelop himself, isolating him from the miasma, he then headed in.

People watched with suspicion, but did not hesitate and followed in.

Even before running for a long distance after entering the miasma, they were already out of it's area. In that moment, everyone understood. Su Yun was actually looking for the place with the thinnest miasma, so that everyone could go through it.

After going through the miasma, there was a small space that was clear, but around it were all filled with miasma, and other than that, there was a small river ahead.

The river water was clear, but there was Profound Spirit Qi moving in the water. Without question, the river also had fierce beasts in it.

Su Yun rode his Purpled Horned Beast to the riverbank, then took a deep breath and said: “From here on, I am afraid everyone has to let go of their Purple Horned Beast.”

“You want us to walk through the river?”

Wang Zhong Shan immediately understood what Su Yun meant.

“That’s right.” Su Yun nodded his head: “This river, leads to the outside of the grassland. When we jump inside the river, by using our Profound Spirit Qi, the river flow will push us through, its

speed is definitely faster than the Purple Horned Beasts. The water can also isolate the miasma. Inside the river, we will not be affected, and will not have any problems. We will then be able to leave the grasslands in two days.”

“But will we attract the wild beasts? If we are in the water and unable to move, when they come, it will be hard for us to defend.”

“So if we meet the wild beasts, we just run. In the water, we are unable to fight with them, and the only way is to escape. The wild beasts on the land are not the scary ones, the scary ones are the ones in the water, so we need to be careful.”

“There are fierce beasts in the water? H-how can there be beasts inside the water?”

“Who told you there can be no beasts inside the water?”

Su Yun glanced at the gushing torrent, and said: “Alright, everyone, let’s go into the water.”

“...”

In the end no one refused, as it was the only way, and with Su Yun taking the lead and plunging in, everyone spread out and one by one, they jumped in. Being pushed by the gushing river water, and adding the increase in speed when they used Profound Spirit Qi, they all swooshed forward.

Clang!

Suddenly, Su Yun who was at the front drew out Engraved Dragon Blade from the Sword Sheath, the bright white sword lighting up in the water was very eye catching. The dazzling and glistening sword flowing with the current, caused the people behind to witness a fantastic and palpitating sight.

But then they saw as Su Yun grasped on his sword tightly, his eyes blazing as he stared ahead intently, in the next moment, he swung his hand, suddenly making a move.

Clang!

A dense and massive Sword Qi instantly exploded in front. Like he was slicing the water, the entire river suddenly split apart in the middle.

So powerful!

Luo Xiao Miao, Hong Yan and the rest behind all felt their heart clenched, as they stared with their eyes wide open.

The Sword Qi rushed forth, striking the body of the large and thorny beast, the thorny beast's waist was cut apart, with dark red blood pervading out.

“Needle Piercing Beast, an inferior fierce beast that resides in the sea or water, it can grow in the rivers, and usually likes to stick itself in the mud, waiting for prey to come close, and then pricking it with their thorns, immediately transmitting paralysis and then absorbing the prey. I never expected one to be here!” Su Yun used his Spirit Qi to remove the water around his mouth and said: “Everyone be extra careful, do not touch its thorns, quickly go over it. Its blood will attract all the other beasts!”

Hearing that, everyone immediately sped up.

Enduring the stench of the beast, everyone quickly got over this obstacle without danger.

But, it was not the end, just as Su Yun led the people to continue forward.

Bang!

An intense explosion occurred not far from them, following that, the ground started to tremble, the river water started to churn, as waves of water started to surge, they who were still advancing were instantly in a mess from the seismic wave.

“What happened?”

Shen Hao hung onto a nearby boulder and shouted loudly, but he

did not use his Profound Spirit Qi to remove the water, causing him to instantly swallow a large gulp of water.

“Everyone, do not panic! The seismic wave seems to be transmitted from a far a place, it will not affect us.”

Su Yun stabilised his body and shouted.

He poked his head out of the water to investigate and look around. Before he could even look out far, large boulder seemed to fly towards him.

His heart tensed, he immediately slashed with his sword, destroying the boulder into pieces.

Following that, he could hear many low pitched and fierce bellows.

“The Master of this Devouring Moon Grasslands is me!! I am the true master of this grasslands!! You! Die!”

“You should be the one to die, Ant!”

The bellows kept coming around, and after that, Su Yun could feel the fierce and explosive power coming out along with their shouts.

Su Yun was startled, he focused ahead, only to see two big existences the size of mountains interweaving with each other, frantically trying to kill the opponent.

“The fierce beasts are fighting?”

In that moment, Su Yun understood.

But for the two fierce beasts to be able to speak...

What cultivation level were they at?

Chapter 267 - Wen Xian Region

Inside Sky Martial Continent, regardless if it was fierce beasts, spirit beasts, spirit demon beasts or demonic beasts, they were all intelligent. God did not set that the human race was the masters of the continents, and there were beasts that were more intelligent than humans.

Powerful fierce beasts had all rounded growth, and different sorts of fierce beasts had their own ways of communicating. High levelled fierce beasts however, would cleverly learn the ways humans would communicate, and that was through human language. To be able to do that, regardless if it was human or beast, was a huge advantage, especially for fierce beasts that knew how to understand techniques. Understanding the human language allowed them to mingle with humans, and seize opportunities.

Su Yun secretly activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eyes, and looked at the two fierce beasts.

On the left was an extremely huge liger, its skin and flesh was covered with granite. It had six huge claws, and two large and curved ivory teeth extending out from its mouth. Its entire body was a fearsome green color, wherever it walked, the floor would be destroyed, showing its might.

Facing it was a comparatively thinner being, with a humongous head, two legs on the ground and two short slender arms, it was like a frog, but its mouth was so huge it looked as if it could swallow an entire river, with a set of ivory teeth that looked like steel needles. What was even more shocking was that every single teeth was enveloped with Profound Spirit Qi, giving off a formidable might.

One was a tenth stage Spirit Soul Beast, the other was a ninth stage Spirit Soul Beast.

Although they were not of the Spirit Star Realm, but to humans,

the two fierce beasts were like two unapproachable mountains, giving them no hope of victory. Even for Su Yun, without using Heavenly Crystal and the other treasures, it would be extremely difficult for him to fight the beasts.

“The two fierce beasts are just trying to be the Master of the grasslands, we can quickly speed through downstream, do not stop.”

Su Yun spoke to everyone who were poking their heads out.

“What? Two fierce beasts are fighting?”

Luo Xiao Miao, Shen Hao and the rest became excited, instantly becoming joyous.

“Why should we go in such a situation? The cultivation of the beasts are most probably not low, their flesh and skin, bones and even their hair are all treasures. Why not we wait for them to fight finish, when they are both suffering from injuries, we will go and snag them for the kills! Isn’t that better?”

“Brother Shen Hao is right, the two fierce beasts are existences that we can never hope to interact with, if we can obtain their corpse and bones, we will have the resources for our future cultivation free and easy!! Our training will greatly improve with them!” Hong Yan was also getting restless, itching to do it.

But, when Su Yun heard them, it was instead ear-piercing.

“You guys are wrong, that manner of thinking, will only get yourselves killed.”

Su Yun said sternly.

Everyone was startled.

Hong Yan looked at him: “Brother Wu Yun, why do you say that?”

Su Yun shook his head, his eyes sweeping around once: “Do you think you guys are the only ones who are thinking to be like the

fisherman, sitting and waiting till the end to get the rewards?”

(TN: there is a chinese saying, 鹬蚌相争, 渔翁得利: the sandpiper and clam fight and the fisherman catches both) Everyone was shocked: “Are there other people around?”

“Humans? No, but there are countless of other strong beings! Countless to the point that you all do not know how powerful they are! For the fierce beasts to be able to survive in this grasslands, do you think they are average beasts? I have come to this Devouring Moon Grasslands a few times before, and have an understanding of it. A majority of the live beasts here are all at the Spirit Soul Realm, and with two lord class fierce beasts fighting, do you think they will miss on this chance? Yes! There are definitely cowardly fierce beasts, so while the strong are fighting, they would all hide and conceal themselves, but there are also ambitious fierce beasts, they all want to obtain the supreme position, longing to devour the big and powerful fierce beasts to make themselves stronger. The commotion caused by these two beasts fighting, I am afraid they will only attract countless of others!! For us not to have met much fierce beasts along this route, it proves my point.”

Hearing that, everyone was at a loss for words.

“Furthermore, there is miasma everywhere, we are unable to hide, and you still want to be the fisherman and wait for them to finish fighting and catch both of them? Not a wise choice. To be able to raze the ground, these tenth stage Spirit Soul Realm beasts are all powerful, we are not yet affected so we should not stay, and quickly leave!”

Su Yun had travelled extensively in his previous life, and understood more things than other people, to wait and snatch the rewards? That was because the fisherman was stronger than the sandpiper and clam, and had the power to watch by the sidelines, but Su Yun and the rest did not. The “Sandpiper and clam” in front of them were too powerful, if they were affected, then they would definitely lose, and furthermore, they were not the only fisherman

around.

Hearing Su Yun's opinion, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest found it logical, and went back into the river, continuing on their journey. Although Shen Hao and the other few were unhappy, but the situation was definitely not good for them to stay. Furthermore, miasma was everywhere, how could they possibly stay?

The two fierce beasts were overturning the heavens, but Su Yun and the group had already passed through.

After a few days, they managed to leave the Devouring Moon Grasslands unscathed.

Just as they left the grasslands, Shen Hao and the rest all pouted.

"Pity! Pity! Such a pity, that was heaven sent, Wu Yun, you actually did not take the chance! That might be the only opportunity for us to rise in the world!!"

Shen Hao sighed.

"Now that we have missed this, who knows whether or not we will chance upon another in the future!!"

"Sigh."

Everyone all sighed.

"Hey, brother Wu Yun did not stop you guys, you guys can go if you want to right? On what basis are you all blaming him? You guys are truly incorrigible." Hong Yan retorted.

"Forget it forget it, let's not talk about it!" Shen Hao pouted, then left.

Without their Purple Horned Beasts, they could only advance by walking. After leaving the grasslands, they had entered the Northern Continent. It was not their first time, so everyone knew where to walk. Instigating their Profound Spirit Qi, their speed was unleashed to the maximum, and very quickly, they reached

the closest town.

Purchasing a few Purple Horned Beast, they continued on their journey to the Wen Xian Region.

The group got closer and closer to the Wen Xian region as days went by, and they were extremely excited.

Ten days later.

“This is river overlooking the borders. After passing through, it will be the Wen Xian Region. After entering the Wen Xian Region, it is only a short distance to the Qin Creek. Everyone, we are about to reach our destination.”

Wang Zhong Shan said excitedly despite his pale look.

Everyone continued with haste.

Just that, everyone were still worried about Wang Zhong Shan's injuries.

From his excited look, it was as if he did not have the wound in his lower abdomen.

“Young master, you better not participate, how is it more important than your life? There are rumours that say that Mountain River List selection allows killing. If something unfortunate were to happen to you while on stage, how are we going to account to the Wang Family?”

The bodyguards all had bitter faces.

“Account? What would you need to account for? The Wang Family is basically me making the orders, all of you only need to account to me. I am fine, so you don't need to worry.”

Wang Zhong Shan swallowed some medicine, and said nonchalantly.

Seeing that, everyone could only give up on advising him.

The group continued to move forward.

A few days later, they had arrived at a city by the border of Wen Xian Region.

Inside the city were various groups comprised of powerful cultivators from all over the continent, planning to participate in the Mountain River Sect.

The restaurants, teahouses, and taverns were all filled with people. All of the shops in the Wen Xian region were booming with business, and bursting with life.

Everyone walked on the main road, absorbing the liveliness of the city.

Wang Zhong Shan immediately sent people to set up arrangements at an inn.

After being constantly on the move, travelling day and night, they have arrived at their destination, and was time for a good rest. The group halted and prepared to rest for the day.

Wang Zhong Shan entered the inn and went into his room to recuperate, while the others also went to their own rooms to train and rest.

Su Yun did not tire himself out too much. After sitting in the inn for a while, he left alone and walked on the main street.

There were many competitors, and he needed to have an understanding about the competition.

Since he had decided to fight his way into the Mountain River List, he had to prepare well. Su Yun did not dare be complacent, as even Chi Xiao Luan, the ninth stage Spirit Core cultivator from Bei Xuan Ming's group had surprised him. Although her cultivation was not high, her treasure was powerful, and was able to allow her to contend against the bandit chief. If Bei Xuan Ming's group alone was so difficult to handle, then how would the seeded participants be? What kind of situation would that be?

“Although my treasures are strong, but can they provide me with

an advantage?”

Su Yun was completely unsure.

Dressed in his black blademaster clothes while wearing his mask, carrying the Death Sword and Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on his back, and the sword sheath hanging on his waist, he mingled with the crowd and walked along the main path.

Even before walking a few steps, he heard a burst of noises ahead. Focusing there, he saw two spirit cultivators fighting.

With the large influx of cultivators, there was not much space, naturally leading to unavoidable brawls, as there will always be disputes as long as there were people.

Su Yun glanced at the people on scene, many of them were Spirit Core Realm cultivators, and some were in the first and second stage of the Spirit Soul Realm cultivators.

“Eh? Isn’t that Prince Fu Su??”

Just then, an exclamation sounded out from amidst the crowd.

Everyone started to turn their heads, and all looked over in the direction that was called out.

“What? Prince Fu Su is also participating in the Mountain River Sect? That is disastrous.”

“How can Prince Fu Su not join? Heh, fellow cultivator, why is it disastrous? You think you can go against Prince Fu Su? He is a seeded contestant!”

“He was actually chosen to be a seeded contestant?”

“What do you think! Prince Fu Su is a renown genius from the Southern Continent Jue Lian Region, and was undisputed facing a fifth stage Spirit Soul cultivator. Who knows what cultivation he is at now? With his own hands, rushing to the top 20 isn’t a problem for him!”

“So powerful”

Everyone started discussing, sighs heard in successions.

Many spirit cultivators turned towards the young master dressed in luxurious robes, flocking towards him. Everyone passionately waved to him, the eyes of them all filled with reverence and respect.

“Fu Su?”

Su Yun was startled.

“I never expected to meet him here.”

Su Yun thought.

“Oh?”

Just as Su Yun was sizing up Fu Su, behind him came a lady with a broken mask, revealing only half of her face, that instantly attracted his eyes.

A strange sense of familiarity surged in his heart.

“Where have I seen this lady before?”

And the mask she is wearing seems to be the one that I wore initially.

Is it a coincidence?

Su Yun started to have misgivings in his mind.

Chapter 268 - Dual Sword Blade Young Lady

That mask that was originally one piece, was currently broken. Su Yun reckoned, it must be Long Xian Li's doing.

Or maybe, she was purposefully doing it.

What did that mean?

Su Yun's heart was filled with limitless suspicions, after thinking for a long time, he decided to observe from a distance.

He personally knew Prince Fu Su, maybe that woman was also from the Su Family.

After greeting the crowd, Prince Fu Su squeezed between them and headed towards the outer city.

Su Yun immediately followed.

Everyone was taken aback, as there was a large group of Purple Horned Beast with troops waiting outside, along with two qilin beasts in the lead. Prince Fu Su and the lady in the mask each rode on one of them, and instantly hit the road.

Seeing that, Su Yun ran a few steps, and while no one was looking, he immediately used the Imperial Sword Flying Technique to chase.

Soaring in the air, he looked at the people down below, but before flying for long, the group had already entered the forest.

He immediately flew down and entered the forest. But the people had already disappeared, with specks of indescribable Profound Spirit Qi lingering in the air.

“Was I caught?”

Su Yun frowned, his heart heavy with suspicions.

‘Prince Fu Su's cultivation isn't low, maybe he had already noticed me following him.

Although I might have left traces of Profound Spirit Qi while flying in the air, if they have already realised the situation, there is no meaning anymore, they must be prepared to defend against me.' Su Yun thought.

Prince Fu Su's group direction, should be heading directly for Qin Creek.

The Mountain River List competition is about to begin, he is a seeded contestant, and truly have no need to stay in this side city.

Su Yun landed, looking around, he shook his head, then kept the sword into the Sword Sheath and went back on his road.

Roar!

Before he stepped out of the forest, there was a heart wrenching beast cry from behind.

Following that was a light tremor, as though a couple of trees were knocked down by something, and in the next moment, a gust of sand and stones flew over.

Su Yun was stunned, looking back, he saw a massive fierce beast rushing out from inside the forest.

The beast was ferocious looking with three horns on its head. It looked terrifying, like a Tao Tie (Mystical beast, fifth son of the Dragon King), just that its body was covered with injuries. Its Qi was weak as though it had been through an intense battle.

It stared straight at Su Yun, releasing a thunderous growl from its mouth, and rushed towards him frantically.

Su Yun snorted, he was not afraid, after checking the cultivation with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he pulled the Engraved Dragon Blade out and slashed.

The Engraved Dragon Blade transformed into a white electric light, slashing across. With the Monarch Occult Force working, the seven different attribute Profound Spirit Qi converged into a

rainbow light that enveloped the sword blade, and with unprecedented force, it struck the fierce beast.

The fierce beast roared angrily, stooping its head down to use the three horns, it wished to block the Engraved Dragon Blade.

The Engraved Dragon Blade was like a mythical sword that could conquer everything, the sword tip touching the horns, it actually easily sliced through.

“Roar!!!!”

The three horns broke, causing the fierce beast to roar in panic, but it's instinctive will to live made it put all its might in, opening its mouth, it tried to swallow Su Yun, before a large light ball came crashing over.

Sou sou sou sou sou.

The Engraved Dragon Blade slashed a few times in a flash, sending a few curved arcs at the light ball, collapsing it into pieces, before finally slashing at the fierce beast's head.

Puchi.

The extremely fast sword prevented the fierce beast to react, with the Engraved Dragon Blade easily slashing through it's neck, the massive body dropped and stopped moving.

Bang!

The fierce beast's head dropped on the ground, causing a large amount of sand and soil to scatter. The neck that was cut apart spurted blood into the sky, immediately causing a blood rain to fall.

Such a violent death!

Su Yun's movements were efficient.

Su Yun walked over, digging for its spirit nucleus with his sword, then quickly clearing the corpse, throwing the materials into his storage ring before turning to leave.

Clang.

Just then, an ear piercing scream sounded out, before a glossy sword suddenly flew from deeper within the forest, like an arrow shooting out, it aimed towards Su Yun's heart.

So accurate.

Su Yun frowned, then casually swung the Engraved Dragon Blade.

Clang!

The sword was immediately swept aside, rotating in the sky for a few rounds before stably stabbing into the ground not far away.

"Who is it!" Su Yun became cautious, as he bellowed in his deep voice.

Just then, sets of hooves trampling the ground sounded out from deep within the forest, followed by a carriage being pulled over. The carriage had a group of guards by its two sides, with many flags printed with a golden phoenix fluttering in the sky. Staring straight at the carriage, an image of a beautiful woman seemed to be behind the curtain. However, the sword was not from her, but from the side of the carriage, from a young lady dressed in armor, with a blazing blade in her hand.

He then saw the young lady singlehandedly wielding the blade walk over, pulling out the glossy and sleek sword. If looks could kill, Su Yun would already be dead. Her eyes were sharp like a blade as she stared intently at Su Yun, and said: "You dog, you dare steal our Young Miss' prey? You want to die? Quickly take out the materials obtained from it, and kneel in front of our family's Young Miss, then kowtow and admit your mistakes! If not, this lady will take our dog life."

"Your family's Young Miss?"

Su Yun glanced at the carriage, and then casually asked: "What's that?"

“Audacious! You dare humiliate my family Young miss!”

The young lady was enraged. After angrily shouting at him, she pounced onto him. With a sword and flaming blade in hand, she slashed towards Su Yun.

“Ah? Dual swords? You think I can’t?”

Su Yun removed the Death Sword on his back, but did not unsheath it, one hand wielding the Engraved Dragon Blade and another wielding the Death Sword, he blocked the incoming sword and blade.

The young lady’s brute strength was strong, especially the hand holding the blade, it’s strength was tyrannical, while the hand wielding the sword was agile and flexible, as though they were two different people’s hands.

But, Su Yun who had the Monarch Occult Force, had strength that was much more surprising. After clashing three times with the sword and once with the blade, the young lady was forced to retreat a few steps. She looked at Su Yun with surprise, but before she could have time to think, Su Yun had already strode forward, with the Engraved Dragon Blade as the lead sword and the Death Sword at his waist, his dual wielding was extremely agile like wind or lightning, releasing strike after strike, like two enraged dragons.

Su Yun’s armed tensed up, his strength displaying to his maximum.

Seeing that, the young lady suddenly opened her eyes wider, and anxiously used her blade and sword to block.

But.

Dang!!!!

Although she was successful in blocking, the overwhelming force instantly followed along her blade and sword onto her body, causing her body to tremble violently, then it flew out and struck a large tree, before fiercely crashing onto the ground. Her armor

actually revealed many wear and tear.

Such terrifying force.

The young lady effortfully tried to stand, but before she could fully stand, her mouth opened and spat out blood.

“A-Asshole” The young lady was angry, her eyes showing dissatisfaction.

Su Yun glanced at the young lady, then turning to look at the carriage, he shook his head and turned to leave.

“Good cultivation! Good strength! Powerful!”

Just then, a clear voice came out from inside the carriage.

Su Yun glance at the carriage from the side of his eye, seeing the curtain being drawn by the servant by the side, following that, a lady dressed in a black robe with an imprint of a bird in flight walked out.

She was roughly 20 years of age and had bright eyes and white teeth. Her skin was pure white, while her eyes had a hint of heroic spirit in it, yet the depths had an unspeakable tyrannical aura. Her hair was pure black like ink, pulled into a knot, leaving behind a ponytail hanging down to her waist, gently swaying with the wind.

She was good looking, but her aura was unique, not like any girls that Su Yun had met in the past.

Her aura, was difficult to describe.

“I don’t recognize you, so if there is nothing else, I will be going.”

He touched his mask.

“Mr Imperial Sword Technique, are you from the Immortal Sword Sect?” She swept a look at Su Yun, and asked, her voice melodious.

Su Yun did not reply, he turned around to leave.

“So rude.”

Seeing that, the servant beside the lady blurted out.

The lady was not annoyed, and waved her hand, taking out a dark green round sphere from her storage ring, holding it in her hand, she stared at Su Yun: “Noble sir, you killed my prey, took away all the good things from its body, and even hurt my servant, and you still want to leave? Are you not putting me in your eyes?”

“Put you in my eyes?” Su Yun turned to look at her, and asked: “And I say, who the hell are you?”

“Young miss! Why be so courteous to him? Just get rid of him! How can there be such a rude person like him? To not even know who you are, how can such people live in this world?”

The young lady holding the blade and sword stood up, angrily shouting with pain in her chest.

“What logic do you have? Just because someone doesn’t recognize your family young miss, they are not fit to live in the world? Isn’t this the perfect case of being egoistic? Do you think the world revolves around you?” Su Yun shook his head: “Seriously not worth getting angry about.”

With that, he quickly turned to leave.

“Noble sir don’t go!”

Just then, the black robed lady holding onto the green ball suddenly shouted, and a bright light burst forth, filled with fighting intent, the strange fighting intent was like a big mountain, crushing down on the surrounding trees.

Su Yun frowned, he suddenly turned around, slashing horizontally, the sword blade covered with dense Profound Spirit Qi extended out.

The surprising thing was that the lady actually went toe to toe with the released Sword Qi, instantly countering, she crashed onto the Sword Qi, the green ball releasing sets of light, after that it started to change quickly, in a moment it had transformed into a

green jade blade, her slender arm brandishing outwards.

Clang!

The Death Sword extended out, slashing horizontally to block.

The green blade cut onto the Sword Sheath.

The lady in black frowned, holding the blade with both her hands, she released her strength to the maximum.

Su Yun's feet was pushed a few inches into the ground, but he did not feel that it was taxing, his left hand relaxingly let go of the Death Sword's hilt, then touching the Sword Sheath, once again retrieving the Engraved Sword Blade, he struck like a poisonous snake piercing towards the lady's lower abdomen.

Weng weng weng!

The sword blade rang, releasing a strange sound.

But, the lady did not panic, she retreated a few steps, then the green jade blade started to light up again, and started transforming again.

In just a few breaths of time, the green jade blade had transformed into a round shield, blocking the dual swords.

“Oh?”

Su Yun was startled.

He then watched as the round shield suddenly flashed with radiance again, transforming into a long spear in a blink of an eye. Holding the spear with two hands, she was filled with killing intent. The spear tip spinning with a myriad of Spirit Qi, at the very least, containing True Divine Spirit Qi and Swift Wind Divine Qi, then as fast as an eagle, as fierce as a tiger, she struck.

What treasure is that?

Su Yun retreated, dodging the spear, he swung both swords, exploding with Profound Spirit Qi. The large quantity of Sword Qi

flew towards the lady like a pouring rain.

The lady flashed with brilliance again, the spear had transformed into the shield, her petite body hiding behind the shield, blocking all of the Sword Qi, then leaping into the air, her weapon transforming again, this time into a green jade bow. She pulled the bowstring taut, and shot out seven green arrows.

Su Yun felt annoyed, he snorted in his mind, deciding not to dodge anymore, he soared forward.

Dancing in a crazy dance with both of his swords, the sword edge struck the incoming arrows, all of them crumbling into pieces, then rushing to the front of the lady.

The weapon in her hands changed again, this time into a short exquisite dagger, fiercely thrusting towards Su Yun's heart.

But, Su Yun suddenly let go of both death sword and engraved dragon blade, then fiercely grabbed onto her slender hands.

“Oh?”

The lady was startled, suspicion filling her eyes.

But at that moment, Su Yun's skin suddenly burst forth with Spirit Qi, like a spiderweb, it spread out in a moment, running through all the vital parts of her body.

Sou sou sou sou

The Death Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade which were off his hands suddenly flew into the lines of the webs, fiercely piercing towards her body with an intent to harm.

Storm Sword Technique.

Chapter 269 - Valkyrie

“What??”

The lady's eyes contracted, she did not expect that the person's sword technique would be so bizarre, completely out of her understanding of sword techniques.

But the woman suddenly stopped her attack on Su Yun, and released the dagger in her hand, which lit up once again, transforming into a thick and viscous solution, quickly flying towards her curved body. It extended out rapidly and in the next moment, it had completely covered the lady's body, like a layer of sealed armor, without the slightest bit of cracks.

Dang dang dang dang dang.

The Death Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade slashed on it, leaving behind shallow marks, but was unable to cut through.

Seeing that, Su Yun was not discouraged, but instead killing intent flashed past his eyes. He stopped holding back, activating the Monarch Occult Force, Pure Divine Spirit Qi poured out from his various Spirit Essences like a tide, permeating through and transmitting onto the Death Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade. The two swords suddenly emitted very sharp blade lights, breaking out with ominous glints, and suddenly, with overwhelming viciousness they smashed onto the lady.

Dang dang!!!!

The two swords directly pierced through.

Kacha.

The armor was broken through, Pure Divine Spirit Qi frantically tearing in all directions.

However, the lady's reaction was very fast, and the moment the two swords sneaked in, she had separated from the green armor,

wanting to retreat. But when she came out, a large foot flew over without courtesy, kicking her at her lower abdomen.

Bang!

The lady was caught off guard, struck in her lower abdomen, she flew and dropped from the air, like a broken kite.

She anxiously flipped over, both legs landing on the ground, but the pain in her belly had not dissipated, she retreated a few steps, almost falling again, but luckily she stabilised herself.

“Young miss!”

The guards behind the servants all cried out and rushed forward.

The lady raised her hands, indicating everyone not to act blindly without thinking.

“You’re quite strong! But a pity, you are still not my opponent!”

Su Yun floated down, looking at the lady.

“Not your opponent?” A dense fighting intent soared out from the lady’s eye, and she said: “We have not determined who the winner is between us, come, again!”

“Not interested!”

Su Yun had managed to make the lady filled with fighting intent, but purposefully rejected to duel. It was not intentional for him to kill the beast, but they unreasonably started to attack him, how could he feel comfortable? Now that the lady wanted to fight him, he naturally would not oblige to it.

With that, he picked up the Death Sword, stepped on it and got ready to leave.

“Don’t think about leaving! Fight with me!”

The lady cried out weakly, she wanted to give chase, but Su Yun quickly left, in a moment he had left the forest.

“Young miss.”

The young lady who dual wielded the blade and sword ran over and asked: “Are you alright?”

“I am.” She looked towards the direction where Su Yun left, tightly holding onto the jade green ball, and said: “Xiao Xue, go and find out who that is, you must definitely investigate his identity.”

“Young miss, he is just an ignorant and inexperienced person who overestimates himself, we do not need to bicker with him! To not even know the name of ‘Valkyrie’, I think he is some mountain villager.”

“So what if he is a mountain villager? Xiao Xue, you cannot assume seniority based on birth. All living things are equal! ‘Valkyrie’ is just a nickname others have given me, it is nothing much. His strength is unfathomable, his sword technique skill transcends my knowledge, and I was careless, coming in contact with his dao, I now wish to battle with him once again, so I do not feel regret.”

The lady said gently. Although her words were calm, the passion in them was obvious.

The young girl holding the blade and sword called Xiao Xue was annoyed, she pouted: “Young miss, you are so nice, but you are too obsessed with the Martial Dao, if young miss wants to kill him, it will be easy. He was so rude, why be so polite to him.”

“Hearing his voice and his conduct, our age are quite similar, maybe, he is also a seeded participant in the Mountain River List.”

“What seeded participant, young miss will definitely defeat all of them!”

“Alright, let’s not talk too much.” The lady cut Xiao Xue’s words, and returned to her carriage.

“Let us head to Qin Creek.”

Xiao Xue opened her mouth, and sighed: “Hais, yes, young miss.”

Returning back to the city's inn, Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief.

That treasure of the lady was so weird, it can transform into a blade, a spear, and become a big shield and armor. What treasure is that?"

Su Yun was suspicious, but what made him even more surprised was that the lady could use every type of weapon so adeptly. Her blade, spear and rod techniques were great, she was proficient in all kinds of weapons, since when could any ordinary person use so many weapons?

Not simple, was she here to join the Mountain River List competition as well?

A flash of blazing passion swept past Su Yun's eyes.

Seems like this Mountain River List is worth anticipating.

"Eh? Brother Wu Yun, did you go out?"

Just then, a clear voice sounded out from the stairs heading to the second floor of the inn. Su Yun turned to look up and realized it was Hong Yan and a few others just about to head downstairs.

"Yes, I went out to walk around." Su Yun chuckled.

"Such a coincidence, we are preparing to head to the treasure pavilion for a round, and see if there is anything worth buying to prepare for the competition."

Luo Xiao Miao said.

"Brother Wu Yun, come with us."

Wang Zhong Shan who was behind walked down and said.

Seeing everyone had that intention, Su Yun did not reject and went along with them.

Just that, the biggest treasure pavilion of the city was already filled with people, the amount of people walking in and out already crushed the gates.

It was not easy to enter the treasure pavilion, and after walking around, they realised that majority of the goods were not selling, and the things that could be used were very few. Feeling insipid, they left.

Su Yun took the chance to sell the materials obtained from the beasts to the treasure pavilion, and obtained a sum of spirit coins.

“There’s nothing much, let us go back to pack up, and will continue the journey tomorrow morning towards Qin Creek.”

Shen Hao said weakly.

No one had any objections, and walked towards the inn on the busy street.

Just then, rays after rays of light swept past above the city, and then a large number of flying swords flew across the horizon. On top of every single sword, stood people dressed in luxurious blademaker clothing who were confident looking.

“Quickly look! Immortal Sword Sect’s people!!”

The spirit cultivators in the city all looked up, shouts were heard everywhere.

“Hehehe, the Imperial Sword Flying Technique is so fun! If only we knew such techniques, we don’t need to ride on those Purple Horned Beasts!”

Shen Hao said jealously.

“There’s nothing much to be jealous about, the Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique is unique in the whole word, and only they know it.”

Wang Zhong Shan shook his head.

“Hey, this brother of mine, you are wrong, who said that only Immortal Sword Sect knows the Imperial Sword Technique? Didn’t Sword Lord back then use the Imperial Sword Technique as well? And as compared to his, Immortal Sword Sect’s technique

looks like a parlor trick as compared to his. What a pity Sword Lord is not here, if not, you think the Immortal Sword Sect people will fly above us?”

A passerby by the side said.

“Sword Lord?” Wang Zhong Shan frowned: “Are you talking about Limitless Sword Lord?”

“Of course, that Sword Lord!” The passerby replied.

“I know I know!” Without waiting for the passerby to speak, Hong Yan started to speak up excitedly: “I know a lot about Limitless Sword Lord. It was rumored that he can control a thousand swords whose power is unfathomable, his strength is astonishing, and the fight at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, he slashed Immortal Sword Sect’s Great Clan Elder Shen Hong and Su Family Great Clan Elder. With his strength, he need not be afraid of even the Immortal Sword Sect Patriarch, and and, it was said that after the fight at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, he went on to challenge the patriarchs of the various different families and sects in Jue Lian Region, with no loss at all! His strength is unparalleled, and have instigated the panic and fear of the patriarchs of the various sects and families, resulting in the matter at Blossom Heart Valley.”

Hong Yan was like a chatterbox, upon starting, she would not stop. She continued to talk about Limitless Sword Lord’s matters, and people who have heard of him but not familiar with him immediately walked over, listening to Hong Yan’s words, and occasionally would release exclamations in fear or surprise.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest listened attentively, Su Yun was at the back blushing with shame. Hong Yan’s words were all tales, where many of the things mentioned, even he did not know about.

“It is said that the Sword Lord is very young, is that true?”

Just then, Luo Xiao Miao suddenly asked.

Hong Yan spoke slowly while nodding: “Yes, it is said that his

name is Su Yun, an outer sect disciple of the Su Family.”

“Outer sect disciple?” Luo Xiao Miao thought for a while, and said: “That means his cultivation time is definitely not past 30 years right?”

“That? Should be.”

“Then why didn’t the Mountain River List seeded participants choose him?”

“Hais.” Hong Yan sighed, and said: “After the incident at Blossom Heart Valley, the Sword Lord went somewhere where no one knows. The Mountain River List was unable to even communicate with him. Furthermore, some people said that he has connections with the Demon Dao and Spirit Demon Dao, and even more people said he had already died. No one truly knows, and because of this, he was not chosen! Oh right, more importantly, people thought that the only reason he was able to do such awe-inspiring deeds was because he relied on treasures. Without them, his strength would be weak, and so, many people were against choosing him as a seeded participant.”

Su Yun: “...”

“Is that right, forget it forget it, let’s not think too much, everyone, let us go.”

Luo Xiao Miao shook his head, not wanting to think further.

No one else discussed it anymore and quickened their pace back to their inn.

When they returned to the inn, they packed up and retrieved their Purple Horned Beast, directly sprinting out of the city and headed towards the center of Wen Xian region.

Qin Creek!

On the road, there were all sorts of spirit cultivators.

There was the Immortal Sword Sect who flew with their Imperial

Sword Technique, there were spirit cultivators who rode on Purple Horned Beasts and Single Horned Bulls, and some even of the more special sects, like the Tai Xu Monastery who rode on their bottle gourds, disciples of Green Hills Sect who rode the winds, and disciples of Gazing Sky Pavilion that leaped a thousand miles etc.

At the moment, all of the spirit cultivators were rushing over, regardless if they were sects or rogue cultivators, everyone was converging at Qin Creek.

No one knew what kind of opponent they would face, but, as long as they could attend the event in Qin Creek, it was already a proof of strength.

Su Yun followed the group and continued to advance, looking left and right and sizing up all the spirit cultivators he met.

“Hey, Brother Wu Yun, can I ask you a question?”

Just then, Hong Yan who was ahead suddenly slowed down, and came beside Su Yun.

“What?” Su Yun retracted his gaze and looked at Hong Yan.

Hong Yan pointed to the blood red Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword on Su Yun’s back and asked: “What is this sword for? Why haven’t I seen you use it yet?”

“This sword?”

Su Yun was at a loss for words, then laughed awkwardly: “I cannot always use it, and currently I am having difficulties controlling it.”

“Is it a treasure? Brother Wu Yun, since you can use so many swords, is your sword technique powerful?”

“Ha, only so so.”

“Oh right, just now, why didn’t brother Wu Yun go and greet the Immortal Sword Sect disciples? And more importantly, why are you not travelling with them?”

Hong Yan asked further.

Su Yun awkwardly laughed again, he did not know how to answer, but he started to frown.

Everything was fine, why did Hong Yan suddenly come over and ask so many questions?

“We are here!”

Just then, a shout came out from the front.

Chapter 270 - Pond of Intentions

Everyone's heart shivered, and everyone turned to look ahead.

In front of them, on the road was a 6 m tall gigantic stele, with the words "Qin Creek" written in dim gold.

Seeing that, everyone became joyous and immediately increased their pace, sprinting forward.

Hong Yan's attention was turned, and she did not continue interrogating Su Yun.

Su Yun naturally heaved a sigh of relief. The group anxiously sped up and reached their destination quickly.

Qin Creek, the core of the Wen Xian region. The Wen Xian region was the highest area of the north, and it was said that the Qin Creek was extremely close to the sky, and when one stood at the top, they could raise their hand and touch the clouds.

Of course, it was just a saying. Raising the hand could definitely not touch the clouds, even if they tiptoed.

The place was filled with a fragrant scent of abundant grass, with mountains and rivers on both sides. Below the creek was a bluish green river that flowed beautifully.

When a person steps into Qin Creek's lands, they would see a large number of spirit beasts. Three tailed squirrels, elks with nine different colors of intricate lines on its body, and snow white steeds. One look was enough for people to be dazzled.

The scenery was beautiful, the land was spiritual. It was as if the people had entered a paradise.

"I heard that Qin Creek is a place where no sects can reside and occupy properties, is that true?"

Su Yun's gaze retracted from the beautiful scenery and asked Wang Zhong Shan.

“That’s right.” Wang Zhong Shan nodded: “Qin Creek’s land is a very spiritual place, and could be said to be one of the few paradise that remains on Sky Martial Continent, the most divine place. In here, no sects can occupy land and stay here, and cannot hold a share of this place.”

“Oh? Who set that rule?”

“The protectors of Qin Creek, which are also the people who set the Mountain River List competition! They believe that the secular sects have too much evil tendencies, self interest and greed dominate their thoughts, which would dishonor this pure land.”

“The protectors of Qin Creek?” Su Yun was startled as he muttered, then he asked: “Then why are they organising this Mountain River List competition?”

“They think that only the talented will not dishonor the pure land.”

“What a load of dog shit.” Shen Hao who was at the side could not hold back and laughed.

After passing through a windy road, they were welcomed to an open, panoramic flat land, which was filled with inch long grass and tall trees. And on the flat land, there were many tall buildings, where the common people of Qin Creek lived.

Qin Creek was a place with no cities or towns, and everyone just lived anywhere they wanted to.

Although it was not the first time Su Yun had been to Qin Creek, but he was also not very familiar with the place. He then watched as Wang Zhong Shan led the group for a few rounds, and after half a day, they arrived at the deep part of Qin Creek, a mystical valley entrance.

The valley was not high, but it was immensely big, and could be clearly seen from the outside. Because there were people standing outside of the valley, where there was a huge gigantic statue inside.

The statue was as big as a mountain, as though it reached for the skies. A majestic and grand statue of a dragon head with a human body, wearing a gown, looking like the legendary Dragon King. He wields a longsword with both his hands, his bright dragon eyes looked ahead, with an imposing might that seemed to be able to swallow the mountains and rivers.

“That is the famous Dragon King looking down on the land of Qin Creek.”

Wang Zhong Shan who was at the front introduced.

A group of people rushed towards the dragon.

Nearing the valley entrance, one would be able to see a large group of people dressed in snow white robes and masks.

They were not equipped with weapons, nor could Profound Spirit Qi be detected on their bodies. They just stood in great numbers at both sides of the Qin Valley, earnestly looking at every single person that entered.

Inside the valley entrance, was a man made gigantic wooden gate, filled with all sorts of carvings and veined patterns. The veined patterns released a bit of light aura, shining with all sort of colors, with vague spirits that were small, swaying in the light.

Wang Zhong Shan led the group to the front of the door, and greeted the people in the white robes and white masks in front of the door with both hands clasped together.

“I am Wang Zhong Shan, the representative of Long Ao Nation Sky Dragon City’s Wang Family, these are the talents that I have recommended, and am here to participate in the Mountain River List competition.”

Wang Zhong Shan retrieved a white circular order badge from his storage ring and handed it over.

The man in white robe and white mask accepted the order badge and inspected it, then nodded his head: “The order badge is real,

Cultivator Wang, the Mountain River List is a place where talents gather, with all sorts of expert cultivators. I hope that all of you will be able to let out your brilliance in the competition, and achieve a good result. Alright, friends, follow the path on the left and continue walking upwards and find Huo Yuan, let him record it down and arrange for your training area, there is still two more days to the opening ceremony of the competition, you can all rest for now.”

“Oh, thank you senior brother.”

“Qin Creek does not have a sect, and we are not any senior brother, so just call us cultivators. Before you go, please take these badges.”

Finished, a man by the side took out many order badges and gave them to Wang Zhong Shan.

Wang Zhong Shan divided the badges to everyone.

Su Yun got one and took a look at it. It was an ordinary order badge, with a shallow imprint of the word “Insect”.

“What does this mean?”

Su Yun asked with curiosity.

“Brother Wu Yun, you don’t even know about this? Since you actually want to join the competition, you need to at least have the knowledge on the fundamentals and the rules.” Hong Yan said: “Mountain River Sect competition is conducted with ‘level steps’ as advancements. At the start, everyone is an “Insect group” competitor, and then they will fight with their opponents, and slowly advance. There are a total of seven levels of steps, and only upon reaching the last step will the person be qualified to join the seeded participants to fight in the last competition for rankings.”

“Seven levels of steps?”

“Yes, they are insect, snake, wolf, eagle, elephant, lion, and dragon.”

“So it’s like that.”

Su Yun nodded his head and hung the order badge on his waist.

The remaining bodyguards and the Purple Horned Beasts could not enter the valley, so they stayed outside Qin Creek to wait.

Entering the valley, they followed the words of the man in white, and found another man in white robes and white mask called Huo Yuan. He recorded everyone’s information, and then began to verify their particulars, only bringing them to their area after confirming there were no mistakes.

“So these people are the protectors. They all wear white robes and white masks, and the only way to differentiate them is by following the order badges on their waists.”

Wang Zhong Shan said softly.

Everyone nodded.

Everyone followed Huo Yuan, and the only surprising thing was that, Huo Yuan did not bring them to their training area, but instead took a few turns and reached a gigantic and deep pond.

At that time, there were a many spirit cultivators that came from all over the continent, they surrounded the pond, and under the arrangements of the white robed and masked cultivators, they would enter the water.

Su Yun became suspicious, glancing at the water which was extremely clear, bright and holy. It was like a clean mirror, and when people entered the water, there was still not a bit of dirt or dust.

“What is this place?”

Wang Zhong Shan asked Huo Yuan.

“The Pond of Intentions!”

“Pond of Intentions?”

“In this period of time, Sky Martial Continent has had spirit demons, and devils all coming out. To ensure that this competition is held smoothly, every contestant that is participating is required to enter the Pond of Intentions for a test. If the contestant is a devil or spirit demon, they would be found out due to the clear water becoming murky, and the 12 protectors around the pond will immediately kill them.”

Huo Yuan said.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s mind tensed up.

“There is such a procedure?”

“There was not in the past, it started from this year.”

Su Yun was dumbstruck.

His entire body was filled with Evil Spirit Essences, his Evil Profound Spirit Qi was astonishingly tyrannical, how could the Pond of Intentions not have any reaction?

Anxiously gazing at the Pond of intentions, then looking at the 12 protectors who stood by the side of the pond not moving an inch like statues, he instigated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to take a look, causing him to inhale in cold air.

12 Ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivators!

He could not believe his eyes.

Since when were there so many ninth stage Spirit Soul cultivators? Who exactly were the Qin Creek Protectors?

“Alright, everybody, please go inside the Pond of Intentions. Once the test is over, we will then bring everyone to their arranged training area to rest.” Huo Yuan stood by the Pond of Intentions and spoke to Su Yun and the rest.

“Are we truly going to be tested?” Su Yun asked.

“If you remain by the side and not get tested, you will be disqualified, and will be temporarily imprisoned, since not taking

the test is a display of guilty conscience.”

“...”.

Wooosh!

Just then, Wang Zhong Shan and a few others had already entered the pond.

Seeing all of them enter, the pond water immediately released ripples after ripples, a deep and bright shining light emitting out from inside the pond, entering Wang Zhong Shan’s body, allowing him to immediately release sounds of pleasure, after a while, he went out of the pond.

“I never expected the pond water to actually stabilize and amplify the Qi channels in my body, is that a good thing?” Wang Zhong Shan said happily.

“That is indeed the effectiveness of the pond, but everyone is only able to obtain the benefits during the first time they enter the Pond of Intentions.”

“So there are truly such good things in the world.”

Wang Zhong Shan was happy.

Hearing that, Luo Xiao Miao and the rest did not hold back. They anxiously entered the Pond of Intentions.

“Brother Wu Yun, what are you doing? Quickly come down!”

Hong Yan who had entered the Pond of Intentions laughed and shouted towards Su Yun.

“This” Su Yun frowned, he did not know what to say.

“Fellow cultivator, is there any difficulty for you?”

Huo Yuan who was at the side asked curiously.

“There isn’t.”

“Then please enter the water.”

Huo Yuan said.

Su Yun nodded his head, his heart thumping hard and quick, he anxiously looked around, only to realise that the 12 protectors were actually looking at his way, all of their eyes fixated on Su Yun's body.

I got their attention.

But, if I enter the pond, will my Evil Spirit Essences be exposed?

Who cares, I can only flow with the current situation, catch them unprepared and I will quickly leave.

Su Yun completely did not think that there would be such a requirement. He took a deep breath, and finally decided to leave. But before leaving, I should first hold back the 12 cultivators.

He stepped towards the Pond of Intentions.

He was already secretly touching the Death Sword on his back, waiting to take action, preparing to use Imperial Sword Technique to leave.

Just that.

Whoosh!

Half of his body was already inside the pond, but the pond water was still as clear as before, without a trace of murkiness.

“This?”

Su Yun was startled.

He suddenly felt a boiling feeling in his chest, the Monarch Occult Force at his heart was activated, a large amount of Spirit Life Qi surging towards all the Evil Spirit Essences in his body, covering them up.

“Monarch Occult Force?”

Su Yun suddenly understood!

Chapter 271 - Probe

I'm Fine!

Su Yun was pleasantly surprised, astounded by the formidable power of the Monarch Occult Force.

He had never thought that the Monarch Occult Force would have such a usage.

Huo Yuan took a look around. After seeing that everything was fine, he nodded his head: "All of you have already passed the test of the Pond of Intentions, now, let me lead all of you to the training grounds, and set up your place for rest and healing for the competition."

"We have to rely on Master Huo."

"Don't worry about it, just call me Huo Yuan." Huo Yuan nodded and turned to leave.

But just then, another group of people entered the Pond of Intentions area, they were also led by a cultivator in white mask and robes, slowly walking over.

The two groups coincidentally were about to meet.

"Oh?"

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest froze.

Su Yun who was walking at the back was also startled, they turned to look, only to see Bei Xuan Ming's group walking over. They were looking all around, sizing up their surroundings, as though they were very curious about the place.

But when they realised that people were looking at them, they turned to look.

"Eh? Isn't that Brother Wang? I never expected all of you to reach here." Bei Xuan Ming said after seeing them, waving his paper fan, laughing.

“Your vitality sure is strong, to not be dead yet, not bad not bad.”

Chi Xiao Luan who was at the back laughed disdainfully.

“Slut!” Hong Yan shouted in anger.

“You slut! The last time I gave you mercy and did not kill you, are you trying to take advantage of it? Humph, you truly do not know what’s good for you, wait until we reach the competition, look out for me, if not I will tear up your mouth into pieces!” Chi Xiao Luan stared at Hong Yan.

“A just and honorable contest, do you think I am afraid of you?”

“Hahahaha, still overestimating yourselves!! Wait and I will let you see what happens.”

Chia Xiao Luan laughed out loud, her eyes filled with scorn.

“What did you say? A group of despicable and treacherous snobs! None of you are fit to participate in the competition.”

Luo Xiao Miao bellowed.

“Not fit? We are not fit? Then, is your group of trash fit to do so?”

Chi Xiao Luan sarcastically replied.

“Hahahaha!”

Immediately, Bei Xuan Ming and the rest all laughed out loud, their voices were ear piercing.

The faces of Wang Zhong Shan and his group immediately became flushed red.

But at the next moment, Chi Xiao Luan’s expression froze.

Her eyes became big, her breathing became tense, for some reason, she started to retreat slowly.

“Hmmm?” Bei Xuan Ming looked at the back of Wang Zhong Shan’s group.

He then saw as a man dressed in pitch black blademaster clothe with a mask slowly walk out from amongst the group.

The man looked over, stepping forward, the eyes under his mask revealing a look of disgust.

“Brother Wu Yun.”

Hong Yan said happily.

Seeing Su Yun slowly walked ahead and stood in front of the group, his gaze was full of contempt, and not disdain.

(TN: apparently in the dictionary, contempt is an extreme lack of respect while disdain is looking down on, so just imagine him as Boa Hancock [one piece anime] looking down further at them) Right, it was not disdain, which was the look in Chi Xiao Luan’s eyes. It was far deeper than that.

“Are you finished?”

Su Yun spoke slowly.

“You.”

“If you are finished then get lost, we are passing, don’t block the road.” Su Yun’s figure was tall, much taller than Bei Xuan Ming’s members. And when he said that, there was a lofty and arrogant feel to it, adding that everyone had witnessed his strength, in time, an ethereal pressure had locked their hearts.

“Did you hear that? Quickly make way!” Hong Yuan placed her hands on her waist, and shouted.

“Damn it!” Chi Xiao Luan was enraged, and was about to revolt.

But just then, a hand pressed down on her shoulder.

Chi Xiao Luan turned to look, she saw Bei Xuan Ming behind her.

“Forget it forget it, let’s go to the Pond of Intentions for the test and not waste time here. There’s no meaning to it, just let them be happy for a while.” Bei Xuan Ming squinted his eyes and said, he

was not fearful of Su Yun's power. But truth to be told, Su Yun himself had not seen Bei Xuan Ming fight. Although he was just a first stage Spirit Soul cultivator, with Chi Xiao Luan as an exception, he dared not look down on them, and furthermore, wasn't he a person who depended on treasures for food too?

"If you guys have any grievances, settle it in the competition, please do not engage in personal duels outside, if not you will all be punished under the rules and punishments of Qin Creek. Please, keep that in mind."

Huo Yuan said indifferently, then carried on moving.

Su Yun did not say anything, but walked through Bei Xuan Ming's group and followed Huo Yuan.

"You just wait and see."

Chi Xiao Luan barked at Hong Yan when she passed.

The two groups separated.

Su Yun and the group were led by Huo Yuan to the rear area of the mountains.

The so called training grounds, was only natural cave dwellings, but the cave dwellings were much cleaner and proper than the caves in the wilderness. The caves were overflowing with Qi, and with the support of the protectors, large arrays covered all of them. The walls on the left and right were all filled with bright gemstones, causing the cave dwellings to shine resplendently.

But, it was not one person to one cave, as there were too many participants, Qin Creek protectors had arranged two people to one cave.

Su Yun was unluckily, he was rooming with Hong Yan. Wang Zhong Shan was with Luo Xiao Miao, Shen Hao was with a guy called Li Qing, and the remaining few cultivators whom he was not acquainted with were grouped together.

“Woah, it is so pretty here, all my life, I have never cultivated in a cave.”

Upon entering the cave, Hong Yan kept looking around and touching the walls, as though she found her baby.

Su Yun did not say anything. He went to the back of the cave, found a suitable cultivating array where he sat down cross legged, and started to harmonize his Qi.

“Brother Wu Yun, there are still two more days to the competition, and the competition goes by drawing lots, who do you think we will meet in the first round?”

Hong Yan ran over and sat down beside Su Yun.

“It’ll be fine as long as we don’t meet our own people.”

Su Yun replied with his eyes closed.

“I hope I meet that slut, and cripple her in the competition and take revenge for brother Long Hai and the rest.” Hong Yan said.

Su Yun did not reply.

“But Brother Wu Yun, the last time I heard you say, you are a citizen of Jue Lian Region?”

“Yes.”

“Which part of Jue Lian Region?”

“What are you asking this for?” Su Yun opened his eyes and looked at Hong Yan strangely.

“Just curious.”

Hong Yan laughed.

Su Yun shook his head: “I drift to places, and I drifted here from Jue Lian Region.”

“Then Brother Wu Yun, I have a request, can you promise me you will help me?” just then, Hong Yan asked again.

“Request? Tell me what it is first.”

“That is... That is” hong yan blushed, she lowered her head and hesitated, after a long while, she gathered and courage and said: “Brother Wu Yun, can you take down your mask, I want to see your face.”

“My face?”

Su Yun was startled: “Why do you want to see my face for?”

Hong Yan became serious, she looked up at Su Yun and said: “Brother Wu Yun, if not for you taking action, all of us would have died back there. You saved us all, and even saved my life, so you are my benefactor. My Hong Family has always kept our gratitude and grudges clearly, we need to repay our gratitude and pay our debts. Brother Wu Yun, I know that you are wearing a mask for a reason, but please, I want to remember your face, and I will definitely repay you in the future.”

“It is fine, in that situation, no one will just stand idly by the side and watch, you do not need to take it to heart.”

“But if I do not see your true face, I will not be at ease.”

Hong Yan’s attitude was serious, she was not artificial at all.

Seeing that, Su Yun started to consider.

Hong Yan had never seen Su Yun’s real face, adding the fact that the Evil Realm had changed his looks, letting her see his face should not be an issue.

Thinking about it, Su Yun extended out his hand and took down the mask from his face.

Crack!

The mask came down.

Sharp eyebrows and starry eyes on the exceptionally pale face appeared in Hong Yan’s vision.

Hong Yan was dumbstruck, and only let out a ‘woah’ after a long while: “Brother Wu Yun, you are so suave!”

Su Yun: “....”

“Hehe, such a charismatic face, why bother wearing a mask.”

Hong Yan changed her question again, and Su Yun could not help but suspect that she was not as simple and naive as she looked.

After she impatiently said a few more words, Su Yun then continued to harmonize his Qi, too lazy to continue talking.

Hong Yan was brightened up for a while, but after seeing that Su Yun was not interested in her, she then stopped.

The two of them sat down cross legged to cultivate, and time passed by very quickly. In a blink of an eye, a day passed.

This time, he was determined to obtain the ‘Through Heavens Mirror’. If he was unable to obtain a good ranking, then wouldn’t everything be a waste?

Su Yun did not wait long, he opened his eyes and stood up. He turned to look at Hong Yan. Seeing that she was still meditating, he did not disturb her and stepped out of the cave.

It was the preliminaries before the competition, so there were no seeded participants. Of course, as a seeded participant, they did not need to be involved in the preliminaries.

Su Yun strolled around everywhere, walking around the areas where there were spirit cultivators. Of course, his eyes did not stop looking around, glancing at every spirit cultivator with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eyes, all of their cultivation in plain sight.

After walking for a while, he was able to see countless spirit cultivators dueling. Although the Qin Creek Protectors said that there could be no fights and duels, that did not mean that people could not use the excuse of comparing notes, so even the protectors could not do anything.

Su Yun arrived by a mountain stream, where there were many spirit cultivators seated cross legged on big boulders, absorbing Qin Creek's natural Qi . There was Qi here that was not present in the caves. Conversely, the Qi present in the caves wasn't present here.

The spirit cultivators of the competition were all walking around, seemingly like no one was paying attention to others, but no one knew that there was a person quietly observing all of them.

“Hey, stinking brat, what are you looking at?”

Just as Su Yun was still casually strolling, a voice suddenly came out from behind him.

Su Yun turned over, only to see a few spirit cultivators fiercely walking towards him.

“Is something wrong?” Su Yun asked.

“Of course there is something wrong! Stinking brat, what are you looking at my dual cultivation partner for? Is she someone you can look at?”

The man pulled Su Yun's blademaster clothe, and said fiercely.

Hearing that, Su Yun was startled, and immediately asked: “Which one of them is your dual cultivation companion?”

“You better remember, it's her! Your dog eyes is not allowed to look at her, if not you better dig them out!”

The man said fiercely.

But, Su Yun turned to look over, and carefully glanced at the female spirit cultivator's body who was on the boulder, and then he smiled and said: “Her figure is good, when cultivating together, you definitely have a good taste, right?”

“You!” The man became enraged and was about to wave launch his fist onto Su Yun's head.

But in the next second, a leg struck from below, fiercely smashing

his lower abdomen.

Bang!

The man crashed into the few others behind him, causing them to fall on the ground, with all of them howling in pain.

The kick was very strong.

People at the side who saw it were all shocked.

The person's strength is so strong! They exclaimed in their hearts.

Su Yun then walked over to the female spirit cultivator.

The originally calm female spirit cultivator, upon seeing Su Yun walking towards her, started to feel fear. She opened her eyes and looked at Su Yun cautiously.

“What's your name?” Su Yun stood in front of her and asked.

“Who are you? Why are you so rude? Who are you to ask for other people's name upon meeting them?”

The female spirit cultivator secretly gulped down her saliva.

“Oh, rude? Shouldn't I be the one saying that? The next time you want to find out about other people's strength, you don't have to use such underhanded means, understand?”

Su Yun sneered, and turned to leave.

The female spirit cultivator's face changed between red and white, ultimately she did not utter a word.

The man who found trouble with Su Yun was asked by the female spirit cultivator to probe Su Yun's strength. The competition was about to begin, everyone wanted to know the strength of their opponents, but because matches were made by drawing lots, no one knew who their opponents were, so they adopted methods to enquire about cultivations whom they deem as potential threats. These potential threats were all targets to be investigated upon.

The ranking competition of the Mountain River List solely depended on strength, and strength did not only include cultivation, but also included wits and methods.

Seems like everyone here are not simple, whoever is stupid will be shot down first.

Su Yun shook his head and continued walking around.

Just then, a few spirit cultivators by the side of the road walked over. They walked ahead with full concentration, similar to army troops.

Su Yun casually took a glanced, but with that look, his heart became tense.

The few people wearing masks, were being led by the lady he met in the city who was wearing the half broken mask, the one that was extremely familiar to him.

“Who the hell is she?”

Chapter 272 - Suspicion

“Eh?”

Just when Su Yun was staring at the lady, she also turned her head and noticed him.

“Is there anything wrong?”

She smiled and asked.

“Nothing.” Su Yun quickly swept across the lady, he did not know who she was, and started to create nonsense: “Although Young miss is wearing a mask, I can sense that you are very artistic, and must definitely be a deity-like person. If it is convenient for young miss, are you able to take down your mask, and let this one have a glimpse of your beautiful face?”

“Take down my mask? Heh, why not you take down your mask? Furthermore, who are you to look at my face?”

The lady’s words were arrogant and filled with disdain, as she chuckled.

Su Yun: “...”

She retracted her gaze and continued walking.

Seeing her back view, Su Yun was still puzzled.

Suddenly.

The lady’s figure stopped, her gaze turning elsewhere.

Su Yun was stunned, following her gaze, it landed on a person not far away.

It was the lady who sent someone previously to probe out Su Yun’s strength.

A strange light aura flashed past the masked lady, her thin lips forming a slight smile, her tongue licking them, then she stepped forward towards the female spirit cultivator, and started to talk to

her.

The female spirit cultivator suddenly felt an uncomfortable feeling with the stranger, and immediately called for the group of men to surround the masked lady.

Who knew what the masked lady said something, the female spirit cultivator's cautious expression relaxed, and slowly, the two groups started to chat, and there even some laughter.

Seeing that, Su Yun lowered his head and started to ponder.

After a moment, he turned and left, heading back to his cave.

“Brother Wu Yun!”

Upon entering the cave, Hong Yan's voice suddenly sounded out. Seeing Su Yun walking in, she immediately welcomed him in.

“Hong Yan!” Su Yun nodded his head.

Hong Yan looked at Su Yun from head to toe once, then chuckled: “Did Brother Wu Yun go out to meet enemies?”

“Enemies?” Su Yun was startled.

“Yea, enemies.” Hong Yan laughed: “Qin Creek has all the geniuses and talents from all around the world gathered here, how can someone be able to meet friends so coincidentally? Or did Brother Wu Yun really venture out to meet his friends?”

“No no.” Su Yun laughed and shook his head: “I went out to walk around.”

“Oh, then brother Wu Yun, let us talk at night! I am going to find my friend, I heard she is also preparing to participate in the competition, I am not sure if she is here already or not, we have not met for many years, I wonder how she is now!”

“Alright, go on.”

Hong Yan nodded, then left.

With Hong Yan gone, Su Yun had nothing to do, so he sat down

and started to meditate cross legged.

He was currently a sixth stage Spirit Soul cultivator, and the competition was ultimately between young talents. Although it was directed to the entire continent, there were many tyrant bullies. Many of them appeared like flies, all using treasures, but their cultivation were all limited. 30 years of time, no matter how talented they are, no matter how strong their aptitudes were, it should not be possible for them to reach the Spirit Star Realm right?

With his large number of treasures, and his cultivation reaching the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, it was enough to crush the competition.

Su Yun thought.

After thinking it through, he focused on meditating. The Spirit Essences in his body releasing Qi slowly flowing through his Qi channels, gradually permeating his entire body.

Hong Yan left the cave to find her friend. After chatting for awhile, they both said their goodbyes, but, Hong Yan felt worried while returning, and in the end she did not return to her own cave, but went to find Wang Zhong Shan and the rest.

Coincidentally, Luo Xiao Miao, Li Qing and the rest were there, all of them huddled together and talking.

“Hong Yan!” Upon seeing her, Wang Zhong Shan laughed: “You’re here? Where’s brother Wu Yun?”

“H-he is currently cultivating.” Hong Yan who was filled with worry smiled.

“Brother Wu Yun is so strong, is because of his hard work, we should learn from him.” Wang Zhong Shan praised.

“That’s right.” Luo Xiao Miao stopped for a moment, then said: “But talking about it, Brother Wu Yun is slightly weird too.”

“Weird? Why is he weird?”

“Is it not weird? He is an Immortal Sword Sect disciple, it is fine that he is not travelling with them, but here, he did not even connect with them at all, instead he continued to stay with us. Is that not weird, is he truly a disciple of the Immortal Sword Sect?”

With that, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest all frowned.

“If he is not a disciple from Immortal Sword Sect, then why would he know the Imperial Sword Technique” Li Qing asked.

They both looked at Wang Zhong Shan, obviously, they already had their suspicions.

“What does it have to do with you if other people are from the Immortal Sword Sect or not?” Just at this time, Hong Yan berated.

Everyone were startled.

Hong Yan placed her hands on her hips, and snorted: “Maybe Brother Wu Yun have some conflict with them, that’s why they are not together! Brother Wu Yun is not a bad person, if not why did he save all of you? I never thought that after he saved all of us, you would all still talk behind his back, you all are really shameless!”

“Nono it is not like that, I am just really curious, just slightly curious” Luo Xiao Miao and the rest waved their hands, their heads perspiring.

“You are not allowed to talk about brother Wu Yun behind his back anymore! No matter who he is, he will not hurt all of you, that’s all!”

Hong Yan fumed and turned to leave.

Although she was also suspicious, she was willing to bury the suspicion in her heart.

Returning to the cave, she saw that Su Yun was still meditating, but his entire body was releasing seven different colors of light aura, it was extremely mystical, looking like a celestial being in

Nirvana.

“What Qi is that?”

Hong Yan’s eyes became wide, she stood in front of Su Yun, carefully looking at the brilliant halos on his body, it was inconceivable, she anxiously closed her eyes to carefully feel the Qi, only to feel that inside the Qi was a complicated mix of ‘Swift Wind, Spirit Lord, True Divine, Scarlet Star and Wild Blade’ Spirit Qis, and other than these, there were two other different types of Qi. “W-what is this?”

Hong Yan suddenly opened her eyes, she watched the scene in shock.

She then watched as the light halos gradually dimmed down, Su Yun raised his hands above the Tian Ling Gai point (A meridian point at the top of the skull), then gradually dropped down,

A stream of Qi flowing around his fingers.

Hu!

Su Yun exhaled, then opened his eyes and saw Hong Yan in front of him.

“What?”

“Oh nothing, Brother Wu Yung, w-what attribute is your Profound Spirit Qi?”

“Why do you ask that?”

“Because when you were training, you were leaking halos of many different attributes, are those your Profound Spirit Qi?”

Hearing that, Su Yun hesitated for a second, then said: “No, it is just the Qi released by a treasure of mine.”

“Oh” Hong Yan nodded her head.

Bang Bang!

Suddenly, a loud sound rang outside their cave. The cave

trembled for a moment, before shouts that seemed to be coming from angry people was heard.

“The people inside, get out! Quickly get your ass out!”

“Get out!”

“Get your ass out! Or we will fight our way in!”

The angry shouts did not stop, it was very annoying and ear piercing.

Su Yun and Hong Yan looked at each other in suspicion, and went out of their cave.

Outside the cave was a large group of spirit cultivators, all of them wielding their weapons and shouting. Upon seeing the two of them coming out, they immediately surrounded them, blocking all routes of escape.

There were about 20 people, and the leader was a young man with a goatee.

Su Yun frowned, looking at the people around him, he asked: “Who are you? What are you all doing here?”

The young man then brought a scrawny spirit cultivator, after asking in a soft voice, the scrawny spirit cultivator looked at Su Yun and nodded his head.

Seeing that, anger condensed in the young man’s eyes, and his gaze returned back to Su Yun, and patted his chest and shouted: “My name is Liu Zheng! All these people are my brothers who have followed me from Hua Hai Region to participate in the competition! I have brought them here, to seek justice from you!”

“Justice?”

“Yes, justice!”

The young man shouted in anger, then he raised his head, and the people behind him immediately spread out, revealing an ashen faced, dying lady being supported over.

Seeing her, Su Yun was startled.

She was the young lady that wanted to probe his strength.

Her clothings were messy, she seemed to be in a trance, half asleep and half awake, her entire head was perspiring, as though she was in deep pain.

“Someone said they last saw her with you, and now she had become like that. Tell me, was it you who did this?”

“See me with her?” Su Yun frowned, he then understood what had happened.

The lady had met with a mishap and become like that, her companion became enraged, and wanted to seek justice for her, and coincidentally someone saw me with her, and thus placed the blame on me.

But wasn't she with the lady wearing the mask at the end? Why did it land on my head? I remember there were so many people still with her!

“Hey, Brother Wu Yun was always inside the cave training, since when was he with her? Don't spout nonsense! You need proof, if you don't have proof, don't talk nonsense!”

Hong Yan stood up and shouted.

“Proof? My people here are proof, they said they saw it, means they did! For Ruo Lan to become like that, it definitely must be him!”

Liu Zheng said angrily.

“She was not with me at the end, but with some lady wearing a mask, if you want to find the culprit, you better go and investigate her, and not me.” Su Yun said indifferently.

“What masked woman? Where is she?”

“I do not know.”

“Qi! Don’t you divert our line of sight, I do not care much, you better give us an explanation today, if not this thing will not remain like this.”

“Give you an explanation?” Su Yun folded his arms: “For what? I did not do it, why find me to take responsibility? If I do not give you an explanation, what can you do? Kill me? Do you dare to do it here? Or go report to the protectors? That’s even better, without evidence, I do not believe you can slander me!”

“You.”

Liu Zheng was fuming with rage, to the point he could not refute.

In the end, he gave up and said angrily: “Kid, you better not let me meet you in the competition, if not I will definitely kill you! Wait and see!”

Finished, he turned and shouted: “Go!”

The group of people all left, bringing along their anger.

“Sheesh. What kind of people are they, to come and slander others without proof, really.” Hong Yan scoffed.

Su Yun scratched his chin, as though he was thinking about something, Hong Yan turned to look at him: “Brother Wu Yun, don’t worry, with your strength, you don’t have to worry about them.”

“I am not worried about them, but I am thinking about that woman called Ruo Lan.”

“Why? She should not be dead right?”

“She is not dead, but her Qi and vitality was sucked out, and is not far from dying.” Su Yun shook his head.

“W-what what what? Her Qi and vitality was drained? W-was she a subject used for cultivation?” Hong Yan’s face turned white, and she muttered.

“Subject used for cultivation?” Su Yun shook his head, and then a

ruthless look swept past his eyes: “I think it is.”

Dang!

Just then, a melodious chime spread across the entire valley area.

Hearing that, Hong Yan’s face changed: “Brother, the drawing of lots have begun!!”

“Drawing of lots?”

Chapter 273 - “Preliminaries” Promoting from Insect to Snake

Su Yun, along with Wang Zong Shan and the rest, left their individual caves and headed towards the large statue that stood in the center of the valley.

The Mountain River List Competition had already begun, and now, all of the participants had to draw lots to choose their opponents. After winning, their order badges' rank would increase by a level. From insect to snake, then from snake to wolf, then to eagle, elephant, lion and finally the last level, dragon. Only upon earning the rank of dragon would they have the qualifications to compete with the seeded participants. A total of 100 people, but only 20 were allowed to be in the rankings, the remaining 80 would be eliminated and not allowed to be in the Mountain River List.

But due to that, people who were able to obtain the rank 'dragon' already had the qualifications to be hailed as the definite geniuses, and could face against the people of the continent easily.

How many people were there in the continent? Comparing it to these 100 people, it was a terrifying number.

Around the statue, many jade colored elevated stages were arranged neatly like chinese chess pieces, and around every elevated stage, there would be four Qin Creek Protectors acting as judges. At the statue, there was a group of white robed cultivators, in their hands were square shining crystals releasing gentle luster, which looked to be very calming. All the spirit cultivators who entered the area only needed to walk inside and place their hands inside the crystal, and it would leave a mark on the spirit cultivator's body. The mark will produce information regarding the match on the elevated stages to the host, and the host only needs to rely on the marks to enter the designated arenas, and they

could not enter any other. If they were to remove the marks by themselves, they would remove their qualifications. That prevented people from removing and exchanging their marks.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest all walked over and pressed down into the crystal. The crystal immediately released a white light which was transmitted across the palm to the arm. After entering the body, it would release a shallow mark.

In that moment, a number appeared in Su Yun's mind.

42!

"I'm 37!"

"I'm 103."

"I'm 8."

Wang Zhong Shan, Hong Yan and the rest all reported their corresponding stage numbers.

"That's lucky that we do not meet against each other, but there are many people in the competition. Meeting each other is too low a probability, there isn't anything to worry about." Wang Zhong Shan heaved a sigh of relief and said seriously: "But ladies and gentlemen, since we are all here, we must definitely give it our all, and definitely not be lazy or careless. There are many participants here whose strengths are not as high as what we think, however, you must watch out for the people who were specially given the qualifications by the officials like me. Of course, I am not saying that I am very strong, but am saying that all of them are mostly not people who idle all day, so everyone do your best, and do not fail in the first round!"

"Yes!"

Everyone responded loudly, they were all confident.

"Ah? So confident, I wonder where you guys get your confidence from, to dare say such words."

Just at this time, an ear piercing laughter came from the side. Su Yun and the the group turned to look, only to see Bei Xuan Ming and his group walking over.

“You assholes!”

Li Qing was enraged, but was stopped by Wang Zhong Shan.

“You don’t have to get into a squabble with them, we will let them know our true strength with our fists!” Wang Zhong Shan said softly.

“That’s true, without sneak attacks, what do we have to fear?” Li Qing snorted.

“Haha, arrogant people, but do not worry, I will make you all shut your mouths obediently later. Didn’t I hear that someone was number 37? Coincidentally, I am 37 too, please show me how powerful you are.”

Bei Xuan Ming waved his fan, laughing while leading the rest away.

Shen Hao angrily retorted: “I am number 37, Bei Xuan Ming, later I will show you my power!”

“Let’s wait and see.” Bei Xuan Ming’s voice came out from far away.

Everyone was fuming with anger.

“Alright, alright, everyone get prepared! We will be going up in another incense of time!” Wang Zhong Shan maintained his composure and shouted.

Everyone went to the side and rest.

“Hey, hey, quickly take a look, aren’t they Immortal Sword Sect’s people?”

Suddenly, a slight uproar erupted in the crowd.

Immortal Sword Sect?

Su Yun was startled, he turned to look, only to see a group of both genders dressed in luxurious robes walking at the entrance. All of their blademaster clothes were golden with dragon and phoenix designs, all of them handsome and beautiful, looking extremely noble and confident.

What made everyone's gaze linger further were the two ladies in front, one older and one younger. The younger beauty had beautiful eyes and teeth, she was graceful and refined, her skin was as white as snow. Her figure was exquisite, especially her eyes, which were as deep as the starry sky. But compared to her, the older beauty beside her attracted even more of the male cultivator's gaze. The older beauty's figure was slender. With her delicate curves at the right places, her long hair flowing behind her body, gently holding to a white sword in her hand. A light muslin covered her face, exposing only her eyes, but even so, it gave everyone a breathtaking feeling. Although they could not see her, that covering instead gave off the aura that she was a pure and holy woman, and had convinced the hearts of every single male, that she was a fairy.

"The people of Immortal Sword Sect truly have outstanding auras."

"Yea, that's right! They are truly glorious people, are they all here to participate?"

"Who is that female cultivator? Is she here to participate too?"

"She seems like Elder Long?"

"Elder Long? Clan Elder Long Xian Li? He he he, I have heard before that Clan Elder Long Xian Li's beauty is able to cause the downfall of cities and states. Personally witnessing it today, it truly is real."

The Spirit Cultivators all started to discuss.

Upon seeing that, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were startled,

then turned to look at Su Yun, only to see him looking at them quietly, and then finally landing his gaze on Long Xian Li, gently sighing before closing his eyes.

Long Xian Li who was walking like a robot, had dim eyes. Her gaze casually sweeping across, when suddenly, her eyes landed on a figure amongst the group.

“That mask?”

Long Xian Li was startled, her gaze landing onto the female standing beside Fu Su.

Dang!

Just at this time, a heavy chime sound resonated out.

“The competition is about to begin, all participants head to their respective stages!”

Just then, a deep voice sounded out. Everyone turned to look, only to see that the person speaking was the spirit cultivator who was holding on to one of the crystal previously, they were all lined up before the stage.

All of the Spirit Cultivators were excited and rushed towards their stages.

Everyone scattered like frightened birds.

Everyone started to go up their own stages.

Su Yun was not slow either. In order to obtain the ‘Through the Heavens Mirror’, he was ready to fight. With a flip, he went up the 42nd stage.

In a moment, a robust man also jumped up.

The robust man had the back of a tiger and waist of a bear, his skin was dark. Su Yun was a figure close to 2m tall, but the robust man was close to 3 m, adding the broad body of his, he was extremely intimidating. Wielding two large hammers, he gasped heavily, staring at Su Yun like a bull.

“You! If you admit defeat right now, you can suffer less, because if you don’t, then don’t blame me for being ruthless! Although this is a competition, no one can fault me for killing you, do you understand?”

The robust man pointed arrogantly towards Su Yun.

Killing intent surged.

However, Su Yun ignored him, and looked towards the judge by the side: “Please, may we begin?”

The judge raised his head, looking up at the sky. Just then, a ‘swoosh’ sound came out, and a red light shot across the sky. Following that, it exploded out, causing many magic symbols to scatter around the sky.

Seeing that, the judge immediately raised his hand: “Stage Number 42, participant Wu Yun and participant Huang Tai Shan, the competition will now officially begin!”

Bang!

The clear sound resonated from the stage.

“Damn it!”

Seeing that Su Yun was so rude, the robust man was enraged, so why worry? He immediately raised his two massive metal hammers and slammed towards Su Yun’s head.

The metal hammers were formidable, releasing a powerful gale along with its momentum.

But when it was about to land on Su Yun’s head, a splatter sound came out, and the hammers suddenly stopped.

“Eh?”

The robust man felt that his two hammers were somewhat stuck and unable to go down further, or unable to be raised.

Strange.

The robust man looked over, and was immediately dumbstruck.

Su Yun had extended both his arms and held onto the two large hammers.

“Despicable brat!” The robust man regained his senses, and was immediately angered, he then stepped forward with the Spirit Essence in his body activating. True Divine Spirit Qi surged forward like a river, towards the pair of hammers.

The force was suddenly amplified, but...

The hammers still did not budge.

Su Yun looked at the two hammers, his gaze swaying slightly.

“Merely a second stage Spirit Soul cultivator... In terms of strength, naturally he cannot win against me, but if I were to overpower him now, most likely it would attract other people’s attention, and that’s not advantageous for my future fights.”

Thinking about that, Su Yun pretended that he could not hold on, and let the hammers strike down.

The robust man’s eyes constricted. Sensing that it was a chance, he yelled ‘ah’ in a roar, relaxed his hammers and rushed forward, two fists to the left and right slamming towards Su Yun’s head.

Dong!

The loud sound came out.

However, the robust man had struck thin air, the person in front of him had disappeared, his heart tensed, and then he started to turn to look behind him, but before he could fully turn around, a leg suddenly kicked him in the butt.

Sou.

The robust man flew out, tumbling a few rounds on the stage, making him dazed and unable to fight.

Just as he was going to climb back up, Su Yun had already taken

his two hammers, standing in front of him, the hammers were at his head, as long as Su Yun used a bit of strength, his head would explode like a watermelon.

Victory was already his!

“I lost.”

The robust man bit his lip and said unwillingly.

Klang dang.

Su Yun dropped the hammers in his hands and turned to leave the stage.

“Stage Number 42, Participant Wu Yun’s victory, participant Wu Yun’s rank promoted to “Snake”.”

The judge shouted out.

And in that moment, the surrounding stages around the statue all started to have the miserable yelling of the participants and the resounding announcements by the judges. Some of the first round competitions were fought intensely, some people fought rather enthusiastically, but without question, in the first bout of “Insect” to “Snake” will destroy the dreams of half of the hot blooded teenagers.

Chapter 274 - The Broken Mask

The second round would start the next day, and many people were not as relaxed as Su Yun. Furthermore, they had incurred injuries after their fights, and if they were to continue fighting, it would truly be unfair for the talented and powerful geniuses.

Wang Zhong Shan and his group were all still fighting. Su Yun roughly glanced at them. Observing them to see whose strength was good, and had the potential to become a threat.

But as he was looking, an uproar occurred.

Su Yun was startled and turned to look at the direction of the commotion, only to see a few spirit cultivators rushing over.

When the group scattered, he noticed a bloodied person lying at the side of the stage.

The bloodied person was full of injuries. His skin was torn open, and his head had a dent. It was extremely terrifying.

“Who is that? His opponent was so ruthless.”

“His head is caved in.”

“Wonder if he’s dead.”

“Dead? For killing in a competition, what kind of punishment would they even have?”

“I’m not too sure myself.”

“Let’s see what the judges say.”

Everyone started discussing. Although the spirit cultivators were people who had gone through tough experiences, the current situation still caused their hairs to raise, forming goosebumps.

A few white robed and masked spirit cultivators walked over, taking out some pellets and quickly forcing it into the bloodied person’s mouth. They were also sending some Spirit Life Qi into

his chest, while the other two checked on his wounds.

In the next moment.

“He is not dead, but he has suffered a head trauma and might result in loss of memory. His cultivation and talent will also decline.”

One of the spirit cultivators raised his head and informed the judge.

Hearing that, everyone sucked in cold air.

The injury was so severe.

Knowing that, the judge nodded his head and thought for a moment, looking at the person standing on the stage, he shouted.

“Winner of the stage: Bei Xuan Ming!”

“So, what about that person’s injury?”

A person immediately pointed to the bloodied person and asked.

“Through the battle, Participant Bei Xuan Ming did not intentionally do it, and the Mountain River List competition has relaxed the restrictions placed on participants so as to allow them full reign of their fighting ability, to the extent that such things may occur. All sorts of intent to cause injuries is perfectly fine. As long as no one dies, there will be no punishment.”

The judge said calmly.

“What?” Everyone were stunned.

“His cultivation and talent is broken, and he even has to suffer from memory loss, yet it is not punishable? Isn’t that too cruel?”

“Your hands and legs have no eyes, the blade and swords have no emotion, it is inevitable that accidents will occur in competitions regardless of whether or not we permit killing. As long as it is not deliberate, we will overlook such matters.”

“That means, killing is possible?”

“If you have intent, following the rules of Qin Creek, we will induce punishment, but if it was negligent homicide, we will not chase for responsibility.”

The judge said slowly.

With that, everyone turned into an uproar.

That basically meant that killing was possible!

“T-then on what basis will you judges determine if it was negligent or deliberate?” Someone swallowed his saliva and asked.

“There is no basis, it will be fully judged by us!”

“...”

Spirit cultivators carried the bloodied person out of the area. After a while, the crowd scattered.

Su Yun, who was standing by the side and watching the entire scene quietly, had a complex look in his eyes.

That was right, the bloodied person was Shen Hao, and he knew that naturally, it was linked to his opponent being Bei Xuan Ming.

“Brother Wu Yun, seems like you easily got promoted to the snake group too!”

Bei Xuan Ming jumped down from the stage, and laughed while speaking to Su Yun.

“Your methods are very fierce.”

Su Yun spoke out.

“Hehe, only so-so.”

Su Yun did not say anymore, and turned to return to his own stage.

Bei Xuan Ming swayed his fan gently, smiling happily while looking at Su Yun’s back view.

Su Yun took a fleeting glance while passing, the sights of the

stages that shuttled past him, his gaze looking at the people on the stages on his left and right, many of them did not attract his attention. It might be the first round, so there would still be a good mix of good and bad cultivators. The true exciting matches would only begin at the later parts.

Dong!

Suddenly, a heavy sound came out from the stage by his side.

Looking ahead, he saw an agile white figure who stood at the center of the stage for a very long time, while the opponent was already on the ground.

“Bai Yan Shan?”

Su Yun’s expression darkened.

He secretly activated Heavenly Scale Divine eye and looked at her.

Fourth stage Spirit Soul Realm.

Although there were no peak cultivators amongst the competitors currently, amongst the same age spirit cultivators, it was already a surprising level, and she was also very young, where even many elders of the powerhouses did not reach that level of cultivation.

“I never expected that Bai Yan Shan’s progress in cultivation could be so rapid. In such a short span of time, she is already at the fourth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. As expected of a talent specifically groomed by the Immortal Sword Sect.”

He stood below the stage and looked over quietly.

The person on the ground fiercely crawled back up, looking at Bai Yan Shan who was calm and composed, he bit his lips and rushed forward.

Bai Yan shan gently moved, lightly stepping backwards, and raising her slender white hands.

Clang! Dang!

The sword inside her sword sheath on her waist suddenly flew out, directly soaring and revolving a few rounds in the sky, then straight towards the person.

“Oh?”

Su Yun squinted his eyes.

Using the Imperial Sword Technique to kill? Since when did the Immortal Sword Sect have such a technique?

“Is that the new and improved Imperial Sword Technique of the Immortal Sword Sect? It seems to be powerful.”

“I heard that Limitless Sword Lord’s Imperial Sword Technique made the Immortal Sword Sect feel extremely awkward. The Patriarch of Immortal Sword Sect ended up strenuously and meticulously studied the Imperial Sword Technique, and he was finally enlightened on a few attacking techniques for Imperial Sword Technique. However, regarding the disciples of Immortal Sword Sect, no matter how consummate their technique is, they can only control one sword, unlike Sword Lord, who can control over 100 swords.”

“So it was like that.”

The people by the side started to discuss.

Su Yun’s ears moved, he finally understood.

It seemed that everything that he had done in this world, had caused many changes in the current world. He had not heard of such techniques in the Immortal Sword Sect in his previous world.

Bai Yan Shan was powerful and her techniques were delicate, easily defeating her opponent, causing the people watching to praise her in surprise. She slowly stepped down, like a warrior returning victoriously.

Su Yun lightly glanced at Bai Yan Shan before quietly leaving.

The word on the order badge had changed to snake, and the mark on his arm had also dimmed. When the competition begins on the next day, the mark will light up again, and give him the information regarding the next match. Naturally, the next thing that the participants had to do was to prepare.

Su Yun quickly left the competition area and returned to his cave.

Then.

Just when he walked out of the area, he noticed a gentle and warm beautiful figure softly passing through the passageway, walking out to Qin Creek.

“Long Xian Li?”

Su Yun became startled upon seeing her.

With regards to the heart, he was confounded of the relationship that he had between Long Xian Li and himself. Just that on that fateful day at the Wu Shuang Jue Peak, Long Xian Li showed that she wanted to kill him on the surface, but he could tell that she was secretly being merciful. If not, he wouldn't have been so able to leave so easily.

“The disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect are not done yet, but as a clan elder, why is she leaving Qin Creek? Where is she going?”

Su Yun was curious, bringing along his suspicions, he followed.

Because of the Heavenly Scale Divine Eyes, Long Xian Li did not know that he was following her.

Qin Creek did not restrict participants from entering or leaving, so Su Yun, with his mask on, carefully tailed Long Xian Li, and the two of them quickly left Qin Creek.

Long Xian Li held her white sword, gently stepping on her sword, she soared into the air, carefully going forward in the air.

“Is she following somebody?”

Seeing Long Xian Li's serious look, Su Yun immediately understood.

But as an expert, it was not very high class to use her flying technique to follow someone.

He then saw as she flew over a mountain, through the mountain range, before heading into a relatively average sized volcano.

It was roughly a 100 li away from Qin Creek.

Long Xian Li carefully landed, instigating her profound spirit qi to cover her body, and prevented any leakage of Spirit Qi, then going along the rocks, she made her way forward.

Su Yun did the same behind.

He looked at Long Xian Li who was a hundred meters in front of him. Pondering for a moment, he followed her gaze and used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye.

In that moment, Su Yun's eye power exploded, and everything far away could immediately be seen.

At the entrance of the volcano was a man and lady.

The man and lady was facing and kneeling towards a man dressed in a blood red gown with a red mask. The man and lady was dressed more normally, while the man was dressed in luxurious clothing, tassels hanging down from his temples. His eyebrows are sharp, was handsome and exquisite, while the lady was more queer, wearing the mask that was half broken, the other side of her face was extremely pale white, her lips were black, her figure rather obese.

Su Yun frowned.

He did not recognize the female, but he was extremely clear of who the man was, because the man was Prince Fu Su!

“Why is Prince Fu Su here? And who is that lady beside him? And who is he kneeling to?”

Su Yun was completely dumbfounded.

That dense Blood Qi was extremely evil and demonic, he was an unknown entity.

“Who!”

Just at this time, a cold voice shouted out.

Su Yun was startled, and turned to look, only to see Long Xian Li slowly walking out from behind a boulder, towards the three people.

Upon seeing Long Xian Li, the three people were strangely not surprised, but very quickly, the woman in the mask laughed: “I was wondering who it was, so it was Immortal Sword Sect’s renowned Clan Elder Long! Clan Elder Long, aren’t you here to take care of the kids from your sect, what are you doing here?”

Long Xian Li did not reply to her. Her gaze fixated on Fu Su and the man in front of the lady, but realised that the strange man was releasing an overflowing Blood Qi, which was extremely pungent, causing people to feel nauseous.

“Who exactly are you people?” Long Xian Li frowned and asked.

“Why does it concern you, whoever we are?” The woman laughed and said, her eyes sweeping across Long Xian Li’s beautiful figure, she licked her own lips, a strange light shining in her pupils.

“Your mask!” Long Xian Li pointed to the woman’s face. And asked: “Isn’t that Limitless Sword Lord’s mask? Why do you have it? Do you know where Limitless Sword Lord is?”

Chapter 275 - Blood Noble

“Limitless Sword Lord?” The woman was stunned for a moment, then laughed out loud: “Haha, I knew it, so Clan Elder is following us because of Limitless Sword Lord! But yea, it was him that killed your Great Clan Elder Shen Hong that time, so do you hate him to the bones right now?”

“Stop bullshitting and quickly tell me, where is Limitless Sword Lord?” Long Xian Li took a deep breath, and talked with an extremely cold tone.

“I do not know.” The woman said with a smile yet not a smile.

“Then your mask?”

“I made it myself, so what? Just because it looks like the one Limitless Sword Lord uses, does that mean I have a connection to him?”

“You...”

“Hehe, seeing Clan Elder Long spending so much effort and time looking for him... Let me tell you something as a kind gesture, Limitless Sword Lord is already dead. Your Immortal Sword Sect need not look for him to seek revenge anymore.” The masked lady crossed her hands, and laughed.

“What?”

Hearin that, Long Xian Li’s eyes contracted and her beautiful face paled. She staggered slightly and retreated, her dazed expression looked towards the woman wearing the broken mask, and asked: “Is what you said true? Limitless Sword Lord... H-he is truly dead?”

“Hmm?”

Seeing Long Xian Li’s reaction, the three of them ended up being suspicious.

“Limitless Sword Lord is dead. Long Xian Li should be happy, why does she look so sad? Could it be that there was something between the two of them?”

Prince Fu Su frowned and said.

“Who cares whether they have a connection. This woman actually saw me, so your identities are also blown! Time to take action and kill her. Stop fooling around!” The man brimming with Blood Qi stated.

“Yes, lord noble!”

The two of them clasped their fists, and then turned to look at Long Xian Li.

Only to see Long Xian Li seated on the ground without strength, her eyes revealing teardrops, looking at the two of them in a daze.

The woman looked at Fu Su, then stepped forward towards Long Xian Li.

“Elder Long, what happened to you? Seems like you are grieving for Limitless Sword Lord’s death, are you unhappy?”

The lady portrayed a caring look, gradually getting closer to Long Xian Li, but she was secretly preparing to kill her.

Long Xian Li did not make a sound, she drooped her head, no one knew what she was thinking.

Just at this time, whoosh! The masked woman suddenly raised her hand, fiercely smashing towards Long Xian Li’s head, with a green light arising from her palm.

Spirit Demon Qi!

Just as the Spirit Demon Qi appeared, an even faster Sword Qi shot out, directly stabbing the masked woman’s chest.

Puchi.

The masked woman gasped. Spitting out blood, she retreated,

and fell to the ground.

She held onto her chest that was pierced through, and raised her head to look at Long Xian Li, only to see that Long Xian Li whose face was pale had stood up, wiping away her tears, she looked at the three of them, and muttered: “Who killed the Limitless Sword Lord?”

“What do you want to do?”

“Limitless Sword Lord can only die in my hands, whoever killed him, I want to take revenge for him!”

“You...”

The masked woman had not finished speaking, but Long Xian Li had already raised her hand, and her white sword flew out of its sheath.

Killing intent soared along with sword intent.

“But before that, I need to get rid of you demonic beings! To cleanse my Sky Martial Continent!”

Long Xian Li said in a cold tone, her eyes filled with a heroic spirit. She casually waved her hand, her white sword releasing over 10 rays of white Sword Qi, flying towards the three people.

So, from the start, Long Xian Li did not drop her guard at all!

Fu Su and the masked woman immediately became guarded, one releasing green, another releasing red Profound Spirit Qi, mixed together, they congealed into a large shield that blocked the Sword Qi.

It was evident that Fu Su and the masked woman had underestimated Long Xian Li’s strength, the Sword Qi shot forward, instantly forming holes in the shield, piercing into the two person’s bodies.

Puchu puchi puchi.

A few blood holes appeared on Fu Su and the masked woman’s

body. Both of them stepped back consecutively while spitting out blood, their fighting strength dropping.

“Powerful!”

The man reeking with Blood Qi could no longer hold back, he clapped his hands as he walked forward.

“As expected of the elder that represents the fighting power of the Immortal Sword Sect. Clan Elder Long’s strength is truly surprising! Admirable, admirable! I am not talented, and hope to experience Clan Elder Long’s mystical techniques.”

Long Xian Li raised her hand, the white sword revolving around her body, facing the man with blood qi, she asked: “Who are you?”

“You can call me Blood Noble.”

“Blood Noble?”

“Clan elder Long, you are truly strong, even if placed in the Spirit Demon Realm or Demonic Realm, you will definitely be a major character! However, you are just a second-rate clan elder, don’t you feel that you are just in an insignificant position? If you are willing to pledge allegiance to me, and choose me as your Lord, then I can give you an even higher position, and much more splendid conditions! I will let you have things you never thought you could have.”

Blood Noble chuckled, the Blood Qi trembling slightly along with his body.

Long Xian Li’s face was cold, but she did not move: “What do you see me as? Humph, you want me to be your dog? In your dreams!”

With that, Long Xian Li controlled her white sword again, and rushed forward.

The white sword continued to revolve, leaking a large amount of stern Swift Wind Spirit Qi, forming a terrifying hurricane, slashing towards Blood Noble.

The masked woman and Fu Su retreated. Although the two of them were not weak, but compared to Long Xian Li, they were still far off.

“Clan Elder Long, I look up to you, so I said that. If you are unable to tell the good from the bad, then don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

The smile on Blood Noble’s face gradually disappeared, seeing the incoming sharp sword, his eyes darkened, and suddenly roared, erupting with layers of blood light. The blood light congealed, forming a powerful hand, fiercely holding onto the flying white sword.

“Sword intent, follow my heart, stop the flow to my Qi, lust to destroy the god’s blood and tendons, leave nothing behind.”

Long Xian Li opened her lips and started to chant quickly, her slender fingers started to move quickly, and the white sword started to revolve frantically. Breaking down the blood hand that was holding it down, it erupted and in a moment expanded over 10 times, and slashed towards Blood Noble.

Blood Noble raised his hands up high.

Dong!

His arm unexpectedly held the gigantic white sword.

The entire volcano swayed, with many mountain walls splitting, and the volcano’s vent released black smoke.

Blood Noble’s face changed slightly, his arms actually blocked Long Xian Li’s attack. It could be seen that his strength was very profound.

Long Xian Li did not hold back. Using all her might, she controlled the white sword to pressure him further. Dense Profound Spirit Qi collapsed downwards, and under the fierce pressure, Blood Noble’s legs started to sink, causing the ground beneath him to cave in.

Just at that moment, Blood Noble's mouth suddenly arched, revealing a strange smile. After that, he changed quietly, and the Blood Qi behind him congealed into two gigantic blood hands, quickly grabbing onto the large white sword.

“Oh?”

Long Xian Li was stunned, light shining in her eyes, she immediately knew what Blood Noble planned to do. She immediately tried to retrieve her sword, but Blood Noble's hands were as tough as metal pincers, not willing to let go!

Sou sou!

Just at this time, two figures flashed forward like lightning, one on the left and one the right, they directly pounced towards Long Xian Li.

That was what Blood Noble wanted to do. He wanted to force Long Xian Li to a stalemate, then using his weird mystical techniques to suppress Long Xian Li's weapon, causing her to give up the weapon. If she continued to persist, she would be attacked by Fu Su and the masked lady, and at that time, she would be in big trouble.

Long Xian Li was a sword cultivator, so her mystical techniques were mainly based on her sword. If she were to lose it, Long Xian Li's fighting capability would plummet, and her situation would be worse.

In a short moment, Long Xian Li was forced to an impasse.

“Despicable man!”

Long Xian Li clenched her teeth, and started to use her free hand, as though she was forming some mystical technique, but at this time, Blood Noble took that opportunity and immediately increased his strength, further suppressing Long Xian Li, causing her to stop her mystical technique against Fu Su and the masked lady.

At that moment, she was stuck without a choice.

Swoosh swoosh!

Just at that moment, a graceful long sword suddenly flew out from behind Long Xian Li, straight towards Blood Noble.

“Eh?”

Blood Noble was startled, and immediately used a treasure to block, revealing a blood red skull, that flew towards the graceful long sword.

However, the skull was cut in half by the sword like paper. The sword was extremely sharp, and fiercely flew towards him.

“What?”

Seeing that, Blood noble panicked, and in that moment, he knew that the person who had come was powerful. The skull was a high grade Core Level treasure. For it to be cut down so easily, it meant that the opponent was definitely powerful with his sword, and the opponent's strength was too high for him to contend against.

“She has an expert helping her! If we continue fighting, we will only attract the attention of Qin Creek's people. We cannot stay here for long, leave!”

Blood Noble bellowed, he then dispelled his hands made of Blood Qi. Right after, he transformed into a blood mist, flew into the sky and fled.

Seeing that, Fu Su and the masked lady immediately gave up on attacking Long Xian Li, immediately following behind him.

Seeing that, Long Xian Li wanted to give chase, but after walking a few steps, Blood Noble and the other two had disappeared without a trace.

She turned to look, only to see that behind a boulder not far away was a man with a mask.

Seeing him, Long Xian Li was startled for a moment. Her eyes

looking at the long graceful sword, she asked: “Honorable sir, who are you? Why do you know Imperial sword technique?”

Facing Long Xian Li’s questioning, Su Yun did not answer, but immediately summoned the sword back with his Spirit Qi, and then threw it into the sky, ready to leave.

“Honorable sir, please don’t go!”

Long Xian Li cried out, and immediately jumping in front of Su Yun, blocking his route.

Her face was stern, her expression focused as she looked at Su Yun earnestly.

“Honorable sir, you have saved Xian Li, Xian Li is indebted to you, but what honorable sir used should be my sect’s Imperial Sword Technique! Can you tell me your identity, and where you learned your Imperial Sword Technique?”

“This....” The emotion in Su Yun’s eyes swayed, he thought for a moment, and said: “The world beneath the heavens is big, there is nothing too bizarre, Immortal Sword Sect’s imperial sword technique is indeed famous far and wide, but that does not mean that the Imperial Sword Technique is unique only to the Immortal Sword Sect. It is nothing surprising for me to know the Imperial Sword Technique. I have passed by here coincidentally, and only after seeing you, my lady, being attacked by those villains, did I step out to help you. Now that my lady is safe, I need to go, so I implore my lady not to block my path!”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li’s eyebrows frowned slightly, but before she could say anything, Su Yun had already controlled his flying sword and flew into the horizon.

Long Xian Li quietly looked at the flying figure, her eyes flickering.

Chapter 276 - Promotion from 'Snake' To 'Wolf'

Being unable to kill Long Xian Li, and with his identity blown, Fu Su naturally had to give up the competition, but the masked lady could still participate, since her identity was unknown. Just by changing her mask, no one would know who she was.

But who was the Blood Noble? Sensing the Evil Qi in his body, that strange and bizarre Qi... It wasn't Spirit Demon Qi or Evil Qi, and it slightly resembled something like Demonic Energy.

"Is he from the Demonic Continent?"

Returning back to Qin Creek, Su Yun was in deep thoughts in his own cave. How can he be a Demon, he had a totally different feeling from the people of the Demonic continent.

"Can he be another kind of Demonic monster?" Su Yun quietly thought.

Just then, Hong Yan walked into the cave, but her expression was red and angered, as though she was flustered from getting tickled.

"Hong Yan, what happened?" Su Yun asked.

Hong Yan was extremely furious: "Bei Xuan Ming, that nasty person, he actually dared to beat Shen Hao to that extent, he truly is too despicable! That group of despicable people! They are truly undisciplined and out of control! Wait until I meet them, I must definitely beat them down, and help brother Shen Hao vent his anger!"

It seemed like she knew what happened to Shen Hao.

"Bei Xuan Ming's group has power that is not simple, you better watch yourself." Su Yun said.

"I understand."

The two of them talked for a little longer, then they sat down cross legged and began meditating.

Time passed by quickly. In a blink of an eye, a new day had arrived.

The two of them left the cave, and once again headed towards the gigantic statue. At that moment, the statue was surrounded by a vast crowd, with an unknown number of people gathered together.

The people who lost the competition of 'Promoting From Insect to Snake' did not have to leave Qin Creek, they could stay and continue watching the competition, watching the experts crossing blows could benefit them as well.

Su Yun and Hong Yan found Wang Zhong Shan and Li Qing. Without question, everyone of them were enraged by what happened to Shen Hao.

What made Su Yun surprised though, was that in the group, not only did Hong Yan pass, even Wang Zhong Shan had smoothly won his first round, while the remaining people were eliminated.

However, Wang Zhong Shan's complexion was not as good as the day before, it was clear that the battle had exhausted him, and it would most likely be difficult for him to advance any further.

"Bei Xuan Ming's group has arrived."

When everyone was talking casually, Li Qing suddenly said it with a whisper.

Everyone turned to look at the entrance. Bei Xuan Ming led his group of people, but upon seeing Wang Zhong Shan and the rest, Bei Xuan Ming's lips rose.

"Brother Wang, are you alright? Your complexion don't seem so well."

Seeing Wang Zhong Shan's pale face, Bei Xuan Ming immediately asked while waving his fan.

“Very soon your face will be uglier than mine.” Wang Zhong Shan growled.

“Hahahaha we will see.” Bei Xuan Ming objected, laughed and led his people away.

“Despicable bastard.” Hong Yan was so angry that she was trembling.

Wang Zhong Shan kept his gaze, then consoled his groupmates: “Alright alright, everyone, don’t get angry, let’s get ready and win today’s competition.”

They did not bother with Bei Xuan Ming anymore, and prepared themselves.

The competition started in the afternoon, where everyone’s face were extremely dark.

The promotion from Insect to Snake had already eliminated half of the participants. The remaining participants might not be considered outstanding, but at least they were not some backwater cultivators, and the pressure was heavier.

From time to time cultivators would enter the competition grounds, and the place was buzzing with activity. Bursts of light would suddenly erupt from the groups, attracting everyone’s attention, it was the aura of light from the participants.

A group of white clothed spirit cultivators with masks walked into the competition grounds. They walked around the grounds, inspecting all the arenas, then casually sat in their previously allocated places. They were the Mountain River List’s acknowledged crew.

Su Yun sat by the side of the arena, awaiting the information from the mark. Hong Yan, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were also seated by the sides, inspecting their treasures.

“Hey, tell me, where do you guys think the seeded participants are at now?”

Li Qing, who was at the side, used his Profound Spirit Qi to check the treasure 'formless apple' in his hand, and asked.

"Definitely in the Sacred Palace in Qin Creek." Hong Yan pouted.

"I wonder if I, Li Qing, will ever have the chance to step into the Sacred Palace in my life!"

Wang Zhong Shan laughed out loud and patted Li Qing's shoulder: "We will definitely have the chance."

"I wish." Li Qing laughed bitterly.

Just then, a beautiful woman quietly walked over and stood in front of Su Yun.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest stopped what they were doing, and turned to look.

They saw a snow white slender figure, wearing a veil, the fairy that had devastatingly beautiful looks, Long Xian Li, was actually standing in front of them.

She stood there quietly. The gentle wind blew on her long black hair, revealing her face which caused everyone to focus on her, seemingly distracted.

A Beauty! Everyone immediately became moved.

"Elder, is this your old friend?"

Bai Yan Shan, Wang Hao, Zhang Kai Feng and the rest all walked over from behind, looking at Wang Zhong Shan and the group.

Long Xian Li did not reply to Bai Yan Shan, her eyes gently looking at Su Yun.

"You're here to participate in the River Mountain List?" She asked gently, her voice was also very gentle, causing people to feel as if they were cleansed.

Su Yun who was meditating opened his eyes, he looked at Long Xian Li, without uttering a word, he nodded.

“Oh?”

Bai Yan Shan, who was at the side, was startled. Seeing the eyes beneath the mask, her expression was astonished.

“Why does his eyes look so familiar?” Bai Yan Shan thought.

Long Xian Li looked at the rest. She then saw Wang Zhong Shan and said: “I remember you, you’re from the Wang Family of Long Ao Nation’s Sky Dragon City right?”

Wang Zhong Shan anxiously stood up, and immediately greeted: “I am Wang Zhong Shan, I greet Clan Elder Long.”

“Hong Yan greets Clan Elder Long.”

“Li Qing greets Clan Elder Long.”

Everyone started to respectfully greet her.

“Everyone, there is no need for the courtesy, all of you are Sky Martial Continent’s young talents. Sky Martial Continent will be relying on all of you for protection.”

Long Xian Li nodded her head. Seeing that Su Yun was not going to say anything, she stood there for a moment. Finally having nothing to say, she bit her lip, and turned to leave.

This made everyone suspicious.

What was the relationship between Wu Yun and Long Xian Li?

When the Immortal Sword Sect’s people left, everyone’s gaze all landed on Su Yun.

From there, everyone could confirm.

Su Yun was not a disciple from the Immortal Sword Sect!

Just that, not one of them saw it appropriate to seek Su Yun’s identity, and did not even look at each other. Although he had not interact with them for long, they all knew that Su Yun would not hurt them.

Dong!

Just then, the heavy and low pitch chime sounded from afar. Following that, everyone in the competition grounds stopped moving, the stages shot out dazzling light auras, and almost at the same time, every participant's mark in their arm all started to light up.

Everyone had gotten their information.

“Number 21!”

“I'm number 9!”

Hong Yan and Wang Zhong Shan called out their numbers, then looked at Su Yun.

“Number 51.”

Su Yun took a deep breath, and stood up.

“Everyone, do your best!”

Li Qing said.

They nodded, then headed to their respective stages.

“The second round of the Mountain River List's selection competition's ‘Promotion from Snake to Wolf’ is about to begin, all participants get ready.”

“Following this, we will announce the rules of the competition.”

A Qin Creek Protector used his Profound Spirit Qi to speak to the large audience, his voice resonating towards the entire competition grounds.

Everyone started to listen, no one dared to say a word.

When the series of words were finished, every participant started to find their stage and started ascending them.

Hong Yan did the same. She was lucky that stage number 9 was not far, so she saved a bit of time.

“Ah, so you are number 9.”

Just as Hong Yan was about to step up, an ear piercing voice came out.

She turned her head to look, only to see Chi Xiao Luan standing on the road, looking at her disdainfully.

“You’re number 9, too?” Hong Yan’s hand clenched.

“Unfortunately, no.” Chi Xiao Luan said, then laughed: “Don’t be anxious, there will be an ending between us. You better not disappoint me and fail here. I will wait for you in the next round.”

“Humph, you better take care of yourself first!” Hong Yan said angrily: “You better not stop at the snake rank! If not, it would be such a joke!”

“Heh, you think I will lose? You think too much!”

Chi Xiao Luan laughed disdainfully, then turned and left.

Hong Yan stared at her till she left. She was so angry, she was grinding her teeth. She wanted to immediately fight with Chi Xiao Luan. The entire way here, she did not know how many times she was ridiculed by her, and she could only respond by staring back. She still clearly remembered all the unforgivable acts Chi Xiao Luan had done.

“I will definitely defeat her!” Hong Yan reaffirmed herself.

Just that when the thought came up, it immediately disappeared.

She stared with her eyes wide open, at Chi Xiao Luan’s location, watching her as she gradually ascended the stage. Her expression gradually turned from anger to surprise.

“Tha... That stage?”

It was stage number 51.

Su Yun had his arms folded at his chest, with eyes closed, waiting quietly on the stage. When the opposing person walked up, he slowly opened his eyes.

In front of him was a lady dressed in a red skirt, and looked to be very young, but there was an evil air on her face. Carrying a slender Tang Knife in her hand, she raised her head to look at her opponent, and as though she was looking at herself, her face was immediately filled with shock.

“I didn’t expect my opponent this round would be you.”

Su Yun’s mouth curved into a slight arc, his eyes squinted as he stared at the lady in front of him.

Chi Xiao Luan did not expect that her second round would actually be him either!

She gasped heavily with a complicated look in her eyes, containing a trace of fear and a trace of unreconciliation.

Finally, the unreconciliation won over the fear.

“Wu Yun! Don’t you look down on people! Do you think I am afraid of you? You are wrong!”

Chi Xiao Luan knew that Su Yun was not simple. She growled, then took out the weird pearl from her storage ring and immediately swallowed the pearl.

“Second round, Promotion from ‘Snake’ to ‘Wolf’ match, participant Wu Yun against participant Chi Xiao Luan, will now commence!”

The judge waved his hand as he growled.

In that moment, Chi Xiao Luan’s body erupted with a huge large aura, a bright tight armor enveloped her body, and after that, the blade in her hand became a light blade. With a growl, she became a beam of light as she quickly sped towards Su Yun.

She shot out like a shooting star!

Chapter 277 - Formless Battle God Seal

Dang!

The clear sound resonated in the stage.

The snow white light blade was blocked by a pitch black longsword in its sheath, the wild blade Qi on the light blade rippled and diffused.

“Oh?”

Chi Xiao Luan was startled, but did not stop. She did a turn, using the ‘Bewildering Blade Technique’ that she was good at, causing afterimages of her to form, surrounding and running around Su Yun with a large number of blade images.

“Die!”

A ruthless aura flashed past Chi Xiao Luan’s eyes. She bellowed and all of her after images shot out four snow white bright blades, piercing towards Su Yun’s head.

Although the four long blades were overbearing, but in truth, they were of one body. The peculiarity of the technique was that it was misleading. It prevented the opponent from knowing where the blade would come from, making it hard for them block it, giving the effect of sealing their defense.

Fallen leaves Sword technique!

Su Yun held the Death Sword in reverse. His arm trembled, and the Death Sword became like a fallen leaf being blown by the wind, quickly revolving around his body by the control of his hand, flying high and low, releasing waves after waves of sword images. It actually sealed and blocked off all the dead angles around his body.

“That’s impossible!”

Chi Xiao Luan opened her eyes wide, she could not believe what

she was seeing right in front of her.

However, hearing the ‘dang’ sound, the layers of blade images were all defeated, the bright light blades all flung into the air, the pitch black sword propelled under Su Yun’s hand control, quickly struck Chi Xiao Luan in her abdomen. She did not sustain any injury, but was immediately flung backwards, tumbling on the ground for a few rounds before coming to a stop. She angrily crawled back up, but before she could say anything, her throat had a sweet taste. With a ‘wa’ sound, she spat out blood.

“I did not think that I will still not be your match even after using my best treasure, what cultivation level are you truly at.”

Chi Xiao Luan wiped the blood off her lips, staring at Su Yun coldly, she spoke.

“All you need to know is that I’m stronger than you.”

Su Yun muttered softly. He suddenly moved again, attacking Chi Xiao Luan.

He was not merciful just because she was a lady, instead, he did not agree to Bei Xuan Ming and Chi Xiao Luan’s methods. It would be a lie to say that he was not bothered by them, thus, he did not plan to be merciful.

The person in front of her transformed into a black wind, Chi Xiao Luan immediately raised her blade to receive the blow. The light aura of the blade became intense, congealing and forming a hard wall that was quickly forming up as a defense.

Boom!

The black wind struck against the wall of light, stopping for a moment, before releasing a force that passed through the wall of light and struck Chi Xiao Luan’s body. Her body trembled violently again, retreating a few steps, as though the Profound Spirit Qi on her body was struck by a terrifying wave, resonating continuously, causing the wall to crumble as well.

Su Yun seized the opportunity and strode forward. With the Death Sword still in its sheath, he thrust at her belly. Although the Death Sword was not out of its sheath, and he was only using the sheath to attack, the might bestowed by his dense Profound Spirit Qi was not simple.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Even though Chi Xiao Luan was using a strong treasure that caused her cultivation to erupt, she could still not keep up with Su Yun's rhythm... His speed was too fast, and the strength he possessed was astonishing. In but a moment, she was struck multiple times; her chest and abdomen were struck with severe injuries, and she kept on spitting out blood. The situation was becoming worse and worse.

"Quick, look, junior sister Bai, isn't that person the one who spoke to Elder Long just now?"

Bai Yan Shan who had just walked down from her stage looked at the Immortal Sword Sect disciple who spoke to her in surprise startled Bai Yan Shan. She turned to look at stage 51, where Su Yun and Chi Xiao Luan were engaged in battle.

"That lady's Qi is very strong, she must definitely be using a very strong treasure, but even if so, who exactly is the man in the mask to be able to defeat her in such a relaxed manner?"

Speed, power, reaction time, fighting techniques. The masked man was superior in every aspect compared to Chi Xiao Luan!

Bai Yan Shan involuntarily tightened her grip around her sword, an intense flame burning in her eyes.

"Junior sister Bai, don't worry, we will meet with him soon enough." Wang Hao said.

"With his strength, I think he hopes to rush into the Dragon Group. As long as we secure a placing there, we will definitely be able to exchange moves with him. Junior sister Bai, I know you

enjoy a good fight, but you must remember, do not rashly reveal your methods, if not, you won't have any for the later stages."

Zhang Kai Feng said.

Bai Yan Shan nodded her head, she did not utter a word, her sight laying straight on the stage.

Bang! Boom!

A leg was raised and implanted straight into Chi Xiao Luan's face.

Chi Xiao Luan immediately raised her blade to block, but she was slower, and was kicked back, spinning multiple times, fiercely slamming into the ground and causing the stage to sway, proving the power of the kick. A shallow imprint of the shoe had appeared on her face.

"Asshole!"

Chi Xiao Luan was enraged, she felt that the opponent was humiliating her, completely destroying her under the scrutiny of numerous people in a public place.

Her eyes were red, her teeth clenched tightly, she did not have any more scruples. She crawled up, retrieved another pill and instantly placed it into her mouth.

"Wu Yun! You forced me to do this, I originally planned to use it upon entering the Mountain River List Competition, but now you have angered me! When you die later, you better not blame me! Because you sought it for yourself!"

With that, Chi Xiao Luan's hair started to become dishevelled, she opened her mouth and released a terrifying scream.

"Aaaaahh!"

The barbaric scream attracted countless of spirit cultivators from all over, everyone started to watch the match. Even the Qin Creek judges and notaries had all turned to look at Stage 51.

The entire armor on her body had started to turn blood red, and

the wild blade Qi revolving around her body had also changed, becoming an even more tyrannical, severe and strange Profound Spirit Qi.

“Change of attributes?”

Su Yun frowned slightly.

“Not only is it a change of attributes, it also bestows me a mystical technique. Wu Yun, this is my trump card, upon using it, my talent will drop by 3 levels, but who cares! As long as I can kill you, I am willing to sacrifice anything!”

Chi Xiao Luan who was dazzling with blood red light was smiling, insanity in her eyes, she raised the blood red blade, pointed to Su Yun, and slightly moved the blade.

Poof.

The ground beneath Su Yun’s legs started to crack, a metre long blood red light flew out, striking towards his lower body.

Su Yun felt a chill at his hip, he utilized his maximum speed to dodge to the side. He was almost sliced in half.

The sudden unleash of technique without any signs, prevented anyone from defending. It was most likely a low grade earth rank mystical technique...

Earth level mystical technique! Mystical techniques were separated into 9 great ranks with 27 grades in total, a low grade earth rank was definitely not weak, and to be used amongst young spirit cultivators, how strong would it be?

Any further up and it would be a profound rank mystical technique like the Sprite’s shadow’s 72 techniques.

What did Chi Xiao Luan use?

“Wu Yun!” Just then, the furious Chi Xiao Luan roared again, she raised her blade and stepped forward, although her figure was small, her aura was as imposing as a mountain. The pressure on Su

Yun multiplied, giving him the feeling to retreat.

Even more surprising, was the properties of Chi Xiao Luan's Profound Spirit Qi! It was not any ordinary Wild Blade Qi as it was much more berserk and severe.

He took a deep breath, opening all the spirit essences in his body excluding the Evil Spirit Essences, causing a surge of Profound Spirit Qi as vast as the ocean to surge through his Qi channels, making his strength quickly explode substantially.

Sou!

Su Yun faced the opponent's pressure and rushed forth, the Death Sword aiming straight for Chi Xiao Luan's chest.

Although the Death Sword was not out of its sheath, the sword sheath was surrounded by an extremely dense Profound Spirit Qi. The thrust, even with the sheath, was able to easily slice Chi Xiao Luan's body.

However, the current Chi Xiao Luan was not just a Spirit Core Realm cultivator, she was like Su Yun, relying on various treasures to increase her cultivation to an extraordinarily terrifying level. Facing against Su Yun's imposing attack, Chi Xiao Luan did not panic, instead, she showed a pleased look. Suddenly, she extended her seemingly weak hand, actually grabbing the Death Sword directly, stopping Su Yun's attack.

Her hand suddenly released a large amount of the strange Qi, directly using a special technique!

"Oh?"

Su Yun frowned.

"Wu Yun, don't look down on people! Today I will let you have a taste of my power."

With the Death Sword stuck, unless Su Yun could use a technique barehanded like Chi Xiao Luan, he could not do anything. Chi Xiao

Luan was daring enough to use her hands because the Death Sword was not out of its sheath. The sword sheath was not the sword, so it was blunt, but her blade was different, and with the various treasures supporting Chi Xiao Luan, the blade's body had become extremely sharp.

Chi Xiao Luan growled, her mouth revealing a smile of victory, her blade aimed straight for Su Yun's heart.

But!

In that moment, a cold aura flashed past Chi Xiao Luan's eye, in which it collided with the blade, the force followed the blade body and transferred to Chi Xiao Luan's body.

Bang!

Before Chi Xiao Luan could react, her chest received yet another kick. She moved back a couple of steps and struck the pillar by the corner of the stage.

Su Yun had borrowed the momentum to leap into the sky. In mid air, when people focused on him, they realised he was actually dual wielding; one hand holding the Death Sword which was still sheathed, and a glossy, lusterful Engraved Dragon Blade.

Su Yun stared at Chi Xiao Luan, killing intent swept past his eyes beneath the mask. Casually controlling the Death Sword with a finger, a bit of Profound Spirit Qi shot out like an arrow, followed by the Death Sword's sword tip flying straight up into the sky.

In that moment, the sky darkened.

It was as though a heavy storm was approaching, as gigantic black clouds approached, straight towards the stage.

A series of throbbing and intimidating power rose from the stage.

Countless of people beneath the stage were in an uproar, and even more knowledgeable people were already screaming!

"It's a profound rank mystical technique! Profound rank mystical

technique!!!”

“What? Profound rank mystical technique? He actually knows a profound rank mystical technique?! Impossible!”

The frightened screams started to spread like waves, as soon as one ended, the next one would begin, but even more people held their breaths as they watched lifelessly at the stage.

Chi Xiao Luan was already in a daze, how would she know that he would actually use a profound rank mystical technique.

That meant he wanted to take her life!

“Be careful!!”

Bei Xuan Ming who had finished his own stage and was below could no longer sit still and shouted anxiously.

Chi Xiao Luan stared at the pitch black clouds, a trace of regret in her eyes.

“Despicable Wu Yun, I never thought that you actually have this strength, a profound rank mystical technique! Profound rank mystical technique! You want to kill me?!”

Suddenly, she bellowed, swinging the blade in her hand.

The blade was actually swinging close to ten thousand times in that moment, every wave was filled with terrifying Blade Qi, ten thousand rays of Blade Qi converging and forming a gigantic dragon, rushing to the skies.

However.

When the gigantic dragon went closer to the black clouds, a gigantic halberd hidden inside the clouds suddenly slashed the dragon horizontally, instantly shattering the dragon. Following that, an enormous shadow of a battle god of about 300m tall landed on the stage!

“Formless Battle God Seal?”

Amongst the Qin Creek Notaries, an old white haired man muttered under his breath.

The Battle God's entire body was covered in light, the body seemed illusory, but his might was extremely imposing. Upon landing, taking the long halberd in his hand, he frantically smashed towards Chi Xiao Luan.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

With only a few strikes, the entire Number 51 stage was smashed into pieces, the ground shook endlessly, clouds of dust rippling out everywhere.

Chapter 278 - Courting Disaster

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

The Battle God stared straight at Chi Xiao Luan, mercilessly attacking her with his halberd. The ground was smashed into bits by him, it was truly a cruel action that stunned the entire crowd.

Chi Xiao Luan had given up on offense and focused completely on defense. She held onto the blade with both her hands, blocking the giant's big halberd. The original place that she stood at was already in ruins, and with her being pounded badly by the giant halberd, if it weren't for her blade being a core level treasure, enabling it to support her, she would have long since died under the Shadow Battle God.

Sou!

Just as Chi Xiao Luan was bitterly struggling on, Su Yun rushed over.

Chi Xiao Luan's heart jumped.

Su Yun and the two swords flew forward inversely, dancing around him like a tornado. Following that, the two swords combined and formed one sword, directly slashing the blade in Chi Xiao Luan's hand!

Dang!

Chi Xiao Luan was already exhausted from defending against the powerful Shadow Battle God, how could she resist Su Yun's all in attack? The two swords crashed into her blade, causing her hands to become weak, knocking the blade out of her hand.

Su Yun pulled back the two swords, his legs moved swiftly as he retreated backwards, and while he was retreating, the gigantic

Shadow Battle God once again brandished the halberd, slamming towards Chi Xiao Luan.

“Damn it!”

Chi Xiao Luan’s face was pale white, she knew what Su Yun was planning to do.

Without a weapon, how could she defend?

Although the Shadow Battle God was summoned by him, he could not control it! Su Yun planned to use this ‘manslaughter’ incident on her!

Her mind tensed, and her body was trembling violently. In that short period of time, she finally understood how fierce and ruthless the man in the mask truly was.

She closed her eyes, not having any thoughts of resisting anymore.

“Hold your hand!!”

Just that this time, a shadow suddenly burst forward, directly stepping into Stage 51, and blocking in front of Chi Xiao Luan.

Boom!

The man raised his own broad blade out, blocking the halberd, but since his cultivation was not as strong as Chi Xiao Luan, taking the attack caused his entire skin to immediately become charred, with fresh blood oozing out.

He was Liu Bu Min from Bei Xuan Ming’s group!

Sou sou sou sou!

Upon entering the battle ground, the surrounding Qin Ceek Protectors immediately made their move heading into Stage 51. 4 of them were so quick that afterimages were formed, and in a flash, they were inside the stage along with Liu Bu Min.

“The competition will halt temporarily!”

The referee shouted.

A Qin Creek Protector extended out his finger and shot a ray of light that struck the Shadow Battle God's chest, instantly causing him to dissipate, followed by 4 of the Qin Creek Protectors surrounding Chi Xiao Luan and Liu Bu Min.

Su Yun frowned, he landed on the ground, kept his sword and stood there without moving.

The shocking scene caused everyone around Stage 51 to all stand up and look over.

“What happened?”

“Someone interrupted the competition!”

“What? Interrupted the competition? Someone dares to be so audacious! This is Qin Creek, to interrupt the competition is disregarding the protectors of Qin Creek, the consequences will be dire!”

“He definitely must be someone who does not know the difference between living and dying!”

Everyone started to whisper to one another, all of them in discussion with surprise written all over their faces.

At the Immortal Sword Sect's side.

“Yan Shan!”

The slender and elegant Long Xian Li standing amongst the Immortal Sword Sect's disciples retracted her gaze and lightly called out.

“Elder, Yan Shan is here.”

“Against that Chi Xiao Luan, what are your odds of winning?” Long Xian Li asked gently.

“100%.”

“100%? Are you looking down on her?”

“I am not looking down on her, just that she is not worthy of me to look at.”

“Then against that Wu Yun?”

Bai Yan Shan was quiet for a while, then shook her head: “Disciple is unsure.”

“You don’t have confidence against him?”

“It is not that Yan Shan does not have confidence, it is just that Yan Shan does not know the depth of his power. Against Chi Xiao Luan, he did not utilize his true strength.”

Long Xian Li was quiet for a moment, then said: “Yan Shan, Elder hopes that you can promise me one thing, can you do it?”

“Elder, please instruct me.” Bai Yan Shan lightly half rose out of her seat, and spoke respectfully.

“If you go against Wu Yun, you cannot be merciful, and must use all of your strength to defeat him, understand?”

Long Xian Li said indifferently.

Bai Yan Shan was startled for a moment. She looked at Long Xian Li in puzzlement, but in the end, she did not ask any further questions and nodded her head: “Understood.”

At the other corner of the stage.

“Seems like the competition is not simple, such a strong person actually appeared. We did not waste our time coming here, Senior Brother.”

A short haired man in blue robes spoke to the person beside him.

The sturdy and tall man with a square face beside him had his hands crossed around his chest, he gently closed his eyes, as though he was meditating.

“You do not need to instigate anything, you cannot forget the mission given by the sect, with the mission as priority, you do not

need to care about anything else.”

“Hais, senior brother, that’s where you are wrong, we are here to find people, and to find people, we need to obtain a few names. Otherwise, how are we going to interact with the seeded participants? Furthermore, we must maintain a good impression with every participant, if you go in with that blockhead personality of yours, how are you going to find people? Hehe”

The short haired man laughed.

The sturdy man did not say a word, and continued to meditate.

They then watched as the referee walked into Stage 51, he looked around, then stared at Liu Bu Min whose skin was charred, and spoke loudly: “Participant Liu Bu Min, you have already been eliminated during the “Insect” to “Snake” Competition, yet you barged onto the stage today and disrupted the competition. Following the Mountain River List Competition Rules, you will lose your qualifications and be imposed a penalty of confinement for a year. After the year of confinement is over, you will not be allowed to step into Qin Creek for 10 years, effective immediately.”

“Confinement?” Liu Bu Min was startled and anxiously shouted while pointing at Su Yun: “I did it to save a person! That man! That Wu Yun! He clearly wanted to kill Miss Chi Xiao Luan! Why are you all not punishing him, but me instead? I am not taking it! I am not taking it!”

“Whether or not the participant plans to kill or not is judged by the judges publicly and fairly, we have no need for your judgement. It is an undeniable fact that you disrupted the competition. Now, the punishment will take effect! To be executed immediately!”

With that, two Qin Creek protectors walked over to Liu Bu Min.

Liu Bu Min panicked, and shouted anxiously: “NO! I do not accept! I am not accepting it! I’m not in the wrong, Wu Yun was in

the wrong! He basically wanted to kill! Everyone saw him! I am not accepting this! You should be catching Wu Yun! You can't take me! You can't take me!"

Chi Xiao Luan's mouth was agape, she wanted to say something, but then, Liu Bu Min had already made a move. He activated his Profound Spirit Qi, slamming against the Qin Creek protectors who were approaching him, intending to dodge them.

But just when he made his move, the two protectors reacted.

The spectators only saw the two Qin Creek Protectors releasing palm shadows in front of them.

"Ahhhh!"

The painful wail sounded out throughout the entire competition grounds. Liu Bu Min's entire being fell to the ground, spasming violently. Both of his arms had instantly fallen down and were unable to move! Both of the bones in his arms were shattered!

The spectators below all sucked in cold air, with the hairs on their skin standing.

They were unable to witness the Qin Creek protectors making their moves, and Liu Bu Min's hands were instantly destroyed, losing his fighting ability.

So powerful!

And so ruthless!

To actually cripple Liu Bu Min instantly, and most likely, even if his arms were to be healed later, there would still be problems left. His talent and cultivation would be affected.

"The Mountain River List Competition is not for fun and play, anyone who dares to make a nuisance, will not be spared and will be punished severely!"

Amongst the group of notaries, the old white haired man stood up. He looked at his surroundings and spoke sternly: "Whoever

dares to disrupt the competition and does not obeys the rules made by the judges in the Mountain River List, will have their cultivations destroyed! We will get rid of half of your talent, and in times of need, will take your lives! So! Please be aware and take note, participants of the competition, obey the rules here. If you are not content with the rules of the Mountain River List, you can leave!!”

With that said, the entire grounds became silent.

At that moment, no one dared to be impudent.

All the proud and arrogant handsome youths, kept their temper in check. Who would dare to be wanton now?

At that moment, everyone finally had a taste of the terrifying power that the protectors of Qin Creek had.

After pausing for a moment, the judge continued.

“Following the competition rules, Participant Liu Bu Min had received his punishment, but because the battle was interrupted, Stage 51’s competition was in vain. Participants, we will allow you two to once again compete, do you have any objections?”

Everyone’s gaze turned to look at Su Yun and Chi Xiao Luan.

Su Yun did not make a sound, his gaze at Chi Xiao Luan.

Then, Chi Xiao Luan’s body swayed and before she could say a word, she fell to the ground, her face as white as snow.

“I forfeit,” She said weakly.

To continue competing at this time was basically suicide!

“Stage 51 “Snake” to “Wolf” Competition, participant Wu Yun’s Victory!” The judge announced loudly.

“Great!”

Li Qing, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest all shouted out immediately.

There was a huge disparity of strength between them. No matter how prideful and arrogant Chi Xiao Luan was, she knew of the difference in power between the two of them. Not to mention Liu Bu Min had saved her once, who would save her the second time?

She could see that Su Yun was not holding back, and if they continued, her life would definitely be taken.

With her forfeit, the round had ended. At that moment, everyone had a new perspective on the man with the mask; Wu Yun.

“I thought he was at the fourth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, but from the looks of it now, I highly doubt it.”

“Young Master Bei Xuan Ming, what should we do with Liu Bu Min?”

“Everyone knows that Liu Bu Min likes Miss Xiao Luan, but he was too rash this time, and actually interrupted the competition! That is truly out of his place.”

“We cannot offend the Qin Creek Protectors.”

Bei Xuan Ming shook his head, his expression becoming darker: “I will inform the Lu Family. Let them send people to negotiate with the Qin Creek people, and obtain a lighter sentence for him, maybe he could be released earlier. Everyone must keep yourselves in check and not mess around, you are all representing my Bei Xuan Family. Please do not throw my Bei Xuan family’s face. Even if you guys are unable to enter the Dragon Group round, at least win me some prestige and names. There are countless of benefits from Mountain River List, so we can’t give up. I must obtain the first place in Long Ao Nation from the Mountain River List!”

“Yes, Young master!”

Everyone exclaimed out.

Plop.

Su Yun kept his sword and jumped down the broken stage, and

then walked towards the group.

Everyone around immediately made a path for him to leave, whispering in each other's ears and discussing.

“This man is called Wu Yun? He is so strong!”

“I wonder what cultivation he is in. I heard he comes from the Wang Family from Long Ao Nation's Sky Dragon City!”

“Wang Family of Sky Dragon City? When did the Wang Family have such a character?”

“So powerful!”

Everyone was discussing softly, but upon hearing that, Wang Zhong Shan started to smile uncontrollably, he was extremely happy.

Su Yun had won prestige for the Wang Family. Wang Zhong Shan was naturally deeply grateful, and planned to invite Su Yun for dinner, but Su Yun was not interested in such matters. Rejecting Wang Zhong Shan and the rest, he went back to his cave alone to cultivate.

Against Chi Xiao Luan, he had activated a consummate skill from the Sprite's Shadow.

Chi Xiao Luan already tried to kill him, so he was not courteous at all. And since the competition did not punish accidental injuries, then, he had planned to accidentally kill Chi Xiao Luan in retaliation.

Su Yun did not have a very deep threshold for generosity, instead, against his enemies, he was very short tempered, and would always take revenge. He was disappointed as Chi Xiao Luan did not die, but it was not a worry for him, as Chi Xiao Luan was not a threat to him.

Now he was a wolf group participant, but he could not relax yet. As they continued fighting, the experts that appear would

definitely be stronger and stronger.

“This is only a selection competition, the ranking competition is not even here yet, the true experts are all in the Sacred Palace, and I cannot relax just yet!”

Su Yun thought hard.

For the sake of obtaining the ‘Through Heavens Mirror’, he have to give it his all!

Chapter 279 - Provocations

Third Round, “Wolf” to “Eagle”.

The participating members of the Wang Family’s group that were still in the competition were left with two people, Su Yun and Hong Yan. Wang Zhong Shan was defeated in the “Snake” To “Wolf” round the day before. His opponent was rather modest, and was rather conservative and not excessive. Although Wang Zhong Shan was unhappy with the result, due to the injuries he previously sustained, he was unable to continue, and had to admit defeat.

The competition after that was not relaxed either. After a few days, the “Wolf” to “Eagle” Promotion competition commenced.

Wang Zhong Shang, Li Qing and the rest were seated at the spectators area spectating, while Hong Yan and Su Yun walked into the competition grounds.

Su Yun walked towards Stage 73 which was indicated by the mark.

Wooosh.

He somersaulted up the stage and quietly waited for his opponent.

No one knew which expert his next opponent would be, but to be in the wolf group, more than half of them were definitely not easy to deal with.

Su Yun did not dare to drop his cautiousness, and slowly urged the Profound Spirit Qi all over his body, maintaining his peak state. Currently, he needed to win against his opponent easily, but also needed to hold back, to prevent exposing too much of his methods and not allow the potential threats to create ways to counter him.

Shiuuu!

Just then, the sound of air tearing sounded out, with a gust of wind, a figure on his flying sword slowed down and landed on Stage 73.

Such a flashy entrance.

Su Yun turned to look at the person.

He then saw the rather broad and muscular man in his brown blademaker clothing in front of him. The man had a crew cut, looking mediocre without any outstanding features. His body was rather bloated, but what people were focusing on was the jade order badge hanging from his waist.

“Immortal Sword Sect?”

Su Yun was happy.

“That’s right! I am called Wang Hao! Brat, I do not know what relation you have with Elder Long, but for you to stand in front of me today, I will not be merciful! Prepare to take my attack!”

Wang Hao spoke, waving his hand and allowing his sword to fly up like a miniature dragon, revolving around his body at high speeds.

Just nice, I can test out this new Imperial Sword Technique of the Immortal Sword Sect, and see what differences it has with my Limitless Sword Manual.

Su Yun’s expression became stern, holding onto the Death Sword, he stared at Wang Hao, waiting to take action.

Wang Hao took a glance at Su Yun, his face instantly darkening: “Kid, why are you not taking out your sword? You are actually using the sword sheath! Are you looking down on me?”

Su Yun did not say a word, and only stared at Wang Hao.

If needed, he would rather use Engraved Dragon Blade than unsheath the Death Sword. However, as the Limitless Sword Techniques would be unleashed, his identity as Limitless Sword

Lord will be revealed, which would be even more troublesome.

Su Yun's unwillingness to explain made Wang Hao feel that Su Yun was being arrogant and haughty. Clenching his teeth, he became much angrier and he bellowed: "Stinking brat, who do you think you are? You think you can treat me like that? Fine! Let me show you the power of Immortal Sword Sect's sword techniques!"

With that, he immediately released his Swift Wind Spirit Qi.

"Stage 73 "Wolf" To "eagle" Promotion competition, participant Wu Yun and participant Wang Hao, the competition will begin now!"

The judge exclaimed.

Woosh!

In a moment, the flying sword around Wang Hao thrust straight for Su Yun's heart.

Bang! The flying sword struck onto the Death Sword, but it was just a false front, it was a move to allow Wang Hao to rush over, with one hand, he formed finger seals, allowing a burst of powerful Sword Qi to shoot out from the tip of his finger straight towards Su Yun's neck.

The Sword Qi was like a sharp sword as he slashed forward.

"Profound Spirit Qi condensation!"

All the spectators beneath the stage all exclaimed.

"Using the Swift Wind Spirit Qi to congeal into a sword! This Wang Hao from the Immortal Sword Sect is not simple!"

"Let's see how Wu Yun will react to it."

Everyone started discussing.

On stage.

Su Yun tilted his neck and dodged, but the flying sword flew again, following Wang Hao's control, it rushed in for the kill.

One man and one sword in perfect coordination, the beauty of it caused the spectators to be dumbstruck.

“It seems like he is using Immortal Sword Sect’s Spirit Sword Coordination Technique?”

Wang Hao’s finger with the Sword Qi slashed down extremely fast, and the sword flew from behind, but despite his ferocity and rhythm, he was unable to affect Su Yun much.

Every time the Sword Qi went close to Su Yun’s body, he would miraculously dodge the attack, and even though it looked like Wang Hao held the advantage, but in truth, Su Yun did not incur any loss. Instead, Wang Hao’s Profound Spirit Qi was being exhausted much faster than Su Yun’s.

“Damn it!”

Wang Hao’s mind was in a mess, he instantly retreated and removed the Sword Qi on his hand. Controlling the sword behind Su Yun instead, it flew back to his hand.

“Just die!”

Wang Hao bellowed: “Uprising Sword Rain Technique!”

The long sword rushed forth, upon nearing Su Yun, it actually produced hundreds of thousands of sword images, falling down like rain.

Su Yun anxiously retreated, holding onto the Death Sword, he used the Fallen leaves Sword technique. But just by relying on Fallen leaves Sword technique, a technique that is not very high in terms of rank, how could he block Wang Hao who is using Immortal Sword Sect’s consummate sword technique?

Suddenly, Su Yun raised his hand, the Death Sword was raised upwards, exposing a huge weakness at his chest.

Seeing that, Wang Hao was immediately joyous and slashed forward.

But before he could close in, the Death Sword suddenly rushed down, a Sword Qi trembling on the Death Sword's sheath, releasing a jet of light forward, fiercely striking down on Wang Hao.

Seeing that, Wang Hao snorted: "Humph, you want to exchange injuries with me? Fine, then we will exchange injuries!!"

With that, he stopped defending and focused purely on attack.

But when his sword was just about to reach Su Yun, Su Yun's hand suddenly stretched forward, a cold light flashed in his hand, instantly striking Wang Hao's sword.

Bang!

The sword was struck away.

"What?" Wang Hao was startled, he was not in time to react, his body taking the Sword Qi released by the Death Sword, flung backwards and fell onto the ground, tumbling a few rounds before stopping. His chest had a long sword wound with blood flowing out. His blademaster clothes was sliced open.

With difficulty, he used his sword as a support to try and stand, but he looked up to see Su Yun already walking over to him, wielding two swords. Wang Hao was shocked and surprised: "Dual wield? Brat, you can actually dual wield, but why not use it from the start?"

"I didn't want to use it at the start. Why, you think I am unable to? I already have a sword sheath and a long sword on my back, do you truly think I will only use one sword? It seems that you did not observe my previous battles."

Su Yun shook his head, his eyes suddenly turning fierce, he slashed with both of his swords.

"Don't look down on me!!"

Wang Hao suddenly roared out, the sword in his hand

transformed into a ray of rainbow that shot towards Su Yun.

Boom!!

The long sword flew over. Su Yun used his two swords to block, locking the long sword, however, it could not push Su Yun back at all.

Wang Hao sat in a cross legged position, both of his hands forming seals, controlling the sword to fly berserkly, but Su Yun was able to block his sword and actually continue walking forward, slowly approaching Wang Hao.

“Ah?”

Wang Hao’s pupils dilated, seeing the person walk towards him, his eyes had a tinge of fear.

Bang! Su Yun raised one leg and kicked Wang Hao.

Wang Hao flew back once again, tumbling to the side of the stage. His offensive was completely disrupted, and the sword that was striking Su Yun also fell to the ground.

Su Yun took the opportunity and casted the Engraved Dragon Blade out, throwing towards Wang Hao.

The Engraved Dragon Blade’s body was covered with Pure Divine Spirit Qi. Outsiders might see a sword being flung out, but in truth it was activated with the Limitless Sword Manual. With this attack, even if Wang Hao blocked it, he would not be able to resist.

Victory was definite.

A flash of ruthlessness flashed past Su Yun’s eyes.

“Wang Hao, admit defeat!”

Right at that moment of peril, a clear and stern voice shouted out from below the stage.

It was Long Xian Li!

Wang Hao swallowed his saliva, but he dared not second doubt it

and immediately shouted: “I admit defeat!”

With that said, Long Xian Li who was beneath the stage transformed into a white light that rushed forth, instantly brandishing out her snow white and bright sword, blocking Engraved Dragon Blade.

Seeing that, Su Yun anxiously stopped the Limitless Sword Manual technique.

Bang!

Engraved Dragon Blade was flung out and spun a few rounds in the air, piercing right into the ground in front of Su Yun.

“Participant Wang Hao had surrendered, Stage 73 “Wolf” to “Eagle” Promotion round, Participant Wu Yun’s victory!”

The judge immediately announced the result.

The crowd immediately raged into an uproar.

“Wu Yun is truly powerful, to even defeat an expert!”

“Seems like he has the chance to enter the dragon group!”

“But I hope we do not meet him later on in the competition.”

People were actively discussing in soft whispers.

Wang Hao who was on the ground smashed his fist into the ground, he was unreconciled: “Damn it!”

Su Yun picked up the Engraved Dragon Blade, put it back in the sword sheathe and turned to leave the stage.

Long Xian Li stared at him with a complicated look in her eyes, a light aura seemed to have flashed past her pupils, seemingly thinking of something.

Down the stage, Su Yun directly walked out of the crowd, planning to return to his own cave and continue training, but before taking a few steps, he noticed Li Qing anxiously cutting through the crowd and heading towards the east direction quickly.

Li Qing's face seemed so anxious. Su Yun frowned, did something happen?

He immediately stepped forward and walked. He didn't think that Li Qing was actually running towards Hong Yan's stage.

At that moment, there were many participants standing around the stage, everyone was attracted to the battle on it.

Su Yun stood amongst the crowd and looked towards the stage, in that second, his expression became cold.

Hong Yan's entire body was covered in blood, bitterly struggling against her opponent.

She was covered in injuries, blood flowing and staining the floor, but her expression was firm and unwavering without a thought of giving up, and the opponent seemed to be able to sense her thoughts, but did not defeat her in one strike, instead, the opponent was slowly torturing her.

Her opponent was not any stranger, it was Wang Zhong Shan and his group's mortal enemy, Bei Xuan Ming!

“Hong Yan! Give up! Stop fighting! Give up now!!”

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were all anxiously shouting at her.

“This bastard humiliated my dead sister, I will not forgive him!”

Hong Yan bit her lips, speaking with anger, with that, she rushed forward again.

“Hahahaha, Hong Yan, did I say something wrong? Although we are not familiar with you, but my subordinates recognized you, heh, isn't your sister the one who coveted wealth and rank that she married the ugly man? Wasn't your sister the one who was beaten to death? Hehehehe, seeing your pitiful sister who led the life of a bitch, and looking at you, you're about the same as her. Since you are a bitch, then you must acknowledge it, and be like one. Your

looks are still good, if you are willing to admit defeat, and follow me as your young master, maybe you can be better than you are now!”

Bei Xuan Ming held onto his fan and laughed.

Hearing his words, the people below the stage immediately exposed loath and disgust for Bei Xuan Ming.

Hong Yan was already completely infuriated by him, she was tolerating the pain on her body, screaming and rushing at him.

But she was not Bei Xuan Ming’s match at all. He was just standing there waving his fan casually, releasing a large number of wind blades, slashing straight for Hong Yan.

Hong Yan immediately held her weapon to block, breaking a few of the wind blades, but with its large numbers, she was unable to block the remaining few, and was completely cut by them. Her lower abdomen suffered a severe injury, causing her to fall back, with one last gasp, she was unable to continue battling.

“Stage 98 “Wolf” to “Eagle” Promotion round, Participant Bei Xuan Ming’s Victory.”

The judge announced the result loudly.

The moment he finished, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest immediately rushed forward.

“Hong Yan, are you ok, Hong Yan!”

“Bei Xuan Ming, you are too ruthless!!” Li Qing shouted in anger.

“Am I?” Bei Xuan Ming leisurely walked down the stage, his mouth producing a sneer: “Who asked her to last so long without admitting defeat?”

“You were obviously upsetting her through your provocations, and you still want her to admit defeat? You despicable man, to be so ruthless even to a lady, are you even a man?”

Wang Zhong Shan chided.

“That’s right, you were too ruthless. You already won, so get on with it, why act like that?”

“Too obnoxious.”

“He likes to put on airs, but does such things, he is simply not a man.”

Everyone started to look down on him, they all criticized Bei Xuan Ming.

Bei Xuan Ming however, did not care about them. He just laughed out loud and left.

A few spirit cultivators ran over and carried Hong Yan away. Injuries in the competition were treated by Qin Creek as they held themselves accountable for everyone.

Seeing that, Su Yun stopped to ponder for a moment, then followed the spirit cultivators towards the recuperation wards.

Chapter 280 - Gifts

Although the medical treatment standard in Qin Creek could not be compared to Blossom Heart Valley, it was still of some level. Adding that the strength of the protectors being strong, Hong Yan was out of danger upon treatment, and after swallowing a few pills, she was made to sleep and recover.

Seeing that the situation was not dire, Wang Zhong Shan and the rest all sighed in relief. All of them chatted for awhile, and Su Yun decided to return to his cave.

“Brother Wu Yun!”

Just as Su Yun was about to leave, Wang Zhong Shan shouted for him.

Su Yun stopped and turned to look at him.

He watched as Wang Zhong Shan cupped his fist with his other hand and bowed towards Su Yun respectfully.

“Zhong Shan’s strength is mediocre, my talent is low, and am a nobody in the Mountain River List. Although I have not known Hong Yan for a long time, she is like a little sister to me, and everything that happened today, will definitely not end just like that. However, the current Bei Xuan Ming is not the Bei Xuan Ming that I know, and I acknowledge that I am not his match. Adding the fact I no longer have the qualifications to do battle... Brother Wu Yun, Zhong Shan here is pleading you, I hope that you will defeat Bei Xuan Ming! Please!”

With that, he bowed down very low, his head tucked in.

The expression in Su Yun’s eyes swayed a little, but no one knew what he was thinking. He did not accept or reject, and after a moment, he turned to leave.

Wang Zhong Shan raised his head and looked at Su Yun who was walking further out, his expression at a loss.

“He rejected you?” Li Qing who was behind him asked.

“I do not know.”

“With Hong Yan’s elimination today, to be able to dispel this resentment, we can only watch Brother Wu Yun do it!”

“He is very queer.” Wang Zhong Shan sighed: “I do not know how much we weigh in his mind, but we cannot demand too much. Brother Wu Yun has done so much for us already.”

After returning to his cave, Su Yun sat cross legged alone and meditated.

The cave was extremely empty, Hong Yan’s injuries would take months to recover, and she would most probably not be able to watch the competitions ahead.

He took a deep breath and continued to meditate, the Profound Spirit Qi in his body revolving very quickly. After going through the series of battles and studying, a person would have gained abundant experience, and at the same time, learn a few skills.

Because he had to conceal his Limitless Sword Arts and Evil Spirit Essences, Su Yun could not control his flying swords in battle, nor did he dare use the Great Evil Sword Technique, so everything that he used in battle were ordinary techniques. The only powerful technique he used was the ‘Formless Battle God Seal’ when he fought against Chi Xiao Luan.

“I need stronger mystical techniques.”

Su Yun thought.

Thinking about Chi Xiao Luan, Su Yun’s mind kept going back to the pill she swallowed.

“Pills.”

He pondered for a moment, and an idea flashed past his mind.

“The Mountain River List is truly a place with crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Who knows when I will meet a high level

expert, and if I were to be in an accident and not able to enter the top three rankings, what should I do?”

Thinking about that, Su Yun grunted and stood up. Seeing the storage rings on his fingers, he thought for a moment, then immediately took everything from all the rings out.

He did not dare take out the ingredients and materials from the Evil Realm, because if they left the vacuum space within the storage ring, Evil Qi would leak out, and if he was detected by the Qin Creek Protectors, then that would spell trouble.

Plop plop.

Just at this time, ruffling of footsteps could be heard.

Su Yun opened his eyes and kept everything into his storage ring, and then looked at the entrance.

A few figures walked into the cave, and looking clearly, they were Bei Xuan Ming and his men.

Bei Xuan Ming held onto his fan, bringing his subordinates in with an indifferent smile on his face, his gaze fixated on the man inside the cave.

“Brother Wu Yun, congratulations, congratulations on entering the eagle group! Your strength is truly formidable, causing people to have a whole new respect for you! Congratulations!”

Bei Xuan Ming laughed and spoke, looking passionate.

“Is there anything you need?”

Su Yun asked.

“Nothing much, the competition has not ended, and I am bored, so can’t I come and see Brother Wu Yun?” Bei Xuan Ming spoke with thick skin.

“I don’t think our relation is good enough for that right?”

Su Yun remained unconcerned, still seated on the ground, his

eyes closed while cultivating.

“Hahaha, relationship, this sort of thing, if we say there is one, there will be one, if we say there isn't one, there will not be one. Brother Wu Yun, maybe our relationship might not be good, but from what I know, the relationship between you and Wang Zhong Shan is not any better right?”

Bei Xuan Ming laughed and said: “I will not beat about the bush either, Brother Wu Yun, I have come here today, is to give you some treasures.”

With that, he waved his hand, and the few spirit cultivators from behind walked forward, retrieving rainbow colored boxes from their rings, some were even the size of a person, and all of the boxes were arranged neatly together. Glancing through, there were around 10 or more of the boxes.

“All these treasures are items I have meticulously prepared, each box is worth at least 10 thousand spirit coins, but they are merely common objects, and maybe unable to be worthy in Brother Wu Yun's eyes, but they represent my kind feelings, I hope that you would kindly accept them.”

Bei Xuan Ming laughed.

Su Yun opened his eyes and took a look at the boxes, before asking: “There's nothing between us, why the need to send me gifts? Unless you have a request of some sort?”

“Hehe, I cannot hide from Brother Wu Yun!”

“Speak, what's on your mind.”

“A very simple matter.”

Bei Xuan Ming leaned his head in, and laughed in a low voice: “Brother Wu Yun, if we were to meet in the competition, I hope that Brother Wu Yun will give up, and not fight with me! How's that?”

“Oh? Why’s that?”

“Naturally to obtain the first ranking in Mountain River List for Long Ao Nation!” Bei Xuan Ming laughed: “Currently, the majority of the participants from Long Ao nation have all been eliminated, and the only remaining ones are I, Bei Xuan Ming and Brother Wu Yun who represents the Wang Family! Brother Wu Yun, as long as you nod your head and agree with me, these treasures worth a 100 thousand will all be yours!”

“Is that so?”

Su Yun stood up, caressing the treasures, he lowered his head and thought, before asking: “If I do not meet you in the competition, then what happens?”

“Then the treasures will still be yours, brother Wu Yun! I, Bei Xuan Ming, although I have some strength, but I have never thought of fighting my way into the dragon group, or participate in the ranking competition, and only wants to achieve the highest ranking in Long Ao Nation, so I did not come here for naught!”

“So it was like that.”

Su Yun nodded, he looked at Bei Xuan Ming, retracting his hand, and asked: “What if I refuse?”

“Brat, are you not afraid of dying?” Before Bei Xuan Ming spoke out, the people behind raged and shouted.

“You think our Young Master Bei Xuan Ming is afraid of you? He is just giving you face by doing this, if you truly are seeking death, we do not mind sending you on the journey!”

“Unable to differentiate good from bad, refusing a toast and then being forced to drink the forfeit!”

Bei Xuan Ming raised his hand and said indifferently: “All of you shut up!”

His subordinates all stared at Su Yun, but did not utter a single

word anymore.

Bei Xuan Ming turned and looked at Su Yun, an indifferent and shallow smile appeared on his face.

“Brother Wu Yun, you’re thinking of refusing?”

“What if I were to refuse?” Su Yun’s expression did not falter at all.

“Then the result will still be the same.” The smile on Bei Xuan Ming’s face became a sneer: “I, Bei Xuan Ming am very different now, you truly think you can win me? Heh, brother Wu Yun, it might seem rude, but although you are of some character, to me, Bei Xuan Ming, you are worth nothing, and for me to kill you, is as simple as turning my hand! Maybe you do not understand it now, but when we are on the stage, you will understand everything!”

He leaned in closer, the smile on his face became sinister: “Maybe you can treat Hong Yan as an example for yourself.”

Su Yun did not reply.

Everyone just stared at him, the entire scene in an awkward silence.

“Slowly think about it!” Bei Xuan Ming laughed.

They did not say anything else, and quietly waited for Su Yun’s answer.

After a moment.

“Leave the items here.” Finally, Su Yun who was quiet spoke out.

Hearing that, Bei Xuan Ming’s face immediately revealed joy, and he laughed out loud: “Seems like not only is brother Wu Yun powerful, but he is also intelligent, you are truly more knowledgeable than Wang Zhong Shan! Hahaha!”

“Alright, leave, do not disturb my training!”

Su Yun urged them impatiently.

Bei Xuan Ming did not hold back, he cupped his fist with his palm, and instantly led his men to leave.

Very quickly, the cave became quiet and peaceful again.

Su Yun stood up and went around the boxes, his fingers caressing the boxes, then opening them one by one.

Inside the boxes were many pills and medicines and ingredients, as gifts, it would be better to not send treasures, because treasures had to be compatible, and if it was not suitable for the recipient, then it would be trying to act clever.

Su Yun poured all the ingredients out and went through all of them once.

“This Bei Xuan Ming, truly is rich, although many things are not considered special and expensive, but with this quantity, adding all of them together, it would be a big sum as well.”

Su Yun thought for a while, suddenly, he thought about something. The expression in his eyes seemed to move, and he anxiously took out the purple cloud pill furnace from his storage ring.

He went through the ingredients once, after thinking about it, he climbed down and drew some sort of pattern on the ground, and very quickly, an array appeared. He then placed the purple pill furnace in the center of the array, and proceeded to compound the ingredients.

“It was all so sudden, I almost forgot to create some pills for myself. Bei Xuan Ming’s gifts are mostly pills and medicines meant to aid cultivation. Only a few of them are meant to help in battles, so I still have to rely on myself to create some. But still, it is not too late. There are so many ingredients, it should be enough to create some.”

His train of thoughts flying past quickly, he instantly became very busy.

Following the group promotions of the competition, the battles would become more and more intense. With participants decreasing due to elimination, the pressure on the stage got lesser. To maintain fairness, the competition time and rest time between battles were also adjusted accordingly. At the end, after every round, there would be five to seven days of time to rest, and from the eagle to dragon rounds, it would take almost a month.

Lights was constantly flickering in the cave, the Profound Spirit Qi constantly emitting out. Everyone else were using their time well to train in their caves, only Su Yun had the time to create pills.

Time flew by very quickly, and after an unknown period of time, a white robed and white masked spirit cultivator walked towards Su Yun's cave.

“Is participant Wu Yun here?”

The spirit cultivator shouted thrice towards the cave entrance.

Wu Yun opened his eyes, cutting off the Qi transferred into the furnace, he swallowed the pills, then walked out of the cave. Seeing the spirit cultivator, he cupped his fist with his palm and greeted: “Wu Yun is here!”

“The fourth round, “Eagle” to “Elephant” is about to begin. Participant Wu Yun, quickly head towards the competition ground and wait for it to begin!” The spirit cultivator said calmly.

Chapter 281 - How is it Different from Our Agreement?

Eagle to Elephant Promotion!

Till here, the participants did not even total up to a thousand.

It seemed that everyone's cultivation were at least at the third stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, and none of them were to be trifled with. All of the so called cultivators who took advantages of certain crisis for personal gain, or people who participated to watch the matches had long been eliminated.

The 1000 or so participants were the people that are truly fighting for a place in the Mountain River List rankings.

The competition of 'Eagle to Elephant' Promotion round was no longer held under the big statue, but was moved to the Engraved Snow plains outside the valley.

Engraved Snow Plains used to be a gigantic flat land, where no vegetation grew, and only a large amount of snow white bricks were seen from afar, it resembled an aftermath of a snowstorm, and was famous in, and outside of Qin Creek.

Engraved Snow Plains already had countless of gigantic stages set up, every stage had a Qin Creek Protector, judge, and Qin Creek Notary Guard, with a large quantity of chairs set by the side of the stages for people to sit and watch.

Reaching the Engraved Snow Plains, Su Yun found his designated stage through the mark, and walked over.

At that moment, the sides of the stage were already filled with spectators. All the densely packed heads looked over, seeing the person stepping into the area of the stage, all of their eyes started to light up.

"It's actually Wu Yun!"

“Seems like we chose the right place, this match will definitely be enjoyable!”

“I wonder who Wu Yun will be facing!

“High expectations!”

Every single spectator was extremely excited, some were even standing, shouting for Su Yun loudly, for the sake of boosting morale. It seemed like Su Yun had garnered some fans from his previous battle.

Su Yun stabilized his Qi, after entering the area of the stage, he nodded to the Qin Creek Official, then stepped onto the stage.

“Eh? I never expected that I would be facing Brother Wu Yun in this round, ha ha, such a lucky chance, truly a lucky chance! To be able to cross swords with Brother Wu Yun, I Bei Xuan Ming can be considered to have good fortune, hahahah.”

Just then, Bei Xuan Ming’s voice came out from outside the stage. Everyone turned to look, only to see Bei Xuan Ming leading his group of subordinates, creating the rustling sound of them squeezing as they entered.

The quiet spectators immediately bustled into uproar.

“Bei Xuan Ming?”

Su Yun was startled, he did not expect to meet him so quickly, it truly was so fortuitous.

“Young Master, seems like you will definitely get first in Long Ao Nation now!”

A person behind Bei Xuan Ming laughed.

“Heaven is helping me, seems like I can even enter the Elephant group! Not bad! Not bad! Hehehehe.”

Bei Xuan Ming’s face was brimming with laughter, he waved his fan as he walked in, his expression was arrogant, as though he had clenched his victory already, causing the spectators to frown.

Woosh.

The two of them flipped up to the stage.

They stood there facing each other.

The judge appeared in between the two of them and began announcing the match rules.

After finishing, the judge looked to his left and right and said sternly: “Both parties, please get ready!”

Su Yun took a deep breath and took out Death Sword, then retrieved Engraved Dragon Blade from the sword sheath, looking as though he was ready.

Bei Xuan Ming stretched his back, and continued to wave his fan as he laughed: “Prepare? What do I need to prepare for? This Young Master will get first place! He... Cannot win against me!”

With that said, it caused a countless number of people to become unhappy.

“Bei Xuan Ming, aren’t you too egotistical?” A big statured man stood up and shouted while pointing at Bei Xuan Ming.

“The match has yet to begin, and you’re saying such arrogant words, Bei Xuan Ming, you truly think you are number one under heaven?”

“For him to dare say such words, does he have any trump cards?”

“Who cares, Wu Yun! We support you, you must definitely win against Bei Xuan Ming!”

Countless number of people cheered on till their faces were flushed red, their voices filled with excitement.

“Haha, seems like you will all be disappointed, Wu Yun cannot win me! Isn’t that right Brother Wu Yun!” Bei Xuan Ming squinted his eyes to look at Su Yun while laughing.

Su Yun did not utter a sound, only holding his swords and

waiting quietly.

“The competition forbids too much nonsense from the spectators!”

Just then, the official stood up and shouted.

Everyone anxiously kept quiet, causing the surrounding of the stage to immediately become silent.

Seeing that, the judge took a few steps back, raising his hand, he bellowed.

“Are both parties ready?”

“Yes.”

“You can begin any time.” Bei Xuan Ming said languidly.

“Alright!” The judge nodded, then waved his hand down: “Let the competition... Begin!”

With that said, all the spectators by the side held back their breaths.

Sou!

In that moment, Su Yun who was dual wielding his swords directly pounced towards Bei Xuan Ming, brimming with Pure Divine Spirit Qi, he rushed forth like a hurricane.

Bei Xuan Ming's smile froze on his face, his nerve twitched, seeing the cold pupils beneath the mask, he felt that something was not right.

Sou Sou!

The two swords fiercely slashed down, Bei Xuan Ming dodged anxiously, but because it was too sudden, he directly fell to the ground, falling flat on his face.

Bang Bang! The two swords cut the ground, causing an earthquake as it shattered the floor.

Seeing that, Bei Xuan Ming's eyes grew wide, he perspired in cold

sweat and immediately shouted: “Wu Yun! W-what are you doing? Didn’t you say you will admit defeat?”

“Who the fuck said I would admit defeat?” Su Yun raised his sword and said.

“Y-you c-clearly took all of my good things!”

“I only asked you to leave them there, and did not promise you anything. You’re the idiot, now you’re blaming me?”

Hearing that, Bei Xuan Ming was fumed with rage, trembling from head to toe: “Good! Good! Wu Yun, I never thought that you would lie to me! Very good! But it doesn’t matter, you truly think I cannot win against you? Don’t look down on me!”

With that said, Bei Xuan Ming waved his fan. Brandishing his arms, he waved at Wu Yun, releasing large amounts of sharp Blade Qi.

That was Swift Wind Spirit Qi! Bei Xuan Ming used the fan as a weapon, using Qi and air as offense, although the fan could not directly harm anyone, still, it was extremely practical with Swift Wind Spirit Qi. With it, Bei Xuan Ming’s release of Qi was extremely easy, and also very strong.

Bei Xuan Ming was a long range offensive fighter, and his Profound Spirit Qi element was Swift Wind Spirit Qi, so his body was agile and swift. His pace vigorous, he pulled a far distance between himself and Su Yun, while continuously releasing Blade Qi from his fan.

Su Yun held his two swords, staring at the incoming Blade Qis, he directly slashed across, even though the Blade Qi were numerous, but since Su Yun’s speed was out of the ordinary, all of the Blade Qi were slashed into pieces by him, not one remaining.

With that, all of the spectators, even Bei Xuan Ming, sucked in cold air.

What a fast sword! What an accurate sword!

“Young Master Bei Xuan Ming, it’s my turn!”

Su Yun stabilised himself, looking at the slightly sluggish Bei Xuan Ming, he suddenly placed his dual swords together, activating his spirit essences, activating Monarch Occult Force, he filled his two swords with a vast amount of Swift Wind Spirit Qi, then slashing forth.

Sou!

A crescent shaped 30 m long Sword Qi was released from both swords, one slashed towards the ground, another towards the sky, with its brilliant and imposing aura flying towards Bei Xuan Ming. That image, seemed like they wanted to slice heaven and earth apart!

“Ah?” Bei Xuan Ming’s face changed, seeing the Sword Qi, he retreated a few steps. When did he see such a scene before?

Being forced to retreat till the end, under that helplessness, Bei Xuan Ming clenched his teeth and activated his Qi, planning to take them head on.

“Heavenly Fan Break Qi!”

Bei Xuan Ming shouted, the fan in his hand danced quickly, releasing a wall of wind.

However, the wall of wind was like paper that was instantly slashed apart by the Sword Qi. The Sword Qi broke through and slammed into Bei Xuan Ming’s body, he was flung far out, falling straight into the ground, his body had a eerily long blood trace, with a large amount of blood pouring out.

He did not seemed to be dead, but it was thanks to the robe that he was wearing, which was also a treasure, exhausting majority of the Sword Qi to reduce the injury. If the attack was inflicted on any other person, they would have long since be sliced in half.

Su Yun did not hold back at all, with Monarch Occult Force activated, how terrifying was this move?

He held his two swords and sprinted forward, not giving Bei Xuan Ming the chance to take a breather.

Bei Xuan Ming who was struck heavily activated an unknown treasure, covering his body with layers of green light, recovering very quickly. But before he could stand up, Su Yun's two sword slashed again, the sword tip releasing Pure Divine Spirit Qi that was like meat grinders, slashing at his head.

Bei Xuan Ming clenched his teeth, and used his fan to dodge.

BANG

Bei Xuan Ming was instantly flung out of the stage, spitting out blood, he stood up with much difficulty.

“Wu Yun! You asshole!”

Bei Xuan Ming gasped for breath, his eyes filled with rage as he looked at the person walking towards him.

He had never thought that Su Yun would toy with him! He never thought that his cultivation would be so strong! This was completely out of his imagination!

Bei Xuan Ming maintained his stance, staring ahead, he suddenly laughed: “Hehe, you think you have won? Without any trump cards, you think I would come and participate in Mountain River List competition?”

He said coldly, then quickly taking a grey stone out from his storage ring, then imbuing the grey stone with his Profound Spirit Qi, and directly threw it towards Su Yun.

Seeing that the surface of the grey stone was filled with smooth patterns and drawings, Su Yun's expression tightened.

“Soul Stone?”

RAAAHH!

The stone suddenly released a roar, following that, the stone exploded, and then a warrior draped in black armor with a pike in

his hand appeared on stage.

The warrior was armed to the teeth, his eyes a dim yellow, a tyrannical True Divine Spirit Qi forced people's breath to become tight, once he appeared, he stared straight at Su Yun.

"Slaughter him!" Bei Xuan Ming bellowed.

"DIE!" The Soul Stone warrior released a beast like roar, then sprinted forward, causing the ground to tremble uncontrollably.

Hu!

The stone pike that seemed to be casted from metal fiercely smashed towards Su Yun.

Su Yun raised his swords, blocking the stone pike.

Dong! An intense explosion blossomed, causing Su Yun to retreat multiple steps.

What a terrifying strength. He activated Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and looked at the Soul Stone Warrior and was taken by surprise!

A fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm warrior!

The Soul Stone was actually an existence of the fifth stage! What grade of Soul Stone is that! It must definitely be extremely valuable.

Bei Xuan Ming was too reckless, to actually use such a treasure.

It's only at the fifth stage, what is there to be afraid of? I am at the sixth stage!

His eyes were sharp like an eagle, staring straight at the Soul Stone warrior, the Monarch Occult Force activated in his body, True Divine Spirit Qi gushed out, before he rushed forth.

"ROAR!" The Soul Stone warrior released an imposing roar, the grey light releasing on his pike, smashing on the ground fiercely.

Dong! The ground shook, like a small boat swaying incessantly in

a violent wind and rainstorm.

But Su Yun maintained his stability, like Mount Tai that could not fall, he rushed forward, fiercely slashing with his two swords.

Crack. The Soul Stone Warrior's arms were struck.

“Hahahaha, it is a Fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm True Divine Warrior, its defense is astronomical, you think that just with your Swift Wind Spirit Qi, you can injure it? You're dreaming! Hahahaha” Bei Xuan Ming laughed frantically.

But in the next second, the smile on his face froze.

Seeing the swords releasing sets of Qi, like blades twisting through the body. Crack crack crack, the Soul Stone warrior suddenly crumbled, his body split into pieces, like a porcelain vase thrown on the floor, it completely broke.

“...”

Chapter 282 - Intruder

“That’s impossible! That’s an illusion! That’s definitely an illusion!”

Bei Xuan Ming rubbed his eyes relentlessly while staring in front, he could not believe his own eyes.

True Divine Spirit Qi was specially able to suppress Swift Wind Spirit Qi, since the True Divine Spirit Qi was calm and could halt energy like steel. It was common knowledge that everyone in the continent knew, that in a fight where equipment, techniques and cultivation were equal, Swift Wind Spirit Qi cultivators would have difficulty winning against True Divine Spirit Qi cultivators. Even if the warrior was of no use, it would not break into pieces with just Su Yun’s two slashes!

That only meant one thing, Wu Yun’s strength was far above the warrior.

What cultivation level is he at?

Just then, another burst of True Divine Spirit Qi appeared in the air, after feeling it, Bei Xuan Ming’s face changed: “This Qi is not from the soul stone, i-is it yours? Wu Yun! Y-you can actually activate True Divine Spirit Qi? You train in two different types of Profound Spirit Qi?”

“Oh? You just realised?”

Su Yun said, then strode forward, wanting to attack Bei Xuan Ming.

After activating the Soul Stone, Bei Xuan Ming’s Profound Spirit Qi was exhausted, and could not block Su Yun’s full force attack, so his lower abdomen was struck once again, and he was kicked into the air.

Sou sou sou sou!

The Death Sword released 10 sword attacks, since it was released from the sword hilt, it was not deadly, but the force of on the sword hilt struck into Bei Xuan Ming's body, causing him to feel intense pain, it was excruciating.

Bei Xuan Ming fell to the ground and spat out blood, but before he could even catch his breath, Su Yun kicked his face and he flew out again. After being smashed into the ground, he was in a miserable state.

“Wu Yun! Stop!”

Bei Xuan Ming's subordinates below were all anxiously shouting when witnessing the scene.

But why would Su Yun listen to them?

He stepped over, then rushed to Bei Xuan Ming's side and accurately stepped on his arm.

Crack!

That rather thick and solid arm was crushed like a biscuit, the sound of the bone breaking pierced into the ears and heart of everyone below the stage.

So vicious!

“Judge!”

A subordinate under Bei Xuan Ming rushed over and shouted: “Quickly make Wu Yun stop! He is just torturing my young master! Quickly get him to stop! He is considered breaking the rules!”

The judge looked at him expressionlessly and said indifferently: “If he is unable to fight anymore, he can directly surrender and admit defeat. Participant Bei Xuan Ming has yet to admit defeat, and he is not in any danger, so participant Wu Yun is not considered violating the rules!”

“...”

The man was immediately dumbfounded.

But very quickly, the others had an idea.

“Young master! Quickly admit defeat, if this goes on, your cultivation will be crippled by Wu Yun! Quickly admit defeat!” A few of them shouted at Bei Xuan Ming.

“Yes, admit defeat!”

Suffering from Su Yun’s ruthless beating and torment, Bei Xuan Ming immediately understood: This man was truly too terrifying. He is not just a fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, most likely he was at the sixth stage!

Bei Xuan Ming was not strong enough to battle someone in the sixth stage, and to suffer under his beatings, how could he have the strength to retaliate? Furthermore, Wu Yun clearly had the strength to settle him once and for all, but was wasting time here. Most likely, he just wanted to torture him!

Then, Bei Xuan Ming tried his best to shout loudly: “I-I admit....”

But just as when Bei Xuan Ming wanted to finish his sentence, Su Yun kicked his mouth.

Bang!

Bei Xuan Ming flew out again, his mouth was swollen, with more blood flowing out, he was stopped from speaking.

“You....” Bei Xuan Ming stared at Su Yun with uncontainable rage.

Then, Su Yun used his leg to kick his mouth again.

Puchi! Bei Xuan Ming spat blood out and fell to the ground, every time he wanted to shout out the words, Su Yun’s flying kick will mercilessly hit him, to the point that Bei Xuan Ming became confused and disoriented. His mouth was smashed up and looked extremely ugly.

“He surrendered! Judge! My Young Master has surrendered!”

The people below could no longer bear to watch it and instantly

shouted out loudly.

However, the judge did not move at all, as though he did not hear their shouts, his ears could only hear the two on the stage.

Bei Xuan Ming who was already feeling faint had no more energy to resist, his mouth was filled with blood, and he struggled to mutter: “I-I fucking surr-”

Bang!

Bei Xuan Ming flew out again.

“Judge, I-I....”

Bang!

“I just want to sur-”

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The more Bei Xuan Ming spoke, the more fierce the attack was, he was like a ping pong ball being flung around the stage. Till the end, he did not even have the strength to stand.

But his current position was already very close to the judge.

He opened his swollen eyes, looking at Su Yun who was approaching in a blur, getting strength from nowhere, suddenly, he turned abruptly and rushed to the judge.

Patter!

Bei Xuan Ming knelt in front of the judge and bellowed: “Judge! I-”

Swoosh!

Just at the moment when Bei Xuan Ming shouted, a sharp sword pierced from behind.

Whoosh!

The sword was enveloped with thick Pure Divine Spirit Qi, as though it had cut through the void, it slid in easily.

“Surr-”

Puchi!

Just as Bei Xuan Ming was about to shout “render”, the sharp sword swooped and pierced straight through his chest!

“Render....”

Bei Xuan Ming was shivering all over, his eyes dimmed, it was so painful that he was about to faint. The sword had pierced through his chest, and even though it wasn't fatal, but he had lost a lot of blood, who knew if he would be able to survive.

Hearing that, the Judge finally raised his hand.

“The competition is over!” He shouted loudly, and then continued: “Participant Bei Xuan Ming has surrendered, the victory goes to Participant Wu Yun!”

“Great!”

Upon ending, the spectators flew into an uproar, many of them clapping their hands.

It seemed like Bei Xuan Ming was disliked by the majority.

Just that, what was the difference if Bei Xuan Ming surrendered or not? He had lost his consciousness, and the judge will also end the competition.

Looking at Bei Xuan Ming whose entire body was covered in blood and had fainted, many people could not bear to keep looking.

The difference was too great, Su Yun practically did not sustain any injury. Bei Xuan Ming did not even have the chance to use his strong treasures, and was completely suppressed and had to take the defensive.

A few of the spirit cultivators had already ran up the stage and

rescued Bei Xuan Ming.

“I protest!”

Just then, Bei Xuan Ming’s group all started to make a ruckus.

Everyone turned to look at their direction, only to see a few men walking straight to the judge and pointing at Su Yun: “Judge! He was trying to kill with intent! I object!”

“Trying to kill with intent?”

“Yes, that’s right, my family Young Master did not have any strength to retaliate! He still actually continued to attack, if it’s not with intent, then what is it? Judge, you should punish Participant Wu Yun!”

The man shouted.

“To me, Participant Bei Xuan Ming actually had the strength to dodge Wu Yun, but he was not in time, following logic, Participant Wu Yun did not count as having intent to kill! Furthermore, Participant Bei Xuan Ming did not die.”

“B-but my young master became like that just to surrender, and furthermore, that was all just luck, and my young master was already like that, who knows if he is dead or alive, how can Wu Yun be innocent?”

He retorted with confidence.

“If Wu Yun is guilty, then what of the fight between Bei Xuan Ming and Hong Yan? What about that?” Just then, a male cultivator in the seats stood up and asked.

“That’s right! Bei Xuan Ming was provoking Hong Yan, and did not allow her to surrender or give up, and was so ruthless to a female! He deserves his predicament!”

“Cultivator Wu Yun did well!”

“Don’t say that cultivator Wu Yun only beat Bei Xuan Ming up, even if he had killed Bei Xuan Ming, we would support him!”

“Yes, support him!”

A few of the passionate young masters all stood up as they felt indignant at the injustice.

“T-this...”

Seeing the people supporting Su Yun, Bei Xuan Ming’s subordinates all felt the pressure, they were unable to retort, and seeing that it was of no use, they had no choice but to slip away.

“Thank you!”

Su Yun nodded at the spectators, then jumped down the stage and left.

On the stage, Su Yun’s barrage of attacks on Bei Xuan Ming were not just simple blows, every kick of his was imbued with Profound Spirit Qi, and was instantly used on Bei Xuan Ming’s body, adding the last sword attack, Bei Xuan Ming was like a spoilt and broken crossbow, on the verge of death.

Su Yun would never give mercy to Bei Xuan Ming, not only because of the grievances along the way, but because he had taken Bei Xuan Ming’s gifts while having not agreed to Bei Xuan Ming’s ‘surrendering plan’, and enraged Bei Xuan Ming, with his personality, he would not let Su Yun go. Bei Xuan Ming was not a good person, so Su Yun was not courteous at all, showing off his powers and devastating him.

Very quickly.

The matter of Wu Yun ravaging Bei Xuan Ming spread like wings, quickly spreading through the entire Mountain River List competition, letting all the people who were paying attention to him to be joyous, and praised Wu Yun, but there were people who did not understand, and went to investigate on what was going on. After being clear of what was going on, they also praised Wu Yun.

Wu Yun’s name quickly became famous, but at the same time, there were a few other names that spread through Mountain River

List selection competition.

Bai Yan Shan, Wu Can Mian, Xiao Yuan Ba, Mo Ye as well as Chang Hong.

Other than Bai Yan Shan, Wu Can Mian who were the two females that used their overwhelming strengths to defeat their opponent, the other three also displayed strength that was out of the ordinary, and left deep marks in others. These five people were already chosen to be participants of the dragon group.

And Wu Yun, was included in the group as well.

Regarding these news, Su Yun did not really care about it, his heart was concerned about the pill furnace in the cave, after going down from the stage, taking a few recovery pills from the spirit cultivators, he anxiously ran back to his own cave.

Halfway on the road.

“Brother Wu Yun! Hahahaha, good job! You did well! Hahaha!”

A set of laughter came out, it was Wang Zhong Shan and the rest.

It seemed that they have received news of it as well.

“Brother Wu Yun, you are really great! You truly have taken revenge for us!”

“So many of our brothers have died under Bei Xuan Ming, now that Bei Xuan Ming has been beaten so badly by Brother Wu Yun, you have truly helped us release this resentment!”

“Brother Wu Yun, well done!”

Everyone shouted enthusiastically, every single person had light in their eyes, their words came from the bottom of their hearts.

“You are all welcome! After all, we are all acquainted with one another, furthermore, I do not like that Bei Xuan Ming! The vengeance has been taken, and everyone can feel at ease. But in truth, Bei Xuan Ming and his men are still alive, and I am unsure if they will try to take revenge. So everyone, please be careful! And

over at Hong Yan's side, please send a few more people to take care of her, when there is the chance, hurry and return to the Long Ao Nation."

Su Yun said.

"We are not in a rush to return, we still want to see Brother Wu Yun fight your way up to the dragon group!"

Wang Zhong Shan laughed.

Su Yun laughed, and did not say much.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest had lost their qualifications to compete, and were idling here and there, finding matches to watch. They did not dare disturb Su Yun, so after chatting for a bit, they left.

Su Yun returned to his cave.

Just that, even before stepping into the entrance of his cave, an intoxicating smell filled the air.

"This is?" Su Yun was startled.

He remembered setting an array for his cave, so how could the smell leak out from the barrier?

Did someone barge into my cave?

Thinking about it, Su Yun's face became sulky.

In the Sky Martial Continent, regardless of who it was, no one could barge into other people's training ground or cave dwelling, because it was regarded as a naked provocation!

Chapter 283 - Just Kiss Me Once

Su Yun ran into his cave, only to feel the scent getting denser.

It was the scent of the completion of the pill.

And, someone actually opened it! Otherwise, the scent will not be so dense.

“Who!”

Su Yun held the Death Sword and rushed in, he roared, completely enraged.

He was not afraid of making things big, even if it became a scene, he would be protected by the Qin Creek Protectors!

He rushed in very quickly, after that, he reached the end of the cave. Inside there, the array that was preserving the temperature of the furnace had stopped, and the furnace top was opened, as waves of pale white Qi that was like mist dissipated out.

It was quiet around the furnace, there were no one inside, as though no one had entered.

Su Yun’s mind stretched taut, he had ran all the way in, only to see that the pills were just lying there perfectly.

“What’s going on?”

Su Yun did not understand, wasn’t the person here to steal the pills?

Sou!

Suddenly, the sound of the air tearing came from behind him.

Su Yun immediately reacted, turning his body and pulling out the Death Sword.

Dang!

There was a clear and crisp sound of swords clashing, followed by the two figures retreating. Su Yun felt that his hand had become

slightly numb, the opponent was extremely strong. His Qi even stronger than what he thought.

Who is it?

He stabilised his body and looked ahead, only to see a fairy like person dressed in white robes standing in front of him.

The person in front was truly a captivating sight, her eyes were like stars, her rosy lips were tender and beautiful, the black long hair that dropped to her waist swayed gently, her flawless and beautiful face, her entire being was perfect. Every movement she made, every breath she took, a being that seemed to make the whole world dull a bit, what kind of being was she? A human like that should not exist in the world.

Seeing the person so close to him, Su Yun's mind suddenly became sluggish, but he regained his focus, and spoke out: "Long Xian Li?"

She was not wearing a veil, but even if she was, Su Yun would be able to recognize her.

Long Xian Li's beautiful face suddenly flashed with a bit of anger, she clenched her teeth and suddenly raised her white sword, charging straight for Su Yun.

"Go and die! Limitless!" The cold, yet lovable voice sounded out.

"Oh?"

Su Yun did not expect that Long Xian Li would appear here. Furthermore she would draw her sword against him upon appearing, and he didn't really have time to react.

What! Long Xian Li's snow white sword pierced over, but the moment it reached Su Yun's heart, the sword tip deviated, and directly passed through under his arm.

Su Yun: "..."

Seeing that, Long Xian Li was enraged, glistening teardrops

appearing in her eyes: “Why did you not dodge?”

“Why should I dodge?”

“You’re not afraid that I will kill you?”

“Aren’t you here to kill me?” Su Yun smiled, then extended his hand and took down his mask, immediately a pale white and devilishly charming face appeared in Long Xian Li’s eyes.

There was a huge difference in his looks as compared to the past. Currently, Su Yun’s eyes were practically pure black, like two entrance to the abyss, and if someone looked straight into it, it was like falling into a trap that was hard to be freed off. In addition, his face was astonishingly white, as though he was severely injured, but his face was still attractive and charming, able to catch a few people’s attention.

Long Xian Li was secretly shocked, and asked: “What happened to you?”

“I became like this after coming back from the Evil Realm.”

Su Yun laughed bitterly.

The word “Evil Realm” Caused Long Xian Li’s eyes to tremble: “You went to Evil Realm? When did you go there?”

“After the battle at Blossom Heart Valley, I was being chased by the Spirit Demon Dao people, and had no choice but to enter the Evil Realm.”

Su Yun said gently. Thinking about his time there, it truly was a saddening event; if not for him being lucky, he truly might’ve died in there.

“So you have always been in the Evil Realm, I thought... I thought...” Long Xian Li bit her lips, her eyes drooped down, a complicated look spread across her dainty appearance.

“You thought I died?” Su Yun laughed.

“Humph! If you’re dead, that’ll be good!” Long Xian Li suddenly

became cold again and snorted: “You killed my Immortal Sword Sect Clan Elder Shen Hong! We are absolutely irreconcilable! I’ll be happy if you died!”

“Shen Hong?” Su Yun’s laughter stopped abruptly, he shook his head: “I killed her! Because she killed my master! So I will definitely not spare her!”

“Your master? When did Clan Elder Shen Hong kill your master?”

Su Yun replied: “He was only left with his soul! He was sealed in a treasure of mine, and that day at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, Shen Hong suddenly made her move, and wanted to kill me. Luckily, my master made his move, and protected me, but how could a soul hold against Shen Hong’s attack? That was why Master died! If I did not kill her, how can I ever continue to exist?”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li realised it all now: No wonder he seemed to have gone crazy that day. He was so erratic at the time, so there was a reason for that.

“Xian Li, do you want to take revenge and kill me?” Su Yun suddenly asked.

“Of course!” Long Xian Li’s voice was firm!

“Alright.” Su Yun extended his hands out and closed his eyes, as though he was waiting to be cut apart.

Long Xian Li’s eyes became suspicious and asked: “What are you doing?”

“Back then at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, I was surrounded. If not for you mixing with them, maybe it would not have been easy for me to leave. I owe you one, so now, I am returning it to you!”

“You! Humph! You think it can end just like that?”

Long Xian Li did not make a move, but her beautiful face became even colder: “Su Yun, this matter will not end like that. I will

definitely take revenge for Clan Elder Shen Hong's death, and I must definitely cleanse the humiliation inflicted upon my Immortal Sword Sect! I want to defeat you fairly and squarely! This is the Mountain River List, since you have joined them, then go up the stage and compete! I do not believe that you dare to use the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force here! As long as someone notices, your identity as Limitless will be exposed, and at that time you will surely be even worse off, and if you do not use those powerful treasures, why should my Immortal Sword Sect Fear you?"

"Oh?" Su Yun suddenly leaned his head in, looking at the beautiful face, he asked: "Xian Li, you plan to fight me on stage?"

Seeing the face that inched closer, Long Xian Li was startled, her cheeks flushed red, she retreated a few steps, then turned and snorted: "I did not join the competition, furthermore I do not have the qualifications to do so, so how can I fight with you! The ones to fight with you is naturally the geniuses from the sect! Su Yun, you better be prepared."

"Oh? Is that so?" Su Yun laughed, then suddenly, he moved his eyes and said: "Xian Li, since it is so, I cannot escape, I have to continue, but since we are already on this, isn't it boring? Why don't we add some color to it?"

"Color?" Long Xian Li was slightly confused: "What color?"

"Simple!" Su Yun said: "How many of your disciples are promoted?"

"Two! Yan Shan and Kai Feng."

"Alright, so in the following battles, if I were to meet them, and even win against them, you need to promise me one condition, and if I were to lose to them, then I will go and apologize in front of Shen Hong's grave, what about that?" Su Yun's face turned serious.

Hearing that, Long Xian Li's eyes revealed suspicion: "Are you serious?"

"Xian Li, you and I go way back, don't you know what kind of person I am?" Su Yun showed a righteous pose.

Long Xian Li snorted, she did not buy it, and returned with a question: "What is your condition?"

"My condition is simple, if I can win against the two of your Immortal Sword Sect's disciples, then you just have to kiss me once and that's all!"

Finished, he pointed at his pale yet thick face, and chuckled.

Long Xian Li was someone who was naturally unattainable, who had an attitude of a holy girl, to be kissed by her, that was something hard to imagine.

Su Yun thought in his mind.

But who knew by saying that, it was like piercing her heart, Long Xian Li immediately flew into a rage.

Her face turned beet red, her chest started to undulate violently, an unextinguishable flame in her eyes, she clenched her teeth, and she actually raised her sword and pointed to Su Yun.

"Shameless man! You dare to treat me disrespectfully! I will kill you!"

This time, Su Yun was unsure if Long Xian Li was truly going to kill him, he immediately took a step back and retreated.

Sou!

The white sword stabbed across his chest, even his blademaster clothes was cut.

Su Yun's heart was filled with shock, and anxiously said: "Xian Li, you don't dare to?"

"Who says I don't dare?" Long Xian Li replied angrily.

“Then you don’t have confidence in your disciples?”

“Humph! You think my Immortal Sword Sect is afraid of you?” Long Xian Li steadied herself, and stared at Su Yun, and said angrily: “Fine! Su Yun! I promise you! If you win against my disciples, I will agree to your request, but if you lose! You must kneel in front of Clan Elder Shen Hong’s tomb to kowtow and acknowledge your sin!”

“Naturally, that won’t be a problem.”

Su Yun replied relaxingly.

“We will see!”

Long Xian Li snorted, then angrily took her sword and turned to leave.

Looking at Long Xian Li’s beautiful and attractive back view, the corner of his mouth raised in a weird arc.

But his condition was made on a whim, and was joking with Long Xian Li. He did not take it to heart.

When Long Xian Li left, Su Yun anxiously turned around and ran back to the furnace.

Taking the pills out of the furnace, Su Yun took a glance, and then impatiently placed them on the ground, and once again crushed them, then took out more ingredients and started to work on them. After that, he placed them into the array of the furnace. After arranging the ingredients, he threw them all in, and once again started to concoct the pills.

He could dare say, Long Xian Li had definitely checked the efficiency of the pills, but it was a pity, they were not the finished product, because he wanted to refine the pills into a type of ingredient. The ingredients by itself did not have very good results, and was not very attractive.

“Qin Creek has so many experts, adding the unfathomable Qin

Creek Protectors, even if I have the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite's shadow and Monarch Occult Force to protect myself, I will still have difficulty guarding myself, causing trouble here will just be seeking death, I need to think of ways as retreat routes. If I could obtain the Through Heavens Mirror, that would be the best, but if I cannot, I need to leave earlier. Qing Er hasn't been found yet, I cannot lose my life!"

Su Yun closed the furnace and thought.

For the next few days, he stayed in the cave dwelling, taking care of the furnace. But very quickly, the competition was beginning again.

"Is participant Wu Yun here? Please quickly head over to the Engraved Snow Plains! The 'Elephant' to 'Lion' Group Promotion competition is about to begin!"

The cultivator's voice resonated into the cave!

After completing the elephant to lion group competitions, he would then enter the dragon group, and would hold the qualifications to participate in the Mountain River List ranking competition.

And have the qualification to enter the Sacred Palace!

Chapter 284 - Profound Sky Sect Members

Elephant to Lion!

The current number of participants that were left was around 300 people. Sky Martial Continent was so huge, how terrifying was the scale of 300 people compared to the entire continent? These 300 people, all of them could be considered geniuses, all of them were exceptional geniuses.

Till here, even with his cultivation in the sixth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm, Su Yun dare not treat them lightly.

Although the opponents he faced were mostly at the fourth stage, the treasures on them were definitely not normal. Only the big powerhouses were able to groom the geniuses, and these existences were never lacking in terms of good treasures.

Su Yun walked into the Engraved Snow Plains, nearing the competition site, he could hear the bustling noises from the venue.

For the last three competitions, Qin Creek would hold it on the outside, so more and more spirit cultivators would be able to view the competition of the geniuses just by entering the Engraved Snow Plains. Adding the eliminated participants, the current seats in the Engraved Snow plains was not limited to only 10 thousands of people, adding all their breaths together, the convergence of air was enough to form a huge and powerful flow of air.

When Su Yun walked into the competition grounds, a few of the stages were already fighting passionately, the spectators were all fixated on the stages. Su Yun took a glance, noticing a neighboring stage, a beautiful lady dressed in blademaster clothes, holding onto a sword, was ferociously attacking her opponent.

Bai Yan Shan!

The Swift Wind Spirit Qi revolved around her body non stop, she was very focused and meticulous, her swordplay was firm and

precise, fiercely slashing her way through. She was overbearing, completely suppressing her opponent. Regardless of cultivation level, Profound Spirit Qi, techniques or aura, her opponent was losing to her.

In a short period of time, Bai Yan Shan's strength was overpowering like a heavenly warrior, and only extraordinary people could compete against her.

Su Yun secretly thought.

(TN: the chinese version talks about how Bai Yan Shan's strength seems to rise to an unknown amount, like an arrogant woman of the heavens, but it sounds really weird so I went with 'like a heavenly warrior')

“Participant Wu Yun enters the stage!”

Just then, a judge shouted on the stage, pulling back the gazes of the spectators.

The moment Su Yun stepped into the competition grounds area, countless people who had watched his matches before all started to shout enthusiastically.

“Quickly look! Wu Yun is here!”

“Wu Yun!”

“You must win!”

“I want to see if Wu Yun is truly as mysterious as what the rumors say!”

The competition grounds was in an uproar, the noises continued nonstop.

Wang Zhong Shan, Li Qing and the rest were seated down at the spectator stands, and waved at Su Yun.

When Qin Creek held the competition outside, Wang Zhong Shan brought in his guards who were outside, and made them look after Hong Yan. Then, he himself ran out to watch the competition.

Although he had lost, the following competitions were still very attractive to his group.

Under the waves of shouts, Su Yun walked to the center most arena.

Everyone focused their attention on him.

“Next, can we please invite participant Sun Zhi Miao.”

The judge spoke again.

With that, a group of people walked towards the arena.

There were two people, one tall and one short, one bulky and sturdy while the other was skinny, the skinny one had long hair, while the bulky one had a crew cut, the two of them were dressed in grey and black gowns, steadily walking over.

When the two of them entered, the crowd’s yelling and shoutings became excessive.

“Sun Zhi Miao? God, is he the Sun Zhi Miao who dealt with Gu Yuan Xin in just 5 moves? I never thought that Wu Yun would meet him.”

“Gu Yuan Xin? Sun Zhi Miao? Who’s that?”

“Idiot, you don’t even know who Gu Yuan Xin is? He is the absolute genius from our Northern Continent region, it was said that every time he fought, the battle would not last longer than one incense stick of time, he cut through everything in his path and is said to be invincible. Everyone thought he would be able to rush up to the dragon group easily, and join in the Mountain River List ranking competition, but who knew that in the eagle to elephant promotion match, he met Sun Zhi Miao, and guess what happened?”

“He was beaten by Sun Zhi Miao in 5 moves?”

“Damn it, how do you know that?”

“You idiot, didn’t you say that just now?”

“Oh right.”

“But since you said that, this means Wu Yun is in trouble! Gu Yuan Xin is a genius, but he was so easily resolved by Sun Zhi Miao, doesn’t that mean that Sun Zhi Miao is a genius within geniuses? Hehehe, I wonder how many moves Wu Yun can take”

“Don’t think that Wu Yun fought easily before. Gu Yuan Xin is an exception, in the Mountain River List, who knows how many expert cultivators there are, no can predict what will happen next! Talents are everywhere, only the absolute geniuses can maintain their positions! But we should still watch seriously and see if we can learn a few things from their fight.”

Su Yun glanced at the two people approaching, but then he saw that the two of them were talking between themselves and did not even look at him, and stopped only when they reached the side of the stage.

“Good luck, Junior brother.”

The sturdy and strong man said, and then went to the seat by the side.

The skinny and long haired man laughed, then stepped into the arena.

The two of them entered the arena and stood facing each other.

The judge walked in, while the official started to speak.

“The fifth match, ‘Elephant to Lion’ promotion round! Coming from Sky Dragon City of the Long Ao Nation, we have participant Wu Yun, against the disciple of Profound Sky Sect from the Southern Continent, Participant Sun Zhi Miao, can both participants get ready.”

Profound Sky Sect?

Su Yun’s heart jumped, he stared at the frail looking man, a trace of rage flashed past his eyes beneath the mask.

“Oh? Do you have any enmity against Profound Sky Sect?” Sun Zhi Miao who was opposite him laughed and spoke out.

Su Yun frowned slightly: “Why do you say that?”

“Because I saw rage in your eyes.”

“Your observational skills are good.” Su Yun took a deep breath, the look in his eyes recovering the tranquility.

“Your strength is good too.” Sun Zhi Miao said without restraint.

Su Yun did not reply. He took the Engraved Dragon Blade out from the sword sheath, he held the Death Sword in one hand and the Engraved Dragon blade in the other, staring at his opponent wholeheartedly.

Sun Zhi Miao also took out his weapons. It was neither a blade nor a sword, but a pair of gloves.

The gloves were a light brown color, on its surface was covered with small symbols that were densely packed together, anyone who saw them would feel their skin go numb.

Sun Zhi Miao activated his Profound Spirit Qi, adopted a stance like a tiger ready to pounce.

“Our Profound Sky Sect is not some third-rate sect, and we have provoked many people. You’re called Wu Yun right? I do not know what enmity you have with my Profound Sky Sect, but today, I will make you give up on my Profound Sky Sect! I will let you completely let go of the hatred you have for my Profound Sky Sect!”

His mouth curved up in a sinister way: “I will use my absolute strength to make you give up!”

Su Yun did not say a word, but his pure black eyes that were like abyss released a berserk aura that was extremely dense and cold!

Below the stage, Long Xian Li was seated alone.

The number of sects that participated in the Mountain River List

competition were many, and for the sake of protecting their geniuses, the sects have sent out strong clan elders to lead the troops, tyrants who were currently at the site of competitions, who were not present at the previous few rounds. But with the upcoming matches, there was nobody absent, since it was the last two matches, and it concerned their sect's people whether or not they would be able to enter the ranking competition, and concerned the glory and benefit to their sect, so why would they be absent now?

Bai Yan Shan who was on stage was intensely crossing swords with her opponent, but Long Xian Li could not help but turn her gaze and look at the people on the other stage.

Suddenly, her body quivered, and she immediately regained her senses.

“What am I doing? Why am I always thinking about Su Yun? This man killed Clan Elder Shen Hong, and his offense cannot be pardoned! If he apologizes for it then fine, but if he is not willing to, I must definitely teach him a lesson, and help get justice for Clan Elder Shen Hong!” Long Xian Li secretly thought in her heart as she pondered.

At the other side.

Wu Can Mian gasped heavily as she went down the stage, walking towards two masked people who were closeby.

Then, the two of them looked at the stage.

Seeing that, Wu Can Mian turned and look, seeing the person on the stage, her eyes immediately squinted.

“Isn't that the one who saved Long Xian Li?” She chuckled softly.

“He's called Wu Yun right? He came representing the Wang Family from Sky Dragon City of Long Ao Nation.” The person in the mask beside her spoke: “But how come I never heard of him before? It seemed like he came out of nowhere.”

“You must be careful, his strength is unfathomable, if he wins against Sun Zhi Miao, you are not allowed to meet him! You must definitely be attentive, our goal is just to enter the dragon group and climb our way into the Mountain River List Ranking competition, before that, you cannot lose.”

“Naturally, that isn’t a problem!”

Wu Can Mian folded her arms and laughed: “I am not like someone who did not even fight and lost his qualifications. Heh, seems like everything will depend on me.”

When she said that, the person in the mask beside her had a change of face, somewhat annoyed, he then snorted, but did not say a word.

Dang!

Just then, a clear and crisp sounded out from the stage, followed by the Judge who roared loudly: “The competition will now begin!”

In a moment, the aura in the arena immediately became tense.

The people around all turned to look, all of them holding their breaths.

But, when the competition began, the two people did not rush over, instead, they circled each other and opened up, wanting to open up the distance to attack.

Sun Zhi Miao danced along with his gloves, causing a series of wind to flow from his fist. Su Yun quickly flung the Engraved Dragon Blade and released Sword Qi.

Fighting is definitely not a brainless and rash sport. Su Yun and Sun Zhi Miao had not seen each other fight in their previous matches before, so both did not know how the opponent would attack, or what kind of tactics they would use. If they were to rush in brainlessly, then they would be at the losing end.

Initially, Su Yun could maintain his rationality, but thinking about how the opponent was from the Profound Sky Sect, the group that caused everything to happen, his mind started to be filled with an unspeakable rage. The blood in his body started to blaze for no reason.

If not for Profound Sky Sect's order, why would the Su Family do anything to Qing Er? If not for Profound Sky Sect's underhanded actions, how could he fall? And why would Qing Er go missing for no reason?

The more Su Yun thought about it, the angrier he became, the more that continued, the more he wanted to smash the opponent to pieces! He wanted to unleash all of the hatred and anger.

Just then, a strange energy swept through all the meridian channels in his body.

Sou sou sou sou

Sun Zhi Miao moved fluidly while releasing punches, his footwork was so agile he looked like a dancer, while both of his hands released bomb like attacks, waves after waves of explosions were produced around Su Yun.

“Damn it!”

Finally, Su Yun did not want to contend any longer, his eyes darkened as he stepped forward and rushed towards Sun Zhi Miao.

He was unable to control his strength under his violent and raging Qi, as he rushed forward like a tank punching through the forest.

Seeing that the opponent was rushing forward brainlessly, Sun Zhi Miao immediately laughed out loud.

“Wu Yun, I thought you were powerful, but in the end you cannot hold it back any longer, seems like you are only so so!”

With that said, Sun Zhi Miao fiercely used his hands and struck

forward like hammers.

“Heaven Upheaval Earth Splitter!”

He bellowed out. Sun Zhi Miao’s seemingly frail and weak body was actually able to produce such an earth shaking and powerful energy that was released from his fists, flowing into the ground, actually causing the entire stage to crumble, the surging energy rushing forth at Su Yun.

All of the spectators around leaned unsteadily side to side, they were shaken from the waves as well.

What an attack! It truly was world-shaking.

Then.

Su Yun who was rushing towards Sun Zhi Miao’s chest started heating up, his legs becoming heavier, Monarch Occult Force was activated, and a wave of even more tyrannical True Divine Spirit Qi exploded out.

“What?”

Sun Zhi Miao’s eyebrow twitched, he felt that it was very queer.

A person who uses the sword, don’t tell me he possesses True Divine Spirit Qi?

Before he could think any further, a leg fiercely kicked towards him.

Sun Zhi Miao blocked in panic, raising both of his arms, locking the leg, but the leg seemed to be deliberately placed there, continuing to apply brute force, flinging Sun Zhi Miao into the air.

Shit!

Sun Zhi Miao’s heart dropped, he never would’ve thought that a person who used the sword could have such strength.

In a panic, he touched the storage ring on his waist.

Su Yun’s face beneath the mask became very sinister, he

immediately raised the Engraved Dragon Blade and fiercely slashed towards Sun Zhi Miao's body who was in midair.

He did not leave a trace of mercy or leniency, harboring the intent to destroy and kill.

Chapter 285 - Mandate of Heaven Key

Although the Engraved Dragon Blade's grade was low, with the support of the Monarch Occult Force, the sword blade's surface layer was wrapped with layers upon layers of Profound Spirit Qi, becoming surprisingly sharp, and in that moment, was similar to a deadly god weapon.

However, Sun Zhi Miao was not some nobody. When the Engraved Dragon Blade slashed at his waist, his glove quickly took out gold powder from the storage ring on his waist and threw it at Su Yun!

The moment it was flung at Su Yun, the gold powder released light auras.

Bang bang bang bang bang!

The moment that the gold powder released light, they all became as heavy as a thousand catties which were incomparably tough. The Engraved Dragon Blade that was slashing through was immediately blocked by the gold powder, and the remaining gold powder that landed on Su Yun's body were like many small hills smashing on his body, they were extremely heavy, causing Su Yun's entire being to suddenly smash into the ground.

"How is it? Isn't my treasure 'Thousand Catty Dust' nice?"

Sun Zhi Miao's mouth arched upwards, he suddenly took a breath, and instead of landing on the ground, he soared up further into the sky. After reaching around 1km up in the sky, he suddenly dove down, and when he was close enough, he released both fists that struck towards Su Yun.

"Tyrannical God Fist!"

Sun Zhi Miao bellowed, the iron fists releasing gigantic fist silhouettes, bombing indiscriminately towards the ground.

The ground that had just experienced the tremor was once again

bombarded by a storm of crazy fist energy that struck multiple times. The surrounding spectators all retreated backwards, even the official and judges had to retreat away from the fighting arena, only the Qin Creek Protectors who stood at the four corners remained like statues, not moving one inch, from start to end, bearing the ripples coming from the attacks of the participants.

The Profound Sky Sect was a renowned name not only in the Southern Continent, but even people from the Northern Continent did not dare look down on them. Just in the recent years, the Profound Sky Sect have stayed at a low profile. With the many other sects appearing everywhere, which added to their low activity around the continent, leading to them becoming irrelevant. However, being irrelevant did not mean being looked down on. The Profound Sky Sect did not care about other sects, and only attached importance in a type of Profound Spirit Qi with special properties, they have all sorts of cultivators with different types of Profound Spirit Qi, some of which others had not even heard before. The experts in the sect numbered like clouds, with many treasures. They were very powerful.

Su Yun did not have much knowledge about the Profound Sky sect, but he understood that resolving the Profound Sky Sect's threat was many times more difficult than resolving the Su Family's threat.

But thinking about all these now was useless.

Su Yun's eyes grew cold, raising his swords above his head, he began to frantically spin the swords, both swords spinning quickly like a fan, forming a circular sword shield, blocking the incoming iron fist silhouettes that were smashing down.

Sun Zhi Miao was diving down from the sky, his fist striking the sword shield.

That fist contained a lot of energy. Even before the fist had reached the sword shield, the formless pressure was already close,

and the entire ground was indenting inwards, forming the shape of a very large fist.

“Die! Wu Yun!” Sun Zhi Miao bellowed.

But just at that moment, the sword shield suddenly disappeared.

Focusing down, Su Yun actually dropped his swords! He stopped his defense.

“What?”

Sun Zhi Miao stared, he was secretly surprised.

Not only him, the spectators around were all shocked, some even instantly stood up, staring at the scene, not understanding what was happening.

Why did he stop his defensive stance? Does he want to die?

What is Su Yun doing?

That question popped up in everyone’s head.

But very quickly, everyone got the answer.

Su Yun suddenly threw away his swords, directly extending his hands out and grabbing towards Sun Zhi Miao’s iron fists.

Seeing that, Sun Zhi Miao was enraged: “You think you can stop my fists?”

With that said, he mustered even more strength.

However, Su Yun ignored everything. Firmly using his hands to grab the iron fists, in an instant, the powerful aura of the iron fist contained an unspeakable energy, as though it was flowing electricity that passed through Su Yun’s entire body.

“Watch me rip you apart!” Sun Zhi Miao roared out, he was giving it his all.

But in that moment, a Blade Qi suddenly shot forth from his side.

Sun Zhi Miao raised his eyebrow to look, it was actually the

Engraved Dragon Blade that Su Yun had released earlier, the sharp sword was rushing over to him.

“What?”

Sun Zhi Miao was stunned.

All of the spectators flew into an uproar!

“Imperial Sword Technique? Isn’t that Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique?”

“What’s going on? Why does Wu Yun know Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique? Could he be from the Immortal Sword Sect?”

“Who told you that someone must be from the Immortal Sword Sect for them to know the Imperial Sword Technique? When many Immortal Sword Sect disciples go out of their sect, some just can’t resist passing down their sect’s consummate techniques to their good friends and family, Wu Yun might be a student under someone from the Immortal Sword Sect, but he didn’t have to be their disciple. Furthermore, Sky Martial Continent is so big, not only Immortal Sword Sect has the Imperial Sword Technique! Just that they are bigger in scale, and their Imperial Sword Technique is stronger than the other sects!”

“So it’s like that.”

A few of the spectators turned to look towards Long Xian Li’s direction, seemingly wanting to see her reaction, but they were disappointed. Long Xian Li who was wearing her veil did not have much of a reaction, as though she did not witness Su Yun’s movements.

On stage, the flying Engraved Dragon Blade was sudden, Sun Zhi Miao did not expect that, or maybe he had never thought that Su Yun would use the Imperial Sword Technique.

Puchi.

His back got struck by the sword and his entire being fell to the ground.

Su Yun who was still holding onto his iron fist flung Sun Zhi Miao up, and fiercely smashed him onto the floor again.

Bang!

Sun Zhi Miao's body struck the ground heavily, the broken and shattered ground once again burst up with dust, the ground beneath Sun Zhi Miao was shattered even further.

“Urgh!”

Sun Zhi Miao spat out blood, he didn't think that the force would be so strong.

Swoosh

The Engraved Dragon Blade flew up again, slicing down on Sun Zhi Miao. Judging from how fierce it was, it seemed to want to take Sun Zhi Miao's life!

“You brat, you have some strength!”

Sun Zhi Miao dared not treat him lightly, forcing all of the strength in his body out, he bellowed, then using a barbaric force he pushed Su Yun, and then dodged in time, causing the Engraved Dragon Blade to strike the ground.

“Sharp Thorn God Fist!”

Sun Zhi Miao's fists continued to strike the ground.

The ground beneath Su Yun's feet continued to tremor, followed by a sudden split, a sharp and slender thorn burst out, striking at the sole of his feet.

Su Yun's heart quivered as he immediately flew into the air.

The ground beneath continued to release sharp thorns, they were around 2m long, all of them extremely sharp. In a blink of an eye, the entire arena had become covered with sharp thorns.

Su Yun took a breath, holding the Death Sword, he swept downwards.

Swoosh!

Sword Qi burst forth, slashing the ground and breaking the thorns apart.

He could safely land on the ground.

In a few seconds, Sun Zhi Miao once again used another secret move.

He took out a dark yellow key from his storage ring, holding it in his hand, he held it over his head, then closed his eyes and started to chant.

The chant was extremely complicated and long. Seeing Sun Zhi Miao's actions, Su Yun immediately understood that the 'sharp thorns god fist' was just to buy him time.

"We win!"

The man that Sun Zhi Miao called 'senior brother' said indifferently when he saw what was happening.

"Win? What win?"

Hearing him mutter, the people around him were confused.

But at that moment, Sun Zhi Miao's eyes suddenly released sets of yellow light, the key in his hand became gold in color, he raised the key into the sky, and it immediately flew up.

"Wu Yun, you have lost."

Sun Zhi Miao squinted his eyes as he smiled.

"Lost?"

Swoosh!

The key flew above the clouds and disappeared. The moment it disappeared, the clouds in the sky suddenly opened up, and an intense light halo flew down from the sky, directly aimed at Su

Yun's body.

At the same time, a 30m tall light key swooped down, ruthlessly smashing behind Su Yun, and then turning slowly.

Crack.

In a moment, Su Yun felt that his entire body was being frozen, no matter what he did, he could not struggle free.

“Mandate of Heaven Key!”

Everyone beneath the stage stood up, exclaiming loudly.

“Mandate of Heaven Old Man's original treasure! Once put in use, it can completely lock down the opponent, preventing the opponent from moving at all! God, how did that land in Sun Zhi Miao's hands?”

“Why does he have such a treasure?”

“That's too terrifying!”

The buzzing sound kept on ringing, everyone on site all became passionate upon seeing Sun Zhi Miao's treasure.

“Hahahaha” Sun Zhi Miao laughed out loud, looking around, he said happily: “All of you don't even know this? Mandate of Heaven Old Man is my godfather! This was personally given to me by him!”

With that said, he turned and looked at Su Yun, and slowly walked over.

That pair of yellow pupils squinted, becoming long and narrow.

“Wu Yun, what did I say just now? I said, I will make you lose all hope!”

Sun Zhi Miao chuckled, disdain and ridicule passing by his eyes: “Now, it is time I honor my promise.”

After saying that, Sun Zhi Miao prepared his final move.

“You truly think you can stop me?” Just then, a voice came out.

Sun Zhi Miao froze: “What? Don’t tell me you still can move? Facing the Mandate of Heaven Key, let alone a Spirit Soul cultivator, even a Spirit Star Realm expert will be locked in place!”

The moment Sun Zhi Miao said that, Su Yun’s arms suddenly trembled.

The muscles on his arms tensed up, the area on his chest suddenly releasing a pulsating dim light, as though there was a special treasure being activated.

Crack.

Just then, Su Yun’s arms suddenly moved, and instantly struggled out of the seal made by the Mandate of Heaven Key. The moment he moved, the Mandate of Heaven Key suddenly had a crack.

“What? That’s impossible!”

The smile on Sun Zhi Miao’s face froze, and what replaced it was fear and disbelief.

“Huh?”

His senior brother beneath the stage was the same, countless of people were dumbstruck, staring with their big eyes.

How is that possible? A Spirit Soul Realm cultivator, was able to forcefully struggle out of the sealing power of the Mandate of Heaven Key?

Everyone was filled with suspicion, but no one noticed that the Monarch Occult Force was supporting Su Yun, so he would not be trapped by the Mandate of Heaven Key.

He broke through the seal and walked towards Sun Zhi Miao, killing intent soaring in his eyes.

“This is not real!”

Sun Zhi Miao’s face turned pale white, he retreated a few steps with his face extremely ugly, his expression was rather marvelous.

Su Yun was not courteous, his fist had already flew in.

Sun Zhi Miao subconsciously raised his hand to block Su Yun's fist. His mind was in a mess, he did not think his way through, but when competing with pure strength, he was unable to win against Su Yun.

Just as he raised his hand, his senior brother below the stage immediately cried out.

“Zhi Miao! Be Careful!”

Sun Zhi Miao was startled: “What?”

Swoosh!

A cold light suddenly swept in from the side, as fast as lightning it swept past Sun Zhi Miao's arm.

Puchi.

Blood splattered across the stage.

It was the Engraved Dragon Blade.

Chapter 286 - The Last Battle

“Aaaahhhh!”

The grave sounding wail exploded out as Sun Zhi Miao’s arm was sliced off by the Engraved Dragon Blade. With blood spewing out, it was so painful that he fell to the ground and rolled about endlessly.

Even before he rolled around there for a few seconds, Su Yun extended his arm, grabbing the Engraved Dragon Blade while staring at Sun Zhi Miao’s other hand with a sinister look, mercilessly slashing down.

“Stop!”

Sun Zhi Miao’s senior brother beneath the stage bellowed.

However, Su Yun turned a deaf ear to him.

Puchi!

The sound of flesh and bone being slashed apart sounded out.

The other arm was soon also sliced off. Sun Zhi Miao screamed in berserk rage and agony, large drops of sweat rolling down his cheek and blood spewed out from his amputated limbs continuously, causing the entire scene to be bloody.

Finally, Sun Zhi Miao was unable to bear the intense pain. His eyes rolled back, and fainted.

“Participant Wu Yun, please stop your movements!”

Finally, the judge could no longer bear to look and shouted loud, stopping Su Yun.

Hearing that, Su Yun hesitated for a moment, but in the end, he stopped.

If he continued, not only would he violate the rules. To lose his competition qualifications just because of Sun Zhi Miao was not

worth it.

With both of his arms ruined, Sun Zhi Miao was no longer capable of fighting, so the outcome of the battle was naturally very clear.

The judge rushed to the stage and ran up to check on Sun Zhi Miao. After a moment, he stood up and shouted loudly: “The victory is clear, the round goes to Participant Wu Yun, Wu Yun will be promote to the Lion Group!”

With that said, all of the cultivators ran up to the stage and prepared to bring Sun Zhi Miao down for treatment.

But before they could reach him, an even faster silhouette landed beside Sun Zhi Miao and hugged him up.

With a glance, it was clear that it was the senior brother who was watching the competition.

“Zhi Miao! Zhi Miao! How are you?” The man asked anxiously.

But Sun Xiao Miao had already lost consciousness, so how could he hear him?

“He had suffered from serious injuries, we must treat him!”

A few spirit cultivators walked over.

But the man bellowed: “Get lost! I will treat my junior brother, I do not need any of you to butt in!”

Hearing that, the spirit cultivators looked at each other, but did not insist.

He carried Sun Zhi Miao and brought him towards the stairs, but when he passed by Su Yun, he stopped.

“You have guts, to be so fierce!” The senior brother said coldly with a sinister face.

“Sorry, I was powerless.” Su Yun said calmly: “I wasn’t able to kill him.”

“Is that right?” The senior brother looked at Su Yun with uncontrollable rage, and said: “My name is Lei Tian Dong! You better remember that, because if we meet in the next round, I will definitely slaughter you.”

“I’ll wait for you!”

Su Yun said indifferently, he then turned and jumped down the stage.

“Humph!” Lei Tian Dong snorted, then went down the stage and headed back to his own cave.

Everyone automatically opened a path and allowed them to leave.

Lei Tian Dong carried Sun Zhi Miao, he activated his Profound Spirit Qi and infused it to Sun Zhi Miao’s body, preventing him from losing more blood, and curbing the pain.

Not long after, Sun Zhi Miao gradually opened his eyes, his face was distorted and he was extremely weak, as though he was a dead man.

The pain he was suffering from not only came from his amputated arms, but the the Profound Spirit Force that was injected into his body when the Engraved Dragon Blade cut him, the pain was unimaginably painful.

“Senior Brother...” Sun Zhi Miao said weakly.

“Don’t move, your injury is severe, I am currently using Profound Spirit Qi to seal your wounds. You need to lay down quietly and rest!” Lei Tian Dong said.

“But senior brother. My arm, my arm!”

Sun Zhi Miao panicked as he cried out loud.

“Relax! Relax! Junior brother, I will help you heal back a pair of arms!”

“But how can a new pair of arms be compared to my old arms? I cannot accomplish what I want in three years, and even my talent

and cultivation will definitely be influenced... Senior brother! What do I do? What should I do?”

Seeing Sun Zhi Miao in such anguish, Lei Tian Dong’s face became gloomy.

“I never expected that Wu Yun would be so ruthless with his methods! Despicable!”

“Senior Brother, take revenge for me” Sun Zhi Miao said weakly.

“Alright alright, Zhi Miao.” Lei Dong Tian said coldly: “I will rip him to shreds!”

“You want to kill him? But Mountain River List competition forbids killing, upon doing that, not only will you be punished, but your qualifications for the competition will also be revoked, if you do that, then what happens to the task given by the sect?”

“You don’t have to worry about that!”

A sinister look appeared in Lei Tian Dong’s eyes as he said: “Everyone knows, that in the Mountain River List competition, accidental manslaughter is not against the rules!”

He had finally entered the lion group.

Upon winning one more round, he would enter the dragon group, and would be directly promoted to participate in the ranking competitions.

“As long as I fight my way to the top three, I can get Through Heavens Mirror! And then my goal will be accomplished!”

Su Yun did not have anything holding him back in the world, the only one he was concerned about was Su Qing Er.

When he returned to his cave, this time around, the enchantment barrier on his cave did not get destroyed, making him heave a sigh of relief.

Opening up the enchantment, he rushed in and found the furnace, seeing that the furnace’s surface was occasionally red and

yellow, as though it was going to explode, Su Yun was extremely happy, ignoring the temperature of the furnace, he placed his hand on it and activated his Profound Spirit Force, urging his Qi into the furnace.

The thick Qi rushed in like a flood, causing the furnace to immediately become red, as though it would melt at any moment, the temperature of the cave also started to rise, becoming intensely hot.

Finally!

Chi!

The interior of the furnace released a light side, followed by the cover exploding open, and a heat wave flowed out.

Su Yun cut his Profound Spirit Qi and immediately retreated, observing the furnace opening. When the heat wave gradually dissipated, he immediately ran over and looked inside.

A blazing hot, blood like pearl pill sat quietly in the furnace.

“Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill: After consuming it, it will form a signal in the body, attracting the Sky burning fire to cover the earth, if the signal is sufficient, it can establish a connection with the ‘Cross Fire Heaven Lord’, and you can seek protection from him.”

Only that no one knew who the Cross Fire Heaven Lord was, and anything that was pertaining the Cross Fire Heaven Lord were all legends, but it appeared that no one was able to accomplish it.

Obtaining the Sky Burning Fire could be considered a safeguard.

Su Yun thought for a while, then closed the furnace, sat down cross legged and began to recover.

The following days were not as peaceful as he thought it would be, because of the promotion to the lion group, he had received more notice from people, and people would once in awhile barge

into the cave, either to make friends or to seek pointers, and many higher ups of some powerful sects came over to talk to Su Yun, hoping that he would join their ranks.

Su Yun patiently rejected them, he had no other choice, and had to ask Wang Zhong Shan and the rest to keep watch outside his cave, and prevent the people from disturbing him.

After enduring for seven days, the final match, ‘from Lion to Dragon’ competition was finally beginning.

Su Yun packed up the place, then headed straight towards Engraved Snow Plains.

No one knew who their opponents would be.

“Brother Wu Yun!”

From the distance, a few figures appeared. Before they got close, a slightly weak but beautiful female voice came out.

Su Yun looked over, seeing that it was Wang Zhong Shan and the gang, he knew that the one who spoke was Hong Yan.

“Hong Yan, you’re alright?” Su Yun walked over with a smile.

“There isn’t much that can stop me.” Hong Yan’s face was slightly pale, but her eyes were filled with charm, and she was spirited. She smiled: “The Qin Creek Protectors’ medicinal techniques are brilliant, I am afraid that even Blossom Heart Valley cannot out do them!”

“Then, that’s great!” Su Yun nodded.

“Brother Wu Yun! You must do your best! It’s the last round, you cannot lose! You must definitely get into the ranking competitions!” Hong Yan said.

“That’s right! Boss Wu Yun, you must definitely do your best! We will cheer for you!” Li Qing and the rest started to shout as well, excitement and enthusiasm written all over their faces, after all, in the nominal roll, Su Yun was still considered in their group. For

someone from their group to be able to secure a place in the dragon group, how proud would they be?

Just then, Wang Zhong Shan took out a purple inch long throwing blade, and passed it to Su Yun.

“Brother Wang, what’s this?”

“This is for you.” Wang Zhong Shan laughed: “This Treasure is called ‘Ten Thousand Heavy Blade’, after activating it, it will split into 10 thousand throwing blades that will soar to kill the enemy, it is a special treasure of my Wang Family, although it can only be used once, its ability will definitely be of use. It was originally something my father prepared for me, but since I, Wang Zhong Shan does not have the ability, and lost in the first few rounds unlike Brother Wu Yun, clearing every obstacle in your path and fighting your way up to the dragon round, so I decided to give this to you, brother Wu Yun, to aid you in entering the dragon group!”

“How is that fine?”

“Why is it not fine? Brother Wu Yun, if it is not for you, I am afraid we would’ve already died under Bei Xuan Ming’s hands. If not for you, it would be extremely difficult for us to get rid of our resentment. Furthermore, you are representing my Wang Family in name to fight. Your current results have already brought my Wang Family countless of benefits, so why can’t I give you a treasure?”

Wang Zhong Shan was very earnest, without the slightest degree of being artificial.

Seeing that, Su Yun pondered for a moment, then nodded his head and accepted the ‘Ten Thousand Heavy Blade.’

With that, the group of people stepped into the Engraved Snow Plains.

Just when they entered, they were immediately taken for a shock.

The entire snow plains was densely clustered with people. In the sky and on the ground, everywhere was filled with people! The number covered the skies and the ground, it was extremely lively.

“What is going on?”

“Oh, this, since Qin Creek publicly advertised the results of the competition, more and more people had been coming into Qin Creek, This round is the lion to dragon promotion round, and is also the last round in the selection competition. Naturally, there would be even more people coming to watch!”

“There are already so many people watching now, are you saying that there will be even more people in the ranking competition?” Hong Yan who was at the side asked.

“I’m not sure about that, but I heard that the ranking competition is held in the Sacred Palace. Who knows if we even can watch it.”

“Don’t think too much, there isn’t much time left!”

Su Yun exhaled and said.

The mark on his hand produced a reaction again, and the information flowed into his brain.

After obtaining the information, he bade goodbye to the rest, then headed towards the place where many people were hoarding around.

The place that was bustling with activity with many people, where a gigantic stage was situated in the center of all of them.

“Quick, look! Who’s that coming?”

“Wu Yun?”

“Could this match participant be Wu Yun??”

“Haha, there is a show to watch now!”

“Sheesh, what show is there? This Brat Wu Yun will definitely

lose! He is not a match for Zhang Kai Feng!”

“That may not be true!”

“What? You don’t believe me? You want to bet on it?”

“I am afraid that you cannot match up to me!”

“Fine! We shall take out our treasures to bet! At least a treasure of the Green Level, a purple level treasure will be worth 10 green level treasures, a spirit level treasure is worth 50 purple level treasures!”

“Deal! This old one don’t have many things, but have many treasures! I will use 2 Purple Level Treasures!”

“Good, you’ve got guts!”

“Ah! Are you guys betting? I want to join in! I will bet 8 Green Level Treasures!”

“Me too me too! I bet that Wu Yun wins! I bet 4 Purple Level Treasures!”

“You asshole, you’re looking down on our senior brother Zhang? I will bet one spirit level Treasure! Who can compete with that?”

Everyone started to become excited, the hubbub of shoutings flowed like a big wave.

Zhang Kai Feng?

Su Yun’s mind became suspicious, that name seemed to be very familiar.

Then, just as he was getting close to the stage, a group of people were seated in the stands, causing him to stop in his tracks.

Immortal Sword Sect!

Could the next opponent be from the Immortal Sword Sect?

Chapter 287 - Illusory Sword Zhang Kai Feng

Long Xian Li sat alone on the throne appointed by Qin Creek's people.

As the Clan Elder representing the Martial Sword of the Immortal Sword Sect, Long Xian Li's position was unwavering, adding her famous name, even the high rankers of Qin Creek did not dare neglect her.

Wu Yun walked in, and all of the Immortal Sword Sect's people turned their eyes and converged to him.

"So Senior Brother Zhang's opponent is that guy!"

"I heard that he is a very ruthless man, Bei Xuan Ming and Sun Zhi Miao who both fought him were on the verge of death!"

"Heh, he must not be a good person! Senior brother Zhang, use the consummate technique that you are most proficient in to teach that person a lesson!"

"Anyone that went against Senior Brother Zhang could not last 50 exchanges, I wonder if that guy can break the record!"

"I heard that guy also knows the Imperial Sword Technique, but I wonder, compared to our Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword technique, whose technique would be better?"

"You idiot, do you still need to ask? Our Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique is definitely more powerful!"

"R-really?"

"You will see it in a moment, see how Senior Brother Zhang takes care of that Wu Yun!"

Disciples from the Immortal Sword Sect were discussing amongst themselves, no one bothered to mask their words. Their voice was

loud, allowing Su Yun to clearly hear them, but they did not care.

“Kai Feng!”

Long Xian Li who was on the throne spoke out.

Zhang Kai Feng who was amongst the people suddenly walked out and cupped his fists respectfully: “Clan Elder!”

He then heard the gentle voice speaking to her.

“For this battle, you must definitely give it your all and not hold back, you cannot underestimate your enemy at all, and cannot be a single bit neglectful either! Understand? I want you to defeat him! You must definitely win this match!”

Long Xian Li’s expression was serious, her voice carried a tinge of sternness.

Hearing that, Zhang Kai Feng was slightly startled, this was his first time seeing the Clan Elder was serious.

Thinking back to the scene where Clan Elder Long spoke with Wu Yun, Zhang Kai Feng started to think about what relationship Wu Yun had with Clan Elder Long.

But, since Wu Yun was able to participate in the Mountain River List, that meant he was most likely a young person, how could he be standing in the same generation as Clan Elder Long?

Or maybe she knew Wu Yun’s father or something.

Zhang Kai Feng thought, then became serious as well.

“Alright! Go on, do not throw my Immortal Sword Sect’s face.” Long Xian Li said indifferently.

“Yes, Clan Elder!”

Zhang Kai Feng secretly took a deep breath, turned and stared at Su Yun, then walked towards the stage, jumping up when he reached close, and jumped in.

The two people entered the stage. The moment that happened, a

barrier started to flicker and surround the stage. In the next second, the barrier transformed into something similar to a solid wall, leaving a gap between the outside and inside of the stage, and only the judges could enter the stage with ease.

When he entered the stage, he looked at the man in the mask. Zhang Kai Feng was quiet for a moment, and asked after being unable to resist.

“What’s your relationship with our Clan Elder Long?”

“Why do you ask?” Su Yun replied with a question.

“Clan Elder Long wants me to defeat you! Previously, in all the other matches, she never said anything, so why is it, that when I am facing you, would she suddenly came up with such a request? What? Did you provoke our Clan Elder Long?”

“Provoke? You can say it like that. Why? Do you want to know the secrets between me and your Clan Elder Long?”

“Secrets? Less dog crap! Clan Elder Long is so pure and holy, why would she have secrets with you?” Zhang Kai Feng became somewhat annoyed, and said: “Clan Elder Long is so powerful, her techniques are sky high, you are just a lowly person, why would she interact with you? Just wait and see how I deal with you!” Zhang Kai Feng said in a serious tone.

The judge walked over and stood between the two of them.

“Lion to Dragon Promotion competition round is about to begin soon. From the Immortal Sword Sect, we have participant Zhang Kai Feng, facing Participant Wu Yun who hails from the Wang Family. In this competition, the winner will get the chance to enter the Sacred Palace, seizing the qualifications to enter the ranking competition, I plead both parties to give it their all!”

With that, the judge raised his hand, seeing the two of them being so focused, he suddenly swung his hand.

“The competition will begin!”

With that said, a ‘clang’ sound came out. Zhang Kai Feng had drawn the sword from the sheath on his waist.

It was a slender, flexible sword with a purple body. It had strange marks on the sword’s body. He moved his body, suddenly appearing in front of Su Yun like an apparition, slashing horizontally across, his movements were fluid and clean without being fanciful, there were no illusions, this blade was meant to take Su Yun’s life.

In that moment, Su Yun also moved, his pitch black abyss like eyes flashed with a trace of light aura, his arm moved. Raising the Death Sword, the sword sheath blocked the incoming flexible sword.

They held their own off against each other.

Everyone below tensed up, holding their breath as they watched.

“Good reaction! Match my next move!”

Zhang Kai Feng roared, waving his hand, his five fingers had changed into 19 stances in a breath of time. In an instant, the strange marks on the flexible sword suddenly blossomed a strange purple light, the sword that resembled a snake coiled around the Death Sword’s hilt, then going around it, it pounced straight for Su Yun’s neck.

“What?”

“What sword is that?”

The spectators burst out into an uproar, it was as though they suddenly awoke from a dream, all of them became agitated. It was the first time many of them witnessed such a strange sword technique, and only the minority knew what sword technique it was.

Just then.

Crack.

The strange sound came out again.

When the snake like flexible sword was piercing towards Su Yun, suddenly, its flexibility drooped and died down, like a withered flower.

Zhang Kai Feng was startled, he looked over, only to see that Su Yun was controlling Engraved Dragon Blade, unknowingly he had already struck the strange marks.

“You can actually break my sword technique?” Zhang Kai Feng was in disbelief.

“Illusory Sword! With the strange marks filled with Profound Spirit Qi as its source, it can release many types of different energy that a sword should not have. For example: illusions, replicating techniques, array techniques, even mystical techniques. Your Illusory Sword Technique is a sort of flexible art, it counters the rigidity of a sword, causing your enemy to be taken by surprise. However, the fatal weakness of an illusory sword is the strange marks on its blade. If someone attacks them, it will cause the energy in the strange marks to be lost, thus, breaking the strange mark’s illusion technique, causing the might of the Illusory Sword to lose its effectiveness! Depleting its offensive might.”

Su Yun explained.

Hearing that, Zhang Kai Feng’s heart became gloomy, his expression also become extremely stern.

“I never thought that you will even know of such an unorthodox sword technique like the Illusory Sword, admirable! It is not something that the Immortal Sword Sect had passed down to me, but it was something that my Master would occasionally train in. After seeing that my talent was not too bad, he passed down this Illusory Sword Technique to me, and at the same time, he rewarded me with a ‘Strange Marks Illusory Sword’. I initially thought that no one in the Mountain River List would know about the Illusory Sword, much less anyone who would know how to

break it. I never thought that I would actually meet someone like you!”

Seeing that his opponent knew of his trump card, his battles from then on would only become harder. Zhang Kai Feng knew, if he did not use all of his power, he would lose to this opponent.

In truth, Su Yun had never heard of Illusory Swords until he met the Sword Elder and heard it from him. People who trained in the Illusory Swords were all genius of the geniuses, because it required a lot of focus, and was extremely difficult to grasp. He did not expect Zhang Kai Feng to actually wield such a consummate technique.

“Then, I will stop playing with you!”

Zhang Kai Feng bellowed, twisting the flexible sword, the sword tip released a strange screaming sound.

Cheeeee!!!!

Su Yun was startled, before he could react, the sword blade released a large purple image that

rudely struck Su Yun’s chest.

Bang!

Su Yun retreated a few steps, but very quickly he regained his balance and stopped.

Although he was able to disrupt the Profound Spirit Qi inside the sword blade through the strange marks, it was only for a moment. It was not possible to cripple the Illusory Sword, so Zhang Kai Feng was still able to wield a powerful fighting ability.

However, the attack did not affect Su Yun much, he stabilised his legs and looked at Zhang Kai Feng, then he fiercely slashed across.

Engraved Dragon Blade flashed with a mystical light aura, Zhang Kai Feng immediately used his flexible sword to block.

Bang!

Both swords clashed, Zhang Kai Feng felt as though his sword had smashed against a mountain, his legs submerged into the ground, he was almost unable to stand still, and the ground suddenly split.

Such strength!

He thought as he clenched his teeth to hold his own against the powerful strike.

Swoosh! Just then, a pitch black sword struck over, directly hitting the Engraved Dragon Blade.

The tyrannical and powerful Profound Spirit Qi permeated through the Engraved Dragon Blade and over to the flexible sword.

Instantly.

Bang!

The explosion came out.

The small strange marks filled with spirit force released an energy ripple, the place where the flexible sword and the Engraved Dragon Blade touched released an explosion. Zhang Kai Feng immediately flew out and landed on the floor, spitting out blood from his mouth.

“Senior Brother Zhang!!”

The Immortal Sword Sect people beneath the stage cried out.

They then saw Su Yun move, producing countless afterimages and appeared beside Zhang Kai Feng. His dual swords slashed wildly, sword images filling the sky, the dense Profound Spirit Qi were like fierce beast claws, rushing towards Zhang Kai Feng to rip him apart.

Zhang Kai Feng instigated all of his sword techniques and frantically countered Su Yun, the flexible sword danced like a leather whip, recklessly swaying back and forth.

“Clang clang clang” The clashing sound sounded out non stop,

Profound Spirit Qi rippling out, the spectators only saw the two people being surrounded by a large number of sword images, it was extremely intense.

“So fast!”

The Immortal Sword Sect people were already dazzled by the scene, although the two on the stage had not been fighting for long, everyone could clearly see that Zhang Kai Feng's attainment in the sword was not comparable to Su Yun's.

“So fast! Accurate! Fierce! That sword technique is weird, all of them more focused on vital points, without any fake moves, such a fatal sword dance seems more like something that demonic or evil animals would train in, Wu Yun actually learned such a sword technique, Clan Elder, if it continues on, I am afraid Senior Brother Zhang will lose.”

A disciple by the side could not hold back anymore and said.

“Watch on!”

Long Xian Li said calmly, but her hands were clenched tightly.

If Kai Feng loses, then if Yan Shan also lost, do I really have to kiss that bastard? Long Xian Li's heart was in a mess. She did not know Su Yun's depth, to actually be polished in the Evil Realm, who knew what cultivation realm he was in now? If the two disciples were truly to lose to him, what do I do? Am I, Long Xian Li, truly going to be humiliated by that crafty and fawning man?

Thinking about that, Long Xian Li started to blush, she bit her lips, the pure and holy appearance of hers revealed a fluster. Although her face was covered with a veil, it was still an intoxicating view, and the male disciples by the sides all watched her like they were in a daze, even the female disciples were startled, the beauty that was in a daze.

“W-what happened to Clan Elder?”

“I do not know, but clan elder is so beautiful, if I-I, am able to

receive Clan Elder's appreciation, how good would that be?"

"Hey, stop dreaming. How can we receive appreciation from a person like Clan Elder? But Clan Elder..."

Bang!

Just then, the stage released a low resounding noise, Zhang Kai Feng's entire person was pushed out, in that moment, his entire body was filled with sword wounds and contusions. He was gasping heavily while retreating, maintaining a distance with his opposition.

On the other hand, Su Yun did not suffer any injury!

"Seems like Zhang Kai Feng's sword techniques are not comparable to Wu Yun!"

"That's right that's right."

The spectators were all discussing amongst themselves.

Zhang Kai Feng's heart was filled with rage, but his handsome face maintained an ice cold facade. Suddenly, he raised the flexible sword in his hand and the purple light on the sword blade blossomed, following that, his arm shook. As he held onto the flexible sword, he fiercely stabbed across.

Bang!

The sword tip released a set of purple light but quickly disappeared, it was not as impactful and shocking as what people thought, everything remained as it was, as though the mystical technique was not activated.

"Huh?"

Suspicious flashed across Su Yun's eyes.

But up until that moment, he wasn't going to give mercy at all, and was fiercely battling Zhang Kai Feng, causing Zhang Kai Feng to look extremely weak, as though he was about to be defeated.

He raised his dual swords and rushed over, the two swords parallel, instantly stabbed at Zhang Kai Feng's heart.

Zhang Kai Feng revealed a terrified face, but didn't react in time. Before he could raise his sword, the two swords stabbed into his head and skull.

Puchi!

The sound was crisp and clear.

Blood fell.

The entire place immediately became quiet.

Su Yun looked distracted, he immediately pulled back his swords and retreated.

Zhang Kai Feng's heart and head had both received a stab, revealing two bloody cavities, his blood spurting out like crazy. He was completely dead, and instantly fell to the ground.

Chapter 288 - Sacred Palace

“He’s dead?”

Everyone below was shocked.

Countless people started standing up, their eyes were wide open, seeing Zhang Kai Feng’s dead body, they all exclaimed.

“Wu Yun! Y-you dare to kill?”

“Heavens! Judge! Wu Yun killed a man! He killed Zhang Kai Feng!”

“It was intentional! He did it intentionally!”

“Right, Wu Yun killed him intentionally, he has violated the competition rules! Wu Yun, you dare look down on the rules and publicly killed a man! What do you have to say for yourself?”

“Wu Yun, you are ruthless!”

Very quickly, the groups of people all started to shout all sorts of scoldings, their voices were together, their words as sharp as swords. Everyone condemned him, with all their anger against him, denouncing him together.

Just then, Long Xian Li who was on her throne could take it no longer. She stood up and shouted fiercely with her beautiful looks: “Wu Yun! You! You’re so ruthless! You dare to kill people from my sect! I, Long Xian Li, cannot live under the same sky as you!”

“Brother Wu Yun! I never thought you were such a person!”

Another familiar voice came out.

Su Yun looked over, only to see Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were also standing and pointing at him, denouncing him.

“It was just a competition, h-how could you do such a thing?”

In a blink of an eye, Su Yun already became the number one enemy, receiving the condemnation of the crowd.

The judge rushed to the stage, and went to inspect Zhang Kai Feng's body, then shouted loudly: "Participant Wu Yun! You intentionally murdered a man, and violated the Mountain River List Competition rules, I will officially announce and formally strip your qualifications, and you will be punished accordingly! Men, bring Wu Yun down to be locked, he will receive his punishment after the Mountain River List Competition, and his cultivation and talent will be destroyed!"

Sou sou sou sou!

In a blink of an eye, the surrounding 4 Qin Creek Protectors all rushed to the stage, attacking Su Yun.

"Stand down! Wu Yun!"

The Qin Creek protectors bellowed as they released their sharp and cold blades.

Wu Yun looked at them, turning his head and look at all the spectators, he was alone and had no help, suddenly, an indescribable feeling flashed past his mind.

"Could this be?"

Sou sou sou sou sou!

The few sharp blades pierced over, fiercely stabbing Su Yun's chest, an abrupt and intense pain soared from his chest, with blood spewing out from it.

Just that.

Su Yun did not resist or even dodge!

Instead, his confused and startled face, slowly regained his tranquility.

He raised his head, looking at the dead Zhang Kai Feng on the ground, he suddenly waved his hand, controlling Engraved Dragon Blade that directly flew out and fiercely attacked Zhang Kai Feng's dead body.

Just as the sword was about to stab Zhang Kai Feng's head, the surrounding suddenly twisted, the Qin Creek Protectors all disappeared, the excited spectators beneath the stage all became quiet, all of them sitting and watching with focus. Even the enraged judged, were quietly standing in front of the stage at the moment, watching everything that was unfolding in the stage seriously.

As though all of that did not happen!

It was all an illusion!

As expected! So everything that happened just now was an illusion.

Su Yun regained his senses, only to see a dim yellow sword imprint array beneath his feet, while Zhang Kai Feng stood there with his fingers pointing on his sword blade, urging the sword energy.

But not long after, Zhang Kai Feng retreated a few steps, his body shivered, and all the Swift Wind Spirit Qi around his body became chaotic, he anxiously calmed his Qi, and stabilised his body. After getting back his breath, he looked at Su Yun.

"I never thought you would be able to break my sword's illusion world! Powerful! If it was an average person, they would long be trapped in the illusion without knowing, they would be in so deep, they couldn't free themselves, then I can take advantage of that. I never expected you to guess it, how did you see through and find out about it?"

"Seeing through it was easy. Although you used the illusion world to confuse me, you do not know me, nor do you know my teammates. If I were to kill you in the competition, they would definitely not condemn me, but in the illusion, they were scolding me so frantically, that made me think it was fake."

"Is that so? I was even hoping that their attitude towards you

could cause a serious blow on you!”

“Maybe it would have, but there is still another reason!” Su Yun said indifferently.

“What reason?”

Zhang Kai Feng immediately asked.

But Su Yun did not say anything, his gaze quietly looking at Long Xian Li.

The Long Xian Li in the illusion world was too abnormal, making him suspicious of it.

Seeing Su Yun not saying a thing, Zhang Kai Feng did not ask further, he snorted and said indifferently: “Regardless of it, you were lucky just now. I did not hope to use that technique to win against you! We have dragged this long enough, it is time to end it!”

With that said, he tossed the flexible sword into the air, and quickly took out an unpolished gem from his storage ring which he threw towards the flexible sword. Forming hand seals and chanting, his mouth muttered very quickly, no one knew what mystical technique he had activated.

The sword in the air started to spin very quickly, in a blink of an eye it smashed the unpolished jade that turned into fine powder which landed on the sword blade. Even before a second had passed, the flexible sword turned into a jade sword.

Sou!

The jade sword flew quickly, striking Su Yun.

“Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique!”

Someone beneath the stage exclaimed.

When the jade sword closed in on Su Yun, it suddenly changed into a graceful, agile jade dragon. Opening its mouth wide, it swooped in, trying swallow Su Yun.

Su Yun became alert, he retreated a few steps and used his sword to block.

Bang!

The jade dragon struck the sword blade, causing Su Yun to retreat even further, the unreasonable energy was enough to crush a mountain into pieces and split the ground into two. Who knew if Su Yun could take the hit.

“Such power, Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique truly is extraordinary!”

Su Yun praised in his mind, but by no means would he surrender. He kept his cool and activated his Spirit Essences, fiercely pushing out Profound Spirit Qi, both arms brimming with energy, he clashed head on on the jade dragon’s head.

Roar!

The jade dragon was pushed back, it spun in the air, and then with an even more imposing might, it rushed towards Su Yun.

It resembled a dragon, but it was ultimately still a sword.

Su Yun stared at Zhang Kai Feng who was behind with his hands forming seals and controlling the jade dragon. His eyes became gloomy, and he threw the sword in his hand.

However, he did not throw the Engraved Dragon Blade, and instead flung the Death Sword.

Engraved Dragon Blade’s grade was too low, it could not compare to the Jade Sword, and he could only rely on the Death Sword.

Su Yun, with a single hand formed a hand seal from the Limitless Sword Manual, instigating energy into the Death Sword. Although the Death Sword was still in its sword sheath, its imposing might was apparent. Regardless of what grade magic item it was, energy is still spiritual in nature, and that aspect is where the Death Sword won against many other swords.

Seeing the incoming powerful Death Sword, the spectators all held their breath.

Majority of the people were already looking to see what sect technique it was from.

“Immortal Sword Sect’s imperial sword technique’s forte is in its quickness and skill, when the sword flies, it can change with 10 thousand variations, and is able to advance in different movements in different situations. Wu Yun’s Imperial Sword Technique is somehow more spectacular, it is somewhat mysterious, but the sword’s ruthlessness is deeper, who knows where he learnt it from.”

“Young Master Wang, is Wu Yun a member of your Wang Family?”

“Honestly, will Zhang Kai Feng lose this match?”

“Who said Zhang Kai Feng will lose? No one heard of Wu Yun’s Imperial Sword Technique before, he definitely isn’t an opponent of our Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique, all of you just wait and see!”

Clang!

Just then, a low sound sounded out, only to see the Death Sword and the jade dragon fiercely clashing in the sky, a tyrannical wave of spirit force emitting out, the jade dragon was suppressed.

It roared frantically, as though it was trying to shatter the Death Sword, but even with its immense strength, it was unable to do anything to the Death Sword.

If it was the Engraved Dragon Blade, it would most likely shatter under the Jade Dragon, but the Death Sword’s firmness was something unfathomable.

Both swords continued to strike each other, causing the striking sounds to continue incessantly.

It should end soon.

Su Yun sighed in his mind, he suddenly raised his hands and waved them down.

Clang Clang.

The Death Sword suddenly released a fluorescent sword image which flowed through the Jade Dragon's long body and straight for Zhang Kai Feng.

“What?”

Everyone was shocked.

Zhang Kai Feng was even more astonished, perspiring with cold sweat.

He immediately turned his body and dodged to the side. But as he dodged it, his movement caused his focus to falter, and the Profound Spirit Qi on the jade dragon immediately became weak.

Creak!

The creaking sound came out as the jade dragon was immediately struck apart by the Death Sword, instantly plummeting to the ground. Nothing could stop the Death Sword, so it immediately flew towards Zhang Kai Feng.

“Ah?”

Zhang Kai Feng's face changed, he anxiously activated his Qi to pull the Jade Sword back, but it was too late, the Death sword reached him first and smashed onto his head.

Zhang Kai Feng was unable to make out a word, he helplessly retreated. But as he moved, a figure suddenly swept to his side, and a fist struck heavily on his chest.

The unreasonable strength that came out of the fist erupted and spread through his entire body.

Puchi.

Zhang Kai Feng felt his blood and Qi fly into a turmoil, his throat became sweet before spitting out a mouth full of blood.

Sou!

The Death Sword took the chance to strike again, hitting Zhang Kai Feng's head, causing him to flip. Suffering the heavy strike, he immediately lost consciousness and fainted.

Victory!

The Profound Spirit Qi on the stage gradually dispersed, the intense battle finally ended, and the audience flew into an uproar.

No one would have thought that Zhang Kai Feng would lose like that.

Because of Long Xian Li, Su Yun did not continue attacking, he kept his stance and retrieved back the Death Sword, quietly waiting at the side for the judge to announce the outcome.

The judge ran over quickly, checking on Zhang Kai Feng who had fainted, he stood up and shouted: "The competition is now over. Winner! Participant Wu Yun. Wu Yun will be promoted as a participant of the dragon group, and has earned the chance to participate in the Mountain River List Ranking Competitions!"

With that said, the audience that became quiet for the announcement immediately flew into an uproar once again.

"YES!"

"Wu Yun! Good job! Haha!"

"I knew you would win!"

"Where did you learn your Imperial Sword Technique? Even Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique is not your opponent?"

"Haha, I won! I won big this time!"

Someone shouted gleefully, he was truly happy that Wu Yun had

won and was promoted, but there were people who were happy for winning their bets as well.

Of course, there were rude remarks as well, the people that lost their bets were angered, to the point that they wanted to go up the stage to beat Zhang Kai Feng to death.

“F***, we bet so much on you, and you actually lost!”

“Immortal Sword Sect’s face has been lost by you! Useless brat!”

“You Immortal Sword Sect People claim to be number one with the Imperial Sword Technique, but from what happened today, it does not seem like so!”

“My treasure!”

There were countless people hurling abuse and ridiculing Immortal Sword Sect people in anger, all of the disciples wanted to seal their mouths, but then, Long Xian Li spoke out.

“Please send Kai Feng to treatment!”

That gentle and sweet voice, similar to the sound of nature, spoke out elegantly: “Do not be angry with them, let them be angry. In the world, there are bound to be winners and losers, winning or losing one round is nothing much, loosen your way of thinking! If your state of mind is not calm, you are unable to see on a higher level. Alright, let us go.”

With that, she stood up and left.

Seeing that, the disciples could only hold back their anger and turned to leave.

Su Yun heaved a sigh of relief on the stage, his fist faintly clenching.

“Finally, I have entered the ranking competitions!”

He muttered lightly.

Since I am here now, there isn’t much more I have to do!

“Participant Wu Yun!”

Just then, the official below summoned him.

Hearing that, Su Yun saw the official retrieve a golden order badge and passed it over.

“This is the Sacred Palace Qualification Order, you have already fought your way to the ranking competitions, and hold the chance to enter the sacred palace. Hold it well!”

Chapter 289 - Movements in the Shadows

Although the competition was held simultaneously, some of the matches ended quickly, while others were slower. When Su Yun had finished his match, the rest were still in bitter struggle, and according to the rules, he was able to return to his cave to wait until the competition ended, and then the Mountain River List Ranking Competition would begin.

Before long, the graceful and pure angelic like human who appeared to be above humans quietly appeared in the cave.

“I say, Xian Li, where did you learn the bad habit of not knocking on the door? In the past, you were like that at the Su Family, why haven’t you changed after all these years?”

Su Yun who was seated cross legged opened his eyes, and looked at the person standing in front of him.

Long Xian Li snorted and said: “This is a cave, where’s the door? And furthermore, if I wanted to come, I can come. If I wanted to leave, I can leave, who can stop me?”

Such an arrogant tone!

Su Yun took down his mask, his pale face revealed a smile : “Clan Elder Long is so powerful, how can you send out a disciple who was not even able to withstand an attack? Hehehehehe, your Immortal Sword Sect’s Imperial Sword Technique is only so so.”

“You!”

Hearing that, Long Xian Li was enraged, and when looking at his arrogant smile, the rage in her heart became even stronger, she wanted to move and teach him a lesson.

“Hey hey hey, Xian Li? In any case you are also an expert, can’t you be more open-minded? It’s just a joke, can’t you tell?” Su Yun immediately spoke out.

“Facing a person like you, I don’t need to be open-minded!” Long Xian Li snorted.

“Is that so?” Su Yun’s gaze suddenly straightened, looking straight towards Long Xian Li’s full chest under the light muslin.

Long Xian Li was startled. She followed his eyes and... Noticing that he was staring at her chest, she immediately covered them with both of her hands and said: “W-what are you looking at? Shameless junior! If you dare to be blasphemous against this senior again, this senior will dig your eyes out!”

“Ok ok, I’ll stop joking with you.”

Su Yun chuckled, then said: “Then again, I have already won against Zhang Kai Feng, all that’s left is Bai Yan Shan, if I win against her, you better not forget your promise!”

He pointed at his own thick skin and said.

“Zhang Kai Feng is not my Immortal Sword Sect’s most talented disciple! You winning against him was just a fluke, wait till you face Yan Shan!”

“Bai Yan Shan? She was defeated by me before, I wonder how much her strength has grown since the last time.”

“You’ll be shocked for sure! Su Yun, you better not lose before you meet the white sword! If not, it will still be considered your loss! You better prepare to go to Clan Elder Shen Hong’s tomb and kowtow!”

“Me?” Su Yun smiled, a firm look flashing past his eyes: “I will not lose, relax.”

Seeing that, Long Xian Li was startled, why did Su Yun’s expression suddenly become so serious?

“Could it be that he truly wants to get a position in the Mountain River List?” Long Xian Li thought.

A light breeze blew past, followed by a drift that undulated across the mountain.

A moss green Qi that mixed together with the wind slowly faded away.

On a peak where there were rarely signs of human habitation.

Two figures slowly walked to the cliff and surveyed the scenery of Qin Creek.

A man and a woman, the man dressed in a full blood red colored cloak, his head drooped low, his appearance was covered, his body releasing the stench of blood.

The woman was very alluring, dressed in a full jade green dress, her looks were extremely charming, especially her jade green pupils, they extremely graceful, as if her eyes could speak, and perfectly exquisite body, could not mask her noble aura.

In her hand, she held a deathly pale skull, releasing a bit of weird spirit demon force, forming a void.

The pale human skull's pitch black eyes immediately shot out two green light that struck the void.

In a moment, the void showed the scene of a rowdy place.

The scene revealed many stages, with spectators all around the stages, and youths engaged in fights on the stages.

“Is this the last round?”

The greenish jade woman spoke gently, her voice was sweet yet enchanting.

“Yes.”

The Blood Noble folded his arms across his chest and smiled: “I am curious, what method do you have to sneak in to Qin Creek? There are so many experts in Qin Creek, the spirit cultivators are as many as the sand on the ground, just for the few treasures of Mountain River List, you are willing to take such a risk? Is it worth

it?”

“They are not just a few treasures! You know of the matters of the spirit demon dao, as of now, I have no way to retreat.” The greenish jade lady spoke indifferently.

“Then, what’s your plan?”

“The Qin Creek Protectors are all mysterious and unfathomable, information about them are very few and rare. It’s not like I did not make any preparations, I obtained some information from the past few days, all those Protectors that have appeared in the competition are all considered the weaker Qin Creek Protectors already, above them, there should be even more powerful existences!”

“More powerful existences? Then they are at the Spirit Star Realm already! If it is only one or two, then that would not be too difficult, but if there are more, I am afraid that even if you and I were to join hands, it would be difficult to do anything in front of them.”

“You don’t have to worry about this, the Qin Creek protectors are easy to handle, I already have a plan.” The greenish jade lady had a fierce look in her eyes as she spoke: “My goal is the Qin Creek Treasury! Prizes from all of the previous Mountain River List competitions are all supplied by the Qin Creek Protectors. Others may not know, but I know about it. Qin Creek has a large treasure deposit, but it had been kept by the Qin Creek’s people, and they went according to the wishes of the Owner of the Treasury. He had left behind a message, to tell them to hold the Mountain River List competition, and use the treasures in the Treasury as prizes. Now that I am already here, it is time to hand over the Treasury to me!”

“Treasure Deposit?”

The blood noble who was by her side was startled for a while: “Where did you get this information from?”

“My father told me about it in the past; Those who come to the Sky Martial Continent, this is one of the main reasons why.”

“Then, do you know where the Treasure Deposit is at?”

“No I don’t, but very soon, I will.”

“Very soon? When?”

“When they go and retrieve the treasures.”

“When they retrieve the treasures?” The Blood Noble’s eyebrows creased, but very quickly he understood what she meant.

He watched as the greenish jade woman turned and looked at the group of demons and ghosts, and she roared: “What’s the progress on the deployment?”

A few Bull Headed Spirit Demons rushed forward and knelt down.

“Reporting to Master, We will complete it in three days!”

“Very good!” The greenish jade woman nodded her head, and looked at the Blood Noble, and said: “Persevere for another 3 days.”

“Continue to shield the Qi here for three days, that’s not difficult, but I hope there will not be another failure. My respectful and lovely Princess highness, if this mission fails again, I think our collaboration will stop.”

The blood noble laughed and said.

“There will be a day where our collaboration will stop, but it is not this time.”

Outside of the Competition grounds, there was a line of vehicles and mounts heading towards the Solemn Palace Hall, around the carriages were many brightly colored experts. Every single person wielded broad and heavy blades, regardless of man or woman, they were imposing.

However, amongst the group of barbaric men and women, there was a group of women dressed in robes with snowflake imprints, the ladies were all beautiful, elegant and refined, especially the lady walking at the front, she was even more elegant and her beauty was intoxicating. This beauty that could choke people, was not seductive or pure, only an ordinary type of beauty. Her complexion was bare with no makeup, her features were delicate and pretty, her eyes seemingly gathering all the beauty and glitter of the world, very spiritual and mystical. Her body was toned, her skin pure white, complexion as smooth as jade, nose seemed to be made of jade, her entire body covered with aesthetics.

Lu Xi Shan who was riding on his white horse at the front raised his eyebrows repeatedly, gazing at the beautiful lady, his eyes kept on revealing traces of passion.

“After walking for so many days, we have finally reached Qin Creek. Miss Ming’er, later on, do not rush to enter the Sacred Palace, go and rest first. Wait for the Dragon Group selection competition to be over, and do some preparations, and get a good ranking on the List.”

Lu Xi Shan smiled and said.

But, the lady merely nodded her head, and did not say anything.

Seeing this, Lu Xi Shan felt awkward.

Even though he had relied on Ink Blade Pavilion’s power in exchange for the opportunity to travel alongside Ming’er, but the entire road, Su Ming’er maintained her indifferent attitude. She was not cold or passionate to him, causing him to feel terrible.

Su Ming’er was one who recently joined the Snow Jade Palace, Lu Xi Shan did not care a single bit about the small sect, but when he coincidentally saw Su Ming’er in the sect, he was immediately surprised. Her strength, talent, beauty far exceeded the average person, and she was truly a beauty unmatched in her generation. At that instant, Lu Xi Shan swore in his heart that he will never

give up on chasing her, so he used his influence in the Ink Blade Pavilion to interact with the Snow Jade Palace's people. Coincidentally, the Ink Blade Pavilion had the intention of absorbing the Snow Jade Palace, so they took advantage of the situation and used Lu Xi Shan as a point of breakthrough, to build a connection with the Snow Jade Palace.

But Su Ming'er's attitude was much colder than what they all thought, causing Lu Xi Shan to be caught in a thorny problem.

“Are my friends from Ink Blade Pavilion and Snow Jade Palace?”

Just then, a prominent and languid voice came out, followed by a group of people walking out from the side of the road.

Hearing that, everyone stopped in their tracks.

Su Ming'er looked towards where the voice came from, only to see an old man and a young man with a group of guards with excellent quality equipment walking towards them.

The old man had wrinkled skin, dressed in black robes, his expression was stern and Qi reserved, he was most probably an expert.

The young man had a smile on his face, his eyebrows were sharp, he looked charming and graceful with his hand on a clear sleek green sword. The sword did not have a sheath, and its blade was releasing green light, it was obviously not a normal weapon.

“Lin Tian Yin?”

Lu Xi Shan frowned as he asked.

“Brother Lu, long time no see! How have you been?”

Lin Tian Yin greeted with a cupped fist and bowed to the two people.

Lu Xi Shan was not smiling like Lin Tian Yin, but instead had a black face as he said: “I lost to you the last time, but this time, I will watch how you suffer!”

“Oh?” Hearing that, Lin Tian Yin smiled, and laughed: “Lu Xi Shan. I called you Brother Lu and greeted you, this is purely etiquette, if you throw away your etiquette, you won’t even have anything. At most, you’d be defeated by my underling! Please do not climb over me.”

“You!” Lu Xi Shan was enraged, he wanted to unsheathe his blade.

The people of Ink Blade Pavilions touched the blades on their waists, as though they were going to take action.

“Everyone, do not be rash!”

Su Ming’er spoke out, her pleasant voice was like spring water sprinkling on their ears, people who heard her speak would feel comfortable and enjoy the moment.

Her bright pupils swept across, and her mouth opened: “This is Qin Creek, the land of the Sacred Palace, if anyone is to create a ruckus here, your qualifications to participate will be removed, so everyone, please reconsider your actions, whatever grievances you have can be resolved in the competition!”

“Miss Ming’er is right!” Lu Xi Shan kept his blade and snorted: “Lin Tian Yin! We will meet in the competition, and at that time, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

“On what basis do you deserve to say that?” Lin Tian Yin laughed: “Lu Xi Shan, stop thinking your love will be reciprocated, the reason why I came here today was not for you, but for this Miss Su Ming’er!”

Chapter 290 - Ranking Competition

“Ming’er has never met this sir before, can I ask why are you seeking Ming’er?”

Su Ming’er spoke indifferently.

Lin Tian Yin once again carried out an elegant bow towards Su Ming’er who was seated on a qilin beast, revealing a smile: “It is said that the Snow Jade Palace has groomed yet another talented genius, that this person has outstanding gifts, with astonishing cultivation, and even more surprising beauty. It’s also said that being able to see this person’s face is akin to prying into heaven, someone rarely seen in this world. When Lin Tian Yin initially heard these rumors, Tian Yin scoffed at it and thought that the words being passed around were becoming more and more absurd. However, I am fortunate enough to meet Miss Su Ming’er, where Tian Yin realised, that I have made an extremely huge mistake! So the rumors were true! Miss Ming’er is truly a beauty capable of being the downfall of a city, your beauty overpowers the moon and shames the flowers, such a person should only belong to the heavens. Just that... Although Miss Ming’er’s beauty is beyond a doubt, but I wonder if Miss’ strength, is as what the rumors say, to be alarmingly powerful, and outstandingly unmatched?”

“Those are merely jokes of the people, Young Master Lin, you cannot treat it as the truth. Ming’er and Young Master Lu have just reached Qin Creek today, and have always been on the road, so are weary now, we will not accompany Young Master Lin and will bid our farewells now.”

Su Ming’er said indifferently, there were no offensive intent nor the intent to curry favor.

Seeing that Su Ming’er also treated the arrogant Lin Tian Yin with the same attitude, Lu Xi Shan immediately felt sweet and extremely relaxed, and also started talking: “Lin Tian Yin, Miss

Ming'er is not interested in you at all, so roll back to where you came from, and stop blocking our path, we need to go and rest, and since the Mountain River List Ranking Competition is happening in a few days, then if you wish to challenge me or Miss Ming'er, we will see you at the competition!"

Hearing that, Lin Tian Yin was not bothered at all: "On the Ranking Competition, I will naturally spar with Miss Ming'er, but the reason I came here today, is not to challenge Miss Ming'er, but for a written challenge."

"A written challenge?"

"Isn't that the same as challenging her?"

A few female disciples from the Snow Jade Palace asked doubtfully.

"Not true not true! Challenging is challenging, written challenge is a written challenge, how can you put them together?"

When he finished speaking, Lin Tian Yin took out two envelopes from his storage ring, gave them to the old man beside him who accept it. The old man walked over, and passed it over to Lu Xi Sha and Su Ming'er, one person one envelope.

Su Ming'er raised her eyebrow slightly, but did not open the envelope straight away.

Lu Xi Shan on the other hand, did not even wait. He opened the envelope quickly and efficiently, then he started reading it.

"Ah? On the ranking competition, whoever wins, the other party must accept any condition by the winner? Whoever is the first to get kicked out is considered as a loss? What kind of written challenge is this?"

Lu Xi Shan asked.

"To say it is a written challenge is also too much, it can only be considered as a promise I guess."

Lin Tian Yin laughed: “This is a promise between me and the two of you, in the ranking competition that is going to start in a few days, I want to engage in a contest with the two of you, and if I am lucky even to meet the two of you, whoever loses will have to agree to any condition given by the winner, and if we are not matched up, then whoever is the first to get kicked out, has to agree to one condition, if the both of you agree, please sign on the paper.”

“What do you want to do?” Lu Xi Shan questioned.

“It’s just a little game that’s all. Why, Brother Lu? You do not dare to accept?” Lin Tian Yin laughed.

Lu Xi Shan’s expression swayed slightly, he took a deep breath and replied: “Back then when I lost to you, I have always been in shame, and have bitterly trained for so many years. Although I, Lu Xi Shan am not an absolute genius like Miss Ming’er, I am definitely not some average cultivator. Since you have brought out such a condition, if I do not accept, isn’t that losing the face of my Ink Blade Pavilion? Fine! I accept!”

Finished, Lu Xi Shan used Spirit Qi to form a small cut on his finger, using a drip of blood, he inked it on the paper.

“Awesome!”

Lin Tian Yin clapped his hands and looked at the old man beside him. The old man immediately walked over and took the paper and kept it.

“Young Master Lin, Ming’er came here today only to respect my Master’s wishes. Other than that, Ming’er does not want to have any other side issues.”

Finished, Su Ming’er threw the envelope in her hand, causing it to float back towards Lin Tian Yin.

“Miss Ming’er, do you look down on Tian Yin?” Lin Tian Yin said while smiling.

“Why does Young Master Lin say that?”

“Heh, I’ll tell you guys the truth, other than the top 10 individuals, I have sent this exact same promise letter to the rest, my goal is to fight my way into the top 10, and practically everyone were kind to me, almost everyone accepted this promise, except you Miss Ming’er... To not give myself face, if that is not looking down on Tian Yin... Then what else can it be?”

“Young Master Lin, you are thinking too much, Ming’er’s strength is mediocre, and am not a match for Young Master Lin, so I did not accept, so I hope Young Master Lin will not make wild guesses.”

With that said, Su Ming’er nodded to Lu Xi Shan, then controlled her Qilin beast to continue walking.

Lin Tian Yun smiled, he did not stop her, but everyone could see the cold intent in his eyes.

“Lin Tian Yin, we will meet in the competition!”

Lu Xi Shan muttered when he walked past.

“I truly hope you can surprise me.” Lin Tian Yin smiled.

....

....

Once the Dragon group participant names were determined, the Mountain River List ranking competition began.

Only when the competition was about to begin did Su Yun realized that the ranking competitions was not public, causing him to be disappointed. But even so, Qin Creek still had gathered many people for the competition.

In the past few days, Long Xian Li would enter his cave and talk to him, although the two of them were frequently quarreling, they did not fight at all.

Of course, the two of them kept on talking, and could not help but talk about Fu Su and the masked lady they had met outside of

Qin Creek that day.

Fu Su had already been revealed, and was not in Qin Creek anymore, but the masked lady had not revealed her identity, adding that Su Yun did not know who she was, she could simply change her mask and continue with the competition.

In a way, Fu Su might possibly be looking for Su Qing'er's location, but Qing'er should not be at Qin Creek since people from Profound Sky Sect were also participating. Unless Qing'er didn't know about it, then wouldn't she be throwing herself into the net? So his only goal was to obtain the Through Heavens Mirror, and could ignore everything else.

The Dragon round competition had officially ended. After everyone rested for 10 days, they were given the official notice from the Qin Creek cultivators.

The Sky Martial Continent Mountain River List Ranking Competitions, would officially start in the afternoon.

Receiving the news, Su Yun packed and left his cave.

Wang Zhong Shan and the rest were also about to leave, since they were unable to watch the battles in the Sacred Palace, staying would be a waste of time.

Wang Zhong Shan needed to rush back to the Wang Family to recuperate, he had suffered from grave injuries from the competition, and would probably take months to fully recover.

Li Qing and the rest were anxious to train, but the most anxious was without a doubt Hong Yan.

Because of Wu Yun's performance, he had long since been seen as an idol by her, especially after defeating Bei Xuan Ming. Hong Yan understood, only by being stronger could she protect herself and others, so she desired to become like Wu Yun, and in the end also chose to leave.

The day for Su Yun to enter the Sacred Palace was also the day

that Su Yun bade farewell to them.

Su Yun flaunted himself as one of treachery, but this did not affect him from making friends, of course, friends who were deemed worth it.

When Wang Zhong Shan and the rest left, in the Qin Creek, Su Yun was once again lonely.

When noon came, Su Yun checked on the Great Broiled Immortal Blood Pill inside his storage ring, after preparing everything, he followed a Qin Creek Cultivator towards the central part of Qin Creek, the Sacred Palace.

On the road, he met countless spirit cultivators who had not left, they were all releasing light auras while they watched the dragon group participants as they walked past.

To be able to enter the dragon group was already considered a high honor, because it meant that the person was able to fight their way into the top 100 of the Mountain River List.

How big was the Sky Martial Continent? There were innumerable young cultivators, so to be able to enter the top 100 from within these people, that naturally represented power above the same generation, and relying on this spotlight, all these dragon group participants were able to wield authority and power in their own region, and rise in ranks quickly.

“Is that Wu Yun?”

“The Wu Yun who comes from Long Ao Nation? How come I have never heard about him before?”

“I heard his Imperial Sword Technique is unbeatable, even Immortal Sword Sect’s people could not defeat him, I wonder who he learned it from!”

“Who cares about him, he only managed to fight his way into the ranking competition, he is not even ranked in the top 20, from the looks of it, I think his maximum is around the ranks of 50!”

“50? You think he cannot fight into the top 20?”

“Not only him, I predict that no one else is able to fight their way into the top 20.”

“Why do you say that? These are all geniuses out from tens of thousands of people, their talents, techniques, mystical techniques, treasures, cultivations are all matchless, to be able to fight their way there, how can they be average people? So many of them, and you’re saying not one can enter the top 20? I don’t believe that!”

“You don’t believe? Humph, that means you don’t understand the Mountain River List, let me tell you, the Mountain River List top 20 are 80-90% all monopolized by the seeded participants! You think that Qin Creek will randomly choose the seeded participants? That is because the seeded participants are all strong beyond strong, that is why they are not required to participate in the selections, and instantly ranked, if not they would trash the entire selection competition! These group of people who have entered the dragon group are definitely strong, but to fight against the seeded participants, I doubt they can even last one exchange!”

“Wha... What? That terrifying?”

“You must believe in the eyes of the Qin Creek officials, the seeded participants that they have picked are all people with true capabilities.”

“Sadly we cannot enter the Sacred Palace, Sigh, I truly want to watch the true geniuses cross swords first hand!”

“Who wouldn’t want to? Sigh...”

The cultivator brought Su Yun to a gigantic empty space in front of the Sacred Palace.

The Sacred Palace was constructed in an array formation, with 40 white robed and white masked cultivators standing at the entrance.

Su Yun sized up the large Sacred Palace.

The Sacred Palace was like a gigantic mountain, a heavenly structure constructed by a skilled artisan which no one knew. Sculptures of many living things were carved in the walls, it was a sight to behold, and every intervals of 2m, there were array essences. Counting down, just on the outer perimeters of the Sacred Palace, there was most likely 10 thousand array formations. Who knew what the composition of the interior was made of, most likely the walls were even mystical structures.

When Su Yun walked over, there were over 10 dragon group participants scattered around who had also reached.

There were plenty of spirit cultivators in the fifth stage of the Spirit Soul Realm. There were even a few that Su Yun had heard of and met before.

Widely known for his brute force, trained in True Divine Spirit Qi was Xiao Yuan Ba, wielding dual large hammers. There were rumors that every match of his ended up with the stage being destroyed into pieces, and his opponents were all beaten to half dead and crippled, he was tyrannical.

And there were also Mo Ye, Chang Hong, all these famous participants from the selection competitions were able to fight their way to the dragon group.

But other than these people, there was also an 'old familiar person' to Su Yun. Lei Tian Dong!

Who was also Sun Zhi Miao's senior brother.

When Su Yun walked over, Lei Tian Dong's gaze was locked onto his body.

His eyes... harbored killing intent.

Chapter 291 - Profound Sky Sect's Seeded Participant

Lei Tian Dong's eyes were covered with dense killing intent. He did not speak much, but compared to others, his strength was extremely special, and no one in Profound Sky Sect dared to look down on him.

Of course, no one also dared to look down on Wu Yun's cultivation, since even an expert from the Immortal Sword Sect had lost to him.

“Why is it so lively here? Why are you all not going in?”

Just then, a languid and relaxed laughing voice came out from behind.

Everyone turned to look, they saw a spirit cultivator leading a young man with clean white skin dressed in a topaz robe, he was skinny with dark eye circles, a long braid of hair tied that fell to his back, and two purple light balls in his hand. When he walked over, everyone felt as though their minds had suddenly become peaceful, not thinking of any other things. They only looked at him, attracted by every single move he made.

Su Yun saw him walk past, a cautious look sweeping past his eyes. He secretly looked around and saw that many people had their gaze fixated on that person.

Obsession! It was not a mystical technique, but an acquired and groomed trait that only true experts were able to train, one that was extremely effective against weak cultivators. Upon being attracted by the obsession, they would stop thinking about anything else, and with all their heart and mind, they would look at him and think of him, losing all their fighting strength. If the owner of the obsession trait made a move, they would be able to get rid of their enemy.

Looks like this person was not simple.

“Participant Li Mu Qing, please refrain from creating disturbance to the other participants outside of the competition, if not you will have your qualifications revoked.”

Just then, a spirit cultivator behind spoke out indifferently.

When the man called Li Mu Qing heard, he gave a hollow laugh, and gave a thumbs up.

Immediately, the people around all started trembling as they regained their senses, as though they were just awoken from a dream.

“Ah? Is that Li Mu Qing?”

“Li Mu Qing? Who is that?”

“A seeded participant you idiot, I never thought that a seeded participant’s strength would be so much stronger than us from the selected from the selection competition. None of us are his match at all.”

“I wonder what the strengths of the other seeded participants are.”

“I do not know about them, but what I do know, is that when all of you stand in front of them, you are all just a group of trash.”

The person called Li Mu Qing spoke out with a smile.

“Y-you, what did you say?”

One person got angry and stood out to retort back.

Li Mu Qing looked and smiled at the person: “I said, you are all trash! Trash! Do you understand?”

“You”. The person was upset, and was about the move to attack, but was pulled back by people beside him very quickly.

Seeing that, Li Mu Qing laughed out loud: “Honestly, there wasn’t a need for the selection competition, Qin Creek People had

long chosen the true participants for Mountain River List, you guys coming here only serves to increase the numbers.”

These arrogant words immediately caused everyone to be angered to a point beyond words. Previously, no one had any idea what the seeded participants were capable of, but when Li Mu Qing revealed his aura, it already caused everyone to recognize the difference between them, who were ordinary participants and the seeded participants. Everyone was enraged, but also fearful.

“Senior brother.”

Just then, Lei Tian Dong walked over, and bowed with a cupped fist at Li Mu Qing.

“Oh? Tian Dong, you’re here too. What I said just now, you were not included. Don’t keep it to heart. Us Profound Sky Sect Disciples are all elites, where no average people could dare to compare with us, hahaha!”

Li Mu Qing then noticed Lei Tian Dong within the crowd, causing his expression to become awkward and immediately forcing a laugh out.

Lei Tian Dong did not make a sound, his face did not have any expression of anger either.

“Eh? Where is Junior Brother Sun?” Li Mu Qing looked around, only to find that something was amiss and immediately asked him.

Hearing that, Lei Tian Dong’s eyes flashed with anger, he spoke with his cupped fists: “His arms were cut off by someone. He is currently in the cave recuperating, and did not manage to enter the ranking competition.”

“What?”

Hearing that, Li Mu Qing’s face changed, and he bellowed: “Who cut off his arms? Who? Tell me who?”

Lei Dong Tian did not say a word, he only raised his head and

looked towards Su Yun.

Li Mu Qing followed Lei Dong Tian's gaze and looked at Su Yun. He thought for a moment before walking over.

He stood in front of Su Yun, his eyes gloomy as he stared at the weird man in a mask, his mouth revealing a smile: "Were my junior brother arms truly cut off by you?"

"Not me"

"Oh?"

"Then who was it?"

Li Mu Qing was startled, but he regained his composure, without showing any anger on his face. Instead, he laughed and patted Su Yun's shoulder.

"Interesting, Interesting, Brother, what is your name?"

"Wu Yun."

"Haha, so it's Wu Yun right? Good! Good! Me and my junior brother come from Profound Sky Sect, for my junior brother to be defeated by you, it has affected the name of my Profound Sky Sect, but I hope that when we fight in the ranking competition later, at least give me a chance to gain back the name of my Profound Sky Sect." Li Mu Qing's eyes flashed with killing intent, he smiled and turned, then waved towards Lei Tian Dong, immediately bringing him into the Sacred Palace.

Though the words were simple and kind, everyone was able to hear that Li Mu Qing had already sent a challenge to Su Yun.

If they did not meet, then it will be fine, but if they meet, there would be a show to watch.

"I didn't know Profound Sky Sect also had a seeded participant."

Su Yun sighed, and shook his head.

But he did not care.

His goal was to be top 3, regardless of what price he had to pay, he had to obtain the Through Heavens Mirror, regardless of who was stopping him, he would tear them to pieces.

Li Mu Qing brought Lei Tian Dong and walked towards the square formation at the entrance. The square formation released a light halo, releasing a mystical Qi that enveloped the two of them, and after a minute or so, the square formation's halo dispersed, and the spirit cultivators standing by the side of the square formation nodded, allowing the two to enter the Sacred Palace.

Seeing that, Su Yun also headed towards the square formation, and gave the golden Order Badge towards the spirit cultivator for inspection.

“Participant Wu Yun, as a dragon group participant, we will now begin inspection. Inside the Mountain River List ranking competition, you are permitted to use any methods available to yourself, but please refrain from using any spirit demon, demonic, evil, or ghost related objects, treasures or mystical techniques. If we find that you are using one, we will immediately strike to kill without mercy.”

The spirit cultivator said.

That immediately made Su Yun perspire in cold sweat.

Could this square formation check treasures? He thought it was just like the Pond of Intentions that checked the body only.

Upon thinking about the Evil Realm materials inside his storage rings, his heart jumped even more frantically.

“Participant Wu Yun, what's wrong with you? Why are you perspiring so much?”

The spirit cultivator by the side returned the gold Order Badge back to Su Yun and asked curiously.

“Ah? Haha, nothing nothing, it's so hot here.”

“Hot?” The spirit cultivator glanced at the blazing sun in the sky with suspicion, his eyes filled with confusion.

Su Yun wiped the perspiration off his fist, his heart tensing up.

If there were any problems, he would have no choice but to avoid people, but he never thought that the Sacred Palace would still have such procedures... He had truly miscalculated.

However.

What was surprising was that although the square formation was very mystical, it only roughly swept through once, and did not even touch the items in the storage rings. Very quickly, the halo of the square formation dispersed.

“There are no problems, Participant Wu Yun, you may enter the Sacred Palace.”

Just then, these words of pardon shook Su Yun.

He heaved a sigh of relief, he immediately took his Order Badge and walked in.

The Entrance of the Sacred Palace was extremely huge, like an entrance for giants. When Su Yun went through the broad entrance, a strange feeling surged forward in his mind, the blood in his body suddenly boiling up.

What’s going on?

He endured the throbbing of his body and walked inwards.

The sound of a bugle horn started to resonate outwards, as though he landed in an ancient battlefield, the feeling extended continuously.

There seems to be a voice that is yelling in a soft tone.

It’s inaudible.

I cannot understand.

The interior of the Palace was vast, as though it was an entirely

new world.

Many large statues stood erect all around, there were males and females, some dressed in armor, some in light robes. All of their appearances were blurred, but the time they were cast was obvious, some were very new, and some were extremely old. They stood by the sides of the Palace like big mountains, in perfect rows.

On the left and right walls were simple dark yellow relief sculptures, every single one of them were lifelike, giving off a feeling that could shock the heart.

When Su Yun walked in, there were already countless people inside, other than the dozens of white robed and white masked Qin Creek Protectors, inside the palace sat four pale people.

The four of them had the clothes of the Qin Creek people, yet they did not have masks.

They kept their sunken yet spirited eyes opened, looking at every participant that entered the Sacred Palace.

Behind them were many circular array formations.

These array formations were either red, yellow, black or purple, every formation sealed a treasure, the array formation blocked the Qi of the treasures, disallowing people to sense the grade of the treasures, but even without sensing the Qi of the treasures, people could tell that they were not of the ordinary objects. And behind the arrays where the treasures were kept, was a gigantic circular array formation, this dazzling and splendid array formation shot a gold light into the sky, inside the halo of light, there was a gigantic mythical lion leaping around, it was extremely mysterious. There were no treasures inside, and no one knew what it was for.

When Su Yun entered the Sacred Palace, his eyes were immediately plastered onto the array formation.

“Are those the prizes of the Mountain River List ranking competition?”

His heart started to pulse quickly, an obvious look of passion appearing in his eyes.

Walking to the center of the Sacred Palace, Su Yun followed the rules and greeted the four pale Qin Creek Elders with a cupped fist.

“Junior Wu Yun, greets the four seniors.”

The four of them were the officials of the ranking competition, and were also the peak existences of Qin Creek. Although no one knew if there were anyone leading the entire Qin Creek, it was obvious that the people currently in charge were the four of them.

Su Yun quietly used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to size up the four of them, but realised that he could not see through their strength, as he was unable to even catch a hint of any profound spirit force fluctuation.

They should at least be of the Spirit Star Realm, and their stages must not be low either.

He secretly thought.

“Yes!”

The four of them nodded, an old man within the four with a thick bulky whip of hair behind his head spoke out.

“Wu Yun, you have earned the qualifications of the competition, please sit quietly by the side to wait. When everyone gathers, the competition will then begin.”

“Yes.”

Su Yun cupped his fists and followed behind the two of them.

There were many youths of both males and females seated at both sides, all of their Qi were strong, they were of a different class of people that Su Yun had interacted before.

Everyone here was young, but surely, in the future, each and every one of them would be powerful major characters that will shake the world.

Su Yun found a place to sit and closed his eyes to meditate to wait quietly. A few sinister eyes from far away looked over and landed on his body, but he did not sense them.

Crack.

Just then, a light sound came out from the big doors, following that, two figures walked over.

“Junior Xiao Chuo, greets the four seniors!!”

A sweet sounding and pretty voice that carried some degree of heroic spirit came out from person.

Before Su Yun could open his eyes to look at the person, he then heard another voice inside the Sacred Palace.

“The Valkyrie has arrived!”

An unknown person shouted out.

Chapter 292 - The Difference Between the Two Types of Participants

So the Valkyrie was called Xiao Chuo.

Su Yun opened his eyes and looked over. The lady was dressed in black garments, with bright eyes and teeth, and her skin looked as though she had makeup on. Her figure was extremely alluring, delicate and sensual, with a graceful posture and noble temperament, her eyes and lips, every word and action looked as though she was from the Temple in the Heavens, without any flaws, especially the vaguely clear smooth and round hips concealed by the black garments. Her long, slender legs seem to be filled with power. But the one that stole people's heart and soul away was her full chest that she proudly puffed up, and her slender waist making people have the urge to hold her tightly. The curves of her body showed off her beauty, she did not seem to look mature, but to already have this appearance, in the future where she fully ripens, even one look or smile from her could most likely cause a person's bone to melt, and soul to fly to the sky.

Many people were entranced by her absolute beauty and temperament. The other ladies flashed looks of disgust, she lightly swept her gaze across everyone, causing them all to tremble with a chill, the cold intent across their back made it seem as though it was instead, a wild beast staring at them.

Valkyrie Xiao Chuo bowed and then went to the front most right side and sat down quietly, and the other person who followed and sat beside her, was the young lady in the forest who wielded the blade and sword.

The valkyrie was a seeded participant, and naturally could join in the Mountain River Sect, while the young lady under her had participated in the selection competition and fought her way up the dragon group, allowing her to participate as well. But it seemed

as though her only goal was just to personally wait on the Valkyrie.

“Valkyrie’s name is truly not a facade, that appearance and aura, is truly more powerful than what the rumors say!”

A languid voice came out from the side. Su Yun turned to look and saw a young man whose face was like jade, wearing a green crown on his head and holding a wooden staff in his hand, smiling towards Xiao Chuo.

His name was Yan Yu, who was a seeded participant from Flaming Dragon Pavilion, nicknamed “Yang Fire”, his Scarlet Star Spirit Qi was unfathomable, and it was said that he could easily burn an entire forest and mountain.

But, when he said those words, Valkyrie actually turned a deaf ear to him, she quietly closed her eyes and relaxed herself, as though she did not hear Yan Yu’s words. Even the young lady called Xiao Xue, Valkyrie’s servant didn’t even look at him.

Ignored!

Completely ignored!

This was basically not putting Yan Yu in their eyes.

Yan Yu’s face immediately changed, his expression extremely ugly.

But with Valkyrie’s strength, even when Yan Yu was awkward, he did not dare to make a sound.

Just at that moment, a laughter came out.

“Hahaha, Valkyrie can’t even be bothered to look at you, and you’re still thinking to try to make connections with her? What a joke, hahaha!”

The one who spoke was Xiao Yuan Ba, who was a participant that fought his way up to selection competition into the dragon group. He was very huge, his hands held onto his dual wield hammer, wearing a treasure armor, his entire body was filled with explosive

power.

But when he said that, Yan Yu's face immediately became colder.

“What are you? Just a selection competition member, you actually dare to speak against me? Seeking death!”

When he said that, Yan Yu actually jumped to the center of the Hall, taking out his gold order badge from his waist, raising it above his head, he shouted: “Participant Yan Yu, with accordance to the Mountain River Order, I issue a challenge!”

What's that?

Su Yun did not understand.

But in the next moment, the four elders that were seated at the front opened their eyes at the same time and looked at Yan Yu.

“Who do you want to challenge?” One of the elder asked.

Yan Yu turned, using his staff, he pointed at Xiao Yuan Ba and said: “Him!”

The old man looked at the startled Xiao Yuan Ba with his yellow eyes, and asked: “Participant Xiao Yuan Ba, there is already a participant challenging you, if you do not accept, then you will be deemed as failed and unable to participate in the competition later. If you accept this challenge and win, you can continue to participate, and obtain a higher ranking. Please tell me your choice.”

“What? There is such a thing?” Xiao Yuan Ba and many people were also unclear of the ranking competition's rules.

In the ranking competition, participants were free to issue challenges, but they were only allowed to accept a challenge in an allocated amount of time, and cannot issue more challenges in that same time. In the challenge, the loser will instantly drop in ranking and would be unable to participate in other rounds to obtain a higher ranking, while the winner can instead continue to

compete, but in the following round, he will be exempted by one round.

“Xiao Yuan Ba, The Mountain River List Rules were long announced, it was your fault that you did not listen, who can you blame? Now that you have provoked Young Master Yan, hehe, let’s see how you die!”

“You are bold, but also a stupid dumb nut, what about it? You dare to mock Young Master Yan but dare not accept the challenge?”

“Such a coward! Bah!”

A few selection competition participants who wanted to fawn on Yan Yu all stood up and started to criticize XiaoYuan Ba, trying to pressure him.

Xiao Yuan Ba’s face turned ugly, he was a man who spoke quickly without thinking, but he never expected himself to land in such a situation.

But he was merely startled, scared? He did not even know that word.

“Bah! Coward? Who the f*** said I am a coward? I am not afraid of what Yan said to the Yu! Since I dare to speak, I dare to challenge! If you want to fight, then let’s fight, who’s afraid of you!”

Xiao Yuan Ba spat in his palms, rubbing his hands together, he pulled his hammers and walked up.

“I will make you pay for your arrogance.” Yan Yu revealed a sinister smile.

One of the four elders, a lady cultivator, stood up. She extended her old palm, drawing two halos in the air, the symbols in the halos moved, the words gently floating as though they were living creatures.

“Can the two participants come and choose your battle

agreement.”

“The first type is a ‘sparring agreement’, agreeing to it is to agree to exchanging pointers, and not to harm each other, stopping after an allocated time.”

“Another type is a ‘fight to the death agreement’, agreeing to it is to agree to fight until one is dead, life or death does not matter, only when one is dead will the agreement be completed, please make your choice.”

“Since we are fighting, naturally it is the fight to the death agreement! Exchange pointers? Restraining of the arms and legs, naturally our strength will not be displayed.”

Yan Yu laughed, and directly walked to the halo with the fight to the death agreement, he then pressed his hand on it, then turned to look at Xiao Yuan Ba with provocation.

“Yuan Ba, don’t be rash, he is a seeded participant, and is very powerful! Choose the pointers agreement, according to the competition rules, as long as one person chooses the pointers agreement, then the competition will be about exchanging pointers, he will not dare to harm you!”

The spectators shouted anxiously.

However, Xiao Yuan Ba has long since been angered by Yan Yu’s provocation. He bellowed, then walked forward and smashed the fight to the death agreement with his fist.

In that moment, the pointers agreement crumbled, and the fight to the death agreement transformed into two golden liquid that flowed into the two person’s arms.

A strange scene occurred.

In the center of the Palace hall, a golden square frame appeared which continued to spin and then expand. After expanding, it suddenly blossomed out like a sun, and in the blink of an eye, it formed a golden absolute domain.

The domain separated the inside from the surroundings, and Su Yun who was on one side of the domain, was unable to feel the Qi of the person sitting opposite side from him.

Is this the battleground?

Su Yun looked at the domain carefully.

Suddenly, his entire body felt uneasy, as though someone was watching him carefully.

He looked around, and was amazed to see the two people in the corner who were looking at him.

One's eyes were of passion, another harbored hatred.

They were from the Valkyrie Xiao Chuo and the Servant Xiao Xue.

(TN: Xiao Chuo is pronounced Cell Thrall, Xiao Xue is pronounced Sell Shred without the d. The difference is that Cell's tone is going upwards, while Sell's tone is going downwards, they are different Xiao(s). 1)Xiāo, 3)Xiǎo, 4)xiào. There is a second one, but I could not find the symbol for it.)

“Seems like I have been recognized.”

Su Yun secretly sighed.

But for now, I have no time to communicate with them, seeing how Yan Yu is doing things, I am afraid my battle with Profound Sky Sect will come rather quickly.

When the absolute domain appeared, there were more people entering the Sacred Palace in succession, but they were blocked by the absolute domain, and could only stand at the door and wait for the match to be over. Other than the participants, no one else were able to enter the domain.

Wooosh.

Just then, Yan Yu leaped out, like a big bird, he gently floated into the domain, following that, he did a hooking action with his

finger, provoking Xiao Yuan Ba to enter, causing his blood to boil.

“You don’t know what’s good for you!”

Xiao Yuan Ba roared, he carried his hammer and rushed into the domain.

“You will be dying in a few minutes, before you die, do you have words that you want to make clear?”

Yan Yu laughed.

“I will make everything clear to your mother!”

Xiao Yuan Ba shouted, raising his hammers, the True Divine Spirit Qi in his body surged forth like 10 thousand horses that raced forward into his hands and into the hammer. In that moment, the hammer released a sound, revealing a dense earth colored aura, following that he smashed towards Yan Yu.

Boom!

The absolute domain released a loud sound from the inside. The ground inside the domain split apart, causing the ground to shake as though an earthquake had occurred.

But outside of the domain, it was calm like before.

Everyone looked at where the hammers had landed and saw that Yan Yu who was originally standing there had already disappeared.

Everyone anxiously looked around, only to realise that Yan Yu was in the air.

He, at that moment, had a burning grand tiger mark between his eyebrows, both of his legs were stepping on fire clouds, in his hand was a flaming staff, looking like a fire god that had descended, looking down on Xiao Yuan Ba.

He raised his finger and pointed at Xiao Yuan Ba, the temperature around the finger tip suddenly soaring, forming a white transparent fiery arrow that shot forward.

Xiao Yuan Ba was startled, before he could dodge the fire intent, he allowed his body to be struck by the fiery arrow. When it landed, it was not painful or itchy, so he did not care about it, and he continued to dance around with his hammer, and tossing it into the sky.

The hammer with its unknown weight was like a mountain that flew forth, causing the air to shake, the power visible.

However, with Yan Yu's speed, why would he wait? He dodged like a lightning bolt, and in a blink of an eye, he had dodged a hundred meters away.

He was not rash to attack, he continued to extend his finger and release the faint fire.

“Seeded participant? Still only so so! You only know how to dodge! What's the point! If you truly have the skills, you come down here, and face me to fight 300 rounds!”

Seeing that Yan Yu was still dodging, Xiao Yuan Ba was enraged as he bellowed.

“300 rounds?” Yan Yu who was in the air sneered: “I think between us, it will only last 3 rounds!”

“Bullshit! See if I do not rip you to shreds! You trash!”

Xiao Yuan Ba opened his mouth and released a thunderous roar, circles of valiant sound waves emitting out from his mouth.

“True Divine Roar!”

“So powerful! With its imposing might and momentum, I think even a third stage Spirit Soul cultivator will be struck into a coma! If Yan Yu still disregards this technique, I am afraid he will lose!”

Discussions occurred outside the domain.

Yet, Yan Yu did not do anything, he still extended out his fingers, and continued to release fire from his fingers towards Xiao Yuan Ba.

“Damn it! You only know how to dodge?” Witnessing such a situation, Xiao Yuan Ba stopped his anger, staring at Yan Yu in anger: “You forced me to use my ultimate move!”

“Oh? You still have an ultimate move? Let me see!” Yan Yu mocked.

Xiao Yuan Ba waved his hand, retrieving the large hammer back to his palm. His shoulders started to undulate, True Divine force surging out and started to spiral around the hammer’s head, Yuan Ba and the hammer continued to spin, his footsteps and hand movements were constantly changing, as though he was activating some sort of mystical technique.

The interior of the domain exploded with a powerful wave of True Divine force, with Xiao Yuan Ba as the center, the energy was aggressive, it was an impressive display of force, vast and majestic, instilling fear.

“When it is possible to let a person off, one should spare them, and let the man live.”

Just at that moment, a clear voice came out by the side, no one knew who said it.

But when he said that, Xiao Yuan Ba roared.

“I will not! Definitely not! This arrogant and rampant person, even in death he cannot atone for his crimes!”

Just that!

When he said that, Yan Yu’s eyes was already releasing killing intent.

“Idiot, he is not speaking to you!” Yan Yu’s voice was cold.

“What?”

Xiao Yuan Ba’s heart shrunk.

Yan Yu suddenly waved his staff, the staff releasing a strange Qi, after that, the fire all around his body extinguished, he dropped

down from the sky and gently landed on the ground.

Xiao Yuan Ba on the other hand, suddenly stopped moving, frozen in place.

His eyes were wide open, the Qi around his body were dissipating like water, the hammer in his hands and fallen to the ground.

What was going on?

Many of the participants of the selection competition were covered with perspiration.

Before they could think about anything, a painful wail came out, the sturdy Xiao Yuan Ba's body suddenly cracked, the cracks releasing lava-like light auras, his eyes melted, his flesh became tofu. He collapsed on the ground, and in the next second, he had transformed into lava, releasing smoke in the middle of the domain.

Dense and strong Scarlet Star Spirit Qi was released from the lava.

Instant victory.

Yan Yu's eyes coldly glanced at the lava, blowing off the smoke off his fingers, he walked out of the domain.

The participants from the selection competition were all shocked beyond words, their eyes wide opened.

From start to end, Xiao Yuan Ba never touched a hair of Yan Yu, but Yan Yu, from start to end, only released one technique!

Was this the difference between the two types of participants?

Chapter 293 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (I)

“He was killed?”

A selection competition participant looked at the lava inside the absolute domain in fear, his face was pale white, his lips trembling.

No one had thought that the Mountain River List Ranking Competition was so ruthless and horrifying.

The entire place was quiet, even the participants who were able to enter were frozen at the same location.

A well and alive person had just died in front of them, a respectful genius who had been through so much sufferings and trials, had died just like that.

Clang!

The absolute domain started to shrink, shrinking with the speed of water trickling down the river bed, in the end it transformed into a small box, and disappeared.

The four officials in front continued to watch calmly, their faces not changing one bit, as though their faces had not changed since ancient times.

“I hope that everyone will be careful when choosing the agreement. The Mountain River List Ranking Competition is not a game, if you choose the fight to the death agreement, then you must be responsible for your own actions, including your lives.”

The old woman spoke slowly, her aged voice holding a seriousness as though she had seen through life and death.

The four old people's faces had traces of regret, but only a bit, since they were the officials, they had already seen the demise of many geniuses.

Every man and woman on sight all swallowed their saliva as their hearts beat faster.

The participants at the entrance were all walking in carefully, all of them earnestly and respectfully greeting the four officials.

After gaining approval, they scattered to the left and right and found their seats.

This time no one dared to make a ruckus, since the murder was too shocking, no one dared to be rash again.

One after another, participants slowly gathered in. Suddenly, a slight disturbance came out.

Two figures walked in.

The one leading was dressed in white blademaster clothe, and was beautiful.

No one was able to express the simple yet true beauty of her, there was nothing to describe, no ornaments or decorations, the lady was only using an ordinary white veil to tie her black hair. Leisurely walking in, a natural scent blowing in along with the wind, the smell and fragrance caused people's heart to tremble slightly as their eyes were fixated on her.

Beside her was a man wielding a one handed blade, seemingly attentive to the lady, constantly speaking while walking, just that the lady was indifferent and simple, only nodding towards him and not giving an answer. The distance between the two were maintained at a constant range, as this did not incite any anger.

When they walked in, Su Yun casually took a glance, but it was only one glance, and immediately his eyes were stuck.

He stared at the lady in the white blademaster clothe, looking at her appearance with blazing eyes, a sense of familiarity taking over his heart.

“Who is this person? Why is she so familiar?”

Is she Qing'er? Yes! She truly resemble Qing'er, but where does she come from?

What's going on?

Su Yun secretly clenched his fists.

After meeting so many people, no one was able to give him that sort of feeling.

This girl, who is she?

“Su Ming'er (Lu Xi Shan), greets the four seniors.”

The two of them had already reached the center of the palace hall and greeted the officials.

“Su Ming'er?”

Just one letter difference between the names. That coincidental?

“Su Ming'er from Snow Jade Palace? Truly as what the rumors say, she is not an ordinary person.”

Someone from the side praised.

Hearing that, Su Yun lowered his head and thought, and made a decision.

I will wait until the Ranking Competitions end, and ask her directly.

He thought about that, but his gaze was always fixated on the lady, watching her every move and action.

She truly does look a like, but there are also a few differences, is it truly possible for a person to imagine someone else as another to such a degree?

Thinking about Su Qing'er's lineage, Su Yun started to suspect if the lady in front was Qing'er's sister.

“Wu Can Mian (Mu Yi) greets the four seniors.”

Just then, two other voices came out.

The gloomy voices pulled Su Yun out from his thoughts. He turned to look, it was two ladies that had walked into the Sacred

Palace.

One of them was wearing a mask, her figure was rather obese, dressed in black clothes, she did not carry any weapons, but her eyes were covered with a dark haze.

The other lady was very different, her body was long, dressed in greenish jade clothes, her body permeated with a cold and arrogant temperament, her skin was white as snow, her fine black hair loosely dropped on her shoulders, her cheeks were sharp and skinny, but extremely delicate, as though she was made of porcelain, giving off a pitiful look. She drooped her head, her long and narrow eyes revealed a languid look, giving off an enchanting and alluring feel.

Countless men in the Sacred Palace became absent minded and blurred by her unique charm, but she was not affected by them. Her expression did not change much, only revealing a look of arrogance and disdain.

“Are the two of them participants from the selection competition? I heard that Wu Cang Mian is strong, but who is Mu Yi? I have never heard of her.”

“Who cares if you haven’t heard of her, anyways, as participants from the Selection competition, they won’t be able to last long.”

After the two paid their respects, they went to a corner to sit down. Wu Cang Mian still kept her mask on, quietly looking at the people around, her gaze finally landing at Su Yun’s body, while the lady called Mu Yi had her head drooped low from start to end.

“Wan Zang Tian greets the four seniors!”

Not long after the two ladies sat down, another voice came out.

When his voice came out, it immediately caused an uproar.

Countless people stood up, all of their excited expressions turned towards the origin of the voice.

A man with hair that dropped to his waist which had a heavy sword box strapped on walked in. He was dressed in a rather enthusiastic attire with gold threads, his expression was stern with an unspeakably tyrannical dao and self confidence brimming from his body. He looked ahead with arrogance in his eyes, every movement of his was giving off the air of a strong cultivator.

“Wan Zang Tian? The Ten Thousand Heart Sword is here!!”

“Is this the famous and renowned Ten Thousand Heart Sword Wan Zang Tian?”

“I wonder who is more powerful, him or Valkyrie!”

People started to whisper.

Valkyrie who was at the corner seated with her eyes close could also not hold back, she opened her eyes and look at Wan Zang Tian.

“Good! Good! Wan Zang Tian, I have long heard of your name, but never expected to actually meet you in person today! For Sky Martial Continent to have such an outstanding youth of the new generation is truly the blessing for Sky Martial Continent! Find a place to sit!”

One of the old man of the four officials laughed and nodded his head as he spoke, looking like he admired Wan Zang Tian.

To actually do such actions as an official, everyone were taken aback.

If even all these Qin Creek Old weirdos are praising him, what strength does Wan Zang Tian have? What talent does he possess?

“Thank You seniors for your show of appreciation!”

Wan Zang Tian cupped his fists, then turned and went to the corner, and sat facing the opposite of Valkyrie.

The disturbance in the Sacred Palace was still at its high, with countless people constantly looking at Wan Zang Tian. But when

he sat down, like Valkyrie, he closed his eyes and meditated without moving, like a statue.

More and more people entered, and very quickly, there were around 100 participants in the Sacred Palace.

The majority of the seeded participants sat more towards the front at the left and right, while the selection participants sat further behind.

After experiencing the battle between Yan Yu and Xiao Yuan Ba, the atmosphere of the Ranking Competition had changed, as everyone were cautiously sizing each other up, as though they were trying to find out who would bear a threat to them.

Dang!

Just then, a deep and resounding clock strike sound came out inside the vast Sacred Palace.

Everyone quieted down.

The four officials stood up at the same time. Seeing that, everyone else also stood up.

One of the old lady used her muddy eyes to size up everyone in front of her, and spoke out: “Everyone is here, now, this old one will officially announce, the Mountain River List Ranking Competition will now begin!”

With that said, the gold order badge in everyone’s hands all lit up, and a large number was imprinted on it.

99.

Everyone knew what the number represented.

Yan Yu, the one who had fought previously, had the number 1 written on his Order Badge.

The numbers represented the ranking of Mountain River List.

“The Mountain River List Ranks will be based according to our

assessment of you. Your display of skills, mystical techniques, cultivations, determination etc while engaging in either the pointers or fight to the death battles, will all be recorded by me, and this will influence your ranking position. Although winning and losing will play a huge part in the rankings, but at the same time, whether or not you win or you lose, your performance will also affect your own rankings, so everyone please give it your all.”

“The competition will begin in 20 breaths of time, 10 breaths used for challenges, 10 breaths used for roll call. If no one issues any challenges, I will conduct the roll call.”

With that said, the old woman lifted up her hand high up in the sky.

Clank clank.

The absolute domain that had disappeared started to form once again, like a blossoming flower, its profoundness and uniqueness quickly caused everyone to be in awe.

“Then, now is the time to issue challenges, whoever wants to challenge anyone, come and choose between the ‘pointers agreement’ and ‘fight to the death agreement’. The person being challenged cannot reject, for it will be deemed as failing and will be punished. If no one issues any challenges, then we will begin with the roll call after 10 breaths.”

When she finished, she waved her hands again, producing the two agreements in front of her.

The Mountain River List Ranking Competition had officially begun.

The Sacred Palace became extremely quiet.

Su Yun did not move or make a sound. He already knew the strength of the participants in the selection competition, but he was still unclear on the cultivation of the seeded participants, and after checking through the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, the lowest

cultivation among the seeded participants was at the fifth stage Spirit Soul Realm. Adding up their treasures and mystical techniques, their fighting ability would definitely be very unique, and could be said to be able to exchange blows with a few clan elders of various sects.

Then, how strong is the strongest person here?

Swoosh!

Just then, a person flew out from the group. It was a skinny young man dressed in blue, he jumped in front of the two agreements, holding his long spear, he waved his hand at Valkyrie Xiao Chuo who was seated quietly and said: “I know of Valkyrie’s outstanding battle achievements, proficient in the 100 different types of weapons, and by yourself you train in 36 different powerful mystical techniques, holding the crown of outstanding martial skills. I am Lin Gong Long, pardon me for my boldness as I will be using the pointers agreement to consult Valkyrie for a few moves!”

Inside the quiet Sacred Palace, all the startled eyes converged onto Lin Gong Long’s body.

To issue a challenge straight up to the Valkyrie on the go, he truly was admirable.

“You truly don’t know the difference between life and death! You think that you are fit to challenge my family’s miss? I alone can take care of you, an ant that overestimates himself!”

Before Valkyrie could speak, the young lady wielding the blade and sword by the side stood up and shouted angrily.

“I am seeking Valkyrie, and not you, young miss.” Lin Gong Long said disdainfully: “If Valkyrie fears a challenge, then she can decline! And not let this little girl come out and speak of jokes!”

“You!” Xiao Xue was furious.

“Xiao Xue!”

Just then, an indifferent voice came out.

Xiao Xue turned her head, anxiously lowering her head respectfully to the summon: “Miss.”

Valkyrie who was sitting quietly slowly opened her powerful eyes. She looked at Lin Gong Long, and shook her head: “You are not my opponent, find another person! Two of you can come at me together!”

WAAAAHHHH!

Those words shocked the entire crowd.

Valkyrie wanted to fight 2 against 1?

Chapter 294 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (II)

“The Competition did not specify a rule that a person cannot fight with two other participants, but it requires the two participants to challenge the third party and for all of them to agree, if participant Xiao Chuo agrees to accept another participant to challenge her, after consideration amongst ourselves, this is also permitted.”

The Old Lady said slowly with her haggard voice.

“Humph, why need two people? Are you looking down on me? I alone am enough!”

Lin Gong Long said furiously.

Two persons to fight against Valkyrie? That is truly looking down on him, how could he agree to it?

“Don’t overextend yourself!” The Blade and Sword Young Lady Xiao Xue laughed and said.

“Stop bullshitting!” He pointed at Valkyrie: “Valkyrie, do you dare or not? If you do not dare, then say it earlier! Why delay our time? Everyone says you are the top of our generation! I do not believe that! Today I want to step on your head, and let everyone know, I, Lin Gong Long am the strongest!”

“F***, so audacious!”

“Is this Lin Gong Long also a seeded participant? From his temper, I think not!”

Some people looked at him in anger and started to criticise him.

But Lin Gong Long ignored them, and directly shouted at Valkyrie.

Finally, the Valkyrie stood up.

She looked quietly at Lin Gong Long, and then shook her head and spoke: “Since you insist on fighting with me alone, then

alright, I will fight with you.”

“Hehehe, you are finally willing to come out?” Seeing that, Lin Gong Long’s angered face finally smoothed out, his eyes filled with excitement: “Once I defeat you, even if I cannot get the first in Mountain River List, it is enough for my name to spread, hahahaha”

Woosh!

Just then, a gust of wind swept past, it was so fast that there were no shadow, in a moment appearing in front of Lin Gong Long.

Lin Gong Long was startled, before he could even see the figure approaching, she was already standing in front of him.

So fast!

Lin Gong Long’s mind was startled, the people in the Sacred Palace were also stunned.

“Since you chose to fight, then give it your all, and be merciless!”

Valkyrie said in a soft voice, following that, her small, slender, snow white hand directly slapped on the pointers agreement.

Lin Gong Long was completely stunned, but anxiously regained his senses, then also slapped his hand on the agreement.

Whoosh!

The agreement had a reaction, and formed two light auras that enveloped the two of them.

“The two of you have already chosen the pointers agreement, can the two of you enter the formation!” The old lady said.

Whoosh!

The two of them leaped up and entered the formation.

Lin Gong Long did not waste time talking, he instantly instigated his spirit force that enveloped the spear in his hand, pointed straight at Valkyrie, the long spear released a blue colored

Profound Spirit Qi, it was extremely mystical, the sharp power emitting a flavour in the air.

Wild blade Qi.

Valkyrie did not dally either, she stared sternly at Lin Gong Long, her delicate and porcelain like face portrayed a serious look, her thin lips asked softly: “Are you ready?”

“Wahhhh!”

Lin Gong Long bellowed out, suddenly rushing forward, the Wild Blade Qi on his spear transforming into the shape of a python, flowing along the trajectory of the spear towards Valkyrie’s heart.

At that moment, Valkyrie took action.

Her figure suddenly flashed, like a lightning bolt, she suddenly appeared beside the spear, her footsteps kept on spinning, as though she was dancing, quickly getting close to Lin Gong Long.

The spear’s attacking radius is huge, and not suitable for close combat. Lin Gong Long was unable to react fast enough. He anxiously released the spear, wanting to activate a treasure to dodge Valkyrie, but Valkyrie quickly retrieved a glossy and lustrous green dagger, her shoulder moved, her movements of the highest quality with no blemishes or flaws. She was graceful, yet growing with ferocity, stabbing straight for Lin Gong Long’s heart.

That speed, was astonishingly fast! There was not even a shadow produced!

“Ah?”

Lin Long Gong’s face become white, a cold breeze went down his spine, facing such a beautiful and perfect attack, he was completely stupefied.

Whooosh!

Suddenly, the dagger transformed into a pair of green gloves, around Valkyrie’s delicate and gentle hands, and she directly

punched him in the chest.

Bang!

Lin Long Gong's body flew out like a shooting star, crashing on the wall of the absolute domain, releasing a low resounding sound, after that he crashed onto the ground. He stopped moving, without any consciousness. He had obviously fainted.

One move!

And the other party was still being merciful, anyone could see that. If Valkyrie did not change the dagger into gloves, most likely, Lin Long Gong would be rushing to the underworld already.

Even if it was just her fists, it actually smashed Lin Long Gong, causing him to faint instantly!

What kind of strength did that require?

The entire Sacred Palace was silent.

Everyone could hear their own breathing sound.

“Beautiful!” Su Yun could not resist praising her. In a moment, she had roughly estimated the opponent's weakness and relied on this weakness to attack. What surprised him even more, was that her movements were as though she had arranged and planned them out before attacking, thus there were no flaws, no weaknesses! It was perfectly flawless, with no mistakes at all!

The name Valkyrie truly was not used for show!

Whoosh!

The lustrous green gloves disappeared, transforming into a storage ring, set on her long finger. She patted the robes on her body, then walked out of the absolute domain, and walked back to her seat.

“Participant Lin Gong Long has lost, Participant Xiao Chuo will be promoted.”

An old man stood up, using his loud and clear voice to shout.

Everyone were jolted back to their senses.

“Heh heh! I told all of you already, you are all not worthy of being opponents to my family’s miss, how was it? Now you know what power is?”

Xiao Xue shouted loudly, revealing a pleased look.

No one uttered anything now.

From Valkyrie’s display, she truly had the qualifications to fight one against two, maybe even three. Her cultivation might not be the strongest, but her techniques were terrifyingly outstanding, especially her wit, that incomparable sense was something many people were incapable of.

“Alright, the first round has already ended, which other participant wants to challenge? If there are no challenges, then we will begin the roll call.”

The old lady stood up and said.

But no one replied for a long time.

She turned and nodded at the other elders, who all raised their old palms high up into the air.

Four light auras shot out from their fingertips, gathering at the space in front of them that transformed into a gold chart. Not long after, the gold chart began to congeal two light beams that flew around the Sacred Palace, it spun around inside the Sacred Palace for a while, and then landed on two participants.

“This is the Mystical Gold Spirit, it will randomly pick out two participants to engage in a duel. Now, can Participant “Chen San Xiang”, and Participant “Zhang Mu Yang” come up to choose your agreement and then begin the contest, the winner will be promoted, while the loser will leave the place.”

Whoosh.

The two participants that were called out immediately jumped out and landed in front of the agreements. The two of them did not know each other, and chose the pointers agreement, then stepped into the absolute domain to compete.

They were two selection competition participants. They immediately started fighting inside the domain, using various mystical techniques and treasures, causing spirit force to fly everywhere inside the absolute domain.

Just that, although the two were fighting intensely, the majority of the spectators who were watching were mostly the selection competition participants, the seeded participants, every single one of them, had their eyes closed while meditating, harmonizing their own breathing.

If the people who fought their way into the dragon group selection competition are called geniuses, then the seeded participants are geniuses of the geniuses, and to them, these geniuses were just like ordinary cultivators.

“Seems like this time, the Mountain River List will not be as easy as I thought.”

Su Yun lightly tapped on Death Sword beside him, an unswerving determination sweeping past his eyes.

Bang!

Just then, a loud sound came out from the spirit domain, someone flew out, spitting three mouthful of blood, followed by fainting.

“I appreciate that you let me win!” The other person cupped his fists and bowed, shouting loudly.

All the selection competition participants all clapped their hands and praised them

Outside of Qin Creek, on the tall peak.

Prince Fu Su who was dressed in exquisite robes sat cross legged on a boulder, his eyes looking far out.

“Has the competition started?”

Blood Noble dressed in his blood red cape, walked over from behind him. He raised his head and revealed his demonic smile.

“It has begun.” Prince Fu Su stood up and bowed to Blood Noble.

“The two ladies have managed to mix in?”

“Master’s treasure is truly extraordinary, even the Qin Creek’s formation is unable to find the demonic force in them, I am convinced!”

Fu Su immediately said.

“Heh, if I cannot even do this, then how can I be a demon!”

“Noble is brilliant.”

“It cannot be considered a brilliant idea.” Blood Noble laughed, then patted Prince Fu Su’s shoulder and said: “For so many years, to have you infiltrate the Sky Martial Continent; we truly have wronged you. Hehe, I’m afraid for their entire lives, the Su Family people will never guess that the absolute genius Prince Fu Su that they always respect and revere, is a Demonic Qi Cultivator. No one can replace your position in the Su Family now, and when the time is ripe, after you are done with this, you will go back to Su Family and take control of Su Family matters. Although the Su Family is not considered a big family, it has a deep connection with Profound Sky Sect and the other sects. With these as our foundation, the plans in the future will be much easier.”

Fu Su cupped his fists again, but did not say anything.

Blood Noble laughed, a shrewd look flashing past his eyes.

“You have something on your mind?”

Fu Su bit his lower lip and nodded.

“What is it?”

“Why must we collaborate with the Spirit Demon Dao?”

“Because we share a common enemy!”

“Who is that?”

“Even if I told you now, it is useless.”

Blood Noble shook his head, and turned to walk towards the group of spirit demons.

“Now, the Spirit Demon Dao are suffering under their threat. It can be Spirit Demon Dao now, and maybe in the short run, it will be our turn.”

When Fu Su heard that, his eyes moved, but he kept his thoughts to himself.

Boom!

A loud sound resounded. Inside the absolute domain, a person's chest was pierced through, he fell to the ground, after struggling for a few seconds, his eyes still exposing his unhappiness, but his wounds were too severe, and he was unable to battle.

The old lady stood up and announced the result.

“The competition is over, Participant ‘Liu Hong Shi’ will be promoted.”

With that said, the number on Liu Hong Shi's gold order badge changed, becoming 17, meaning that he was already the 17th on the Mountain River List.

A few cultivators rushed inside the absolute domain and carried out the other participant for treatment.

The old lady bellowed once again.

“Now, the next match will begin soon. If there are any participants that want to challenge any one else, please report the challenger’s name for the agreement. If no one challenges anyone, this old one will continue with the roll call.”

These words came out for a few times, but no one made a sound. The Sacred Palace was extremely quiet.

Seems like the roll call will continue.

Suddenly.

Woosh!

A figure jumped out and landed in front of the old lady. Holding his gold order badge, he raised it up high.

The people inside the Sacred Palace all took a deep breath and looked over.

“Participant Lei Tian Dong, which participant do you want to challenge?” The old Lady’s muddy eyes looked at him as she asked.

“Wu Yun!” Lei Dong Tian turned his head and bellowed, his eyes like swords, staring at the man dressed in the pitch black blademaster robes with a white mask.

That man raised his head, his abyss-like eyes staring straight at Lei Tian Dong.

Without saying a word, he took his strange long black sword, stood up. He walked forward while strapping the large sword sheath.

It was another selection competition participant’s duel.

Seeing them, the seeded participants all secretly shook their head and closed their eyes.

But many meticulous people were surprised to realize that, Valkyrie who was seated down, had opened her bright eyes, staring straight at Wu Yun without blinking.

Chapter 295 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(III)

Su Yun was not like the other participants that rushed forward like lightning, instead, he walked one step at a time towards the old lady.

He held the Death Sword in one hand, and with the Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword and the Sword Sheath strapped on, he walked steadily, with his eyes filled with focus under the mask. The selection competition participants all looked at Wu Yun, and knew why Lei Tian Dong had challenged Wu Yun.

“I will rip you to shreds!”

Just as Su Yun got close, Lei Tian Dong bellowed softly. Su Yun raised his eyebrows slightly, only to see Lei Tian Dong’s distorted and ugly face, harboring a sinister killing intent. He looked like an evil spirit.

When he said that, Lei Tian Dong instantly extended his hand out towards the ‘fight to the death agreement’.

Shua!

The selection competition participants all stood up at the same time as they looked at the two.

A fight to the death.

Seems like someone will die!

“Wu Yun! If you have the guts, then don’t be afraid! Do you dare to accept the ‘fight to the death’ agreement?”

“‘Fight to the death agreement’? Someone has to die.”

“Are you afraid?” Lei Tian Dong said evilly.

“This....” Su Yun was doubtful, but it was very short. He sighed, and pressed on the fight to the death agreement.

Whoosh!

The agreement released two light auras that submerged into their arms and into their bodies, releasing a light aura on their chest, then disappearing.

Seeing that, a gold light appeared in the old lady's eyes, she spoke with her old voice: "The fight to the death agreement is successful. The two of you will begin the battle, regardless of life or death, until someone dies or surrender will the competition end, alright. The round will begin, the two of you can now enter the arena."

With that said, Lei Tian Dong eagerly rushed into the absolute domain.

He took a deep breath, waving his hand, a bright white blade appeared in his hand. The white blade was bright and released a cold Qi, revealing an unexplainable sharp aura.

Su Yun stepped into the domain, holding onto the Death Sword, he stood there quietly, his pitch black abyss-like eyes focusing on Lei Tian Dong.

"What? You plan to fight me without unsheathing your sword?"

Lei Tian Dong looked at him coldly.

"You are not worth me unsheathing my sword." Su Yun replied.

"You're too arrogant!"

Lei Tian Dong shouted in rage, with a bellow, he raised his blade and rushed over.

Nearing Su Yun, he swung his shoulder, immediately releasing 10 blades in a breath, the blade images poured forth like a wave, it's tyrannical aura seemed like it could destroy the earth.

But Su Yun dodged them all, with an extremely quick speed he arrived beside Lei Tian Dong and gently waved his hand.

Sou!

A burst of Qi burst out from Su Yun's body, like ten thousand strands of spider webs, going through Lei Tian Dong's body. The Death Sword suddenly seemed to be attracted like a magnet, following the Qi all around and quickly travelling back and forth.

Storm Sword technique!

“What?”

Lei Tian Dong was surprised and he could not quickly put up his guard to defend. He was soon struck by the Death Sword about four to five times consecutively, in which he kept on retreating. The Death Sword that was covered with Pure Divine Spirit Qi was extremely sharp. Although it wasn't even out of its sheath yet, it was still able to pierce through people. However, Lei Tian Dong was not an ordinary cultivator, and the clothes on him weren't ordinary either, and was able to block off the majority of the Pure Divine Spirit Qi.

“That move?”

Bai Yan Shan who was seated alone at the right side opened her eyes widely, looking at the man with the mask inside the domain with astonishment.

She still remembered that move very clearly.

“Su Yun?” The name swept past Bai Yan Shan's mind, but she quickly shook it off: “How can Su Yun be here? Now there are many men in masks with sword sheaths, this must definitely be a coincidence.”

Bang!

Lei Tian Dong who had stabilised himself struck with his blade again, but Su Yun managed to dodge.

The big white blade struck the ground, causing the ground to shake, with spiderweb like crevices forming, and wild Blade Qi leaked out like a ruptured water pipe.

Lei Tian Dong's strength and destructive ability was unmatched. Other than the 4 elders on sight, if anyone else tried to take his blade, they would most likely be killed and entirely disfigured, but Lei Tian Dong's speed was far from Su Yun's.

He was as sly as a mud fish. Before the blade attacked, he would dodge easily, and the Death Sword which was in its sword sheath would go berserk on Lei Tian Dong, attacking his broad stature. Every time that the Death Sword attacked, Lei Tian Dong's body would have a few wounds, and blood continued to flow.

"Tian Dong, don't waste anymore time with him! Use all of your special treasures, and end this battle!"

Just then, Li Mu Qing who was at the side opened his mouth and shouted at Lei Tian Dong.

Hearing that, Lei Tian Dong's eyes became gloomy.

He stopped chasing after Su Yun and retreated 10 steps to increase the distance. He then took out an object that resembled a rectangular bamboo from his storage ring. Holding it in the palm of his hand, he then opened his mouth and then poured all its content inside. After that, he stood there quietly, as though he was waiting for the treasure to take effect.

Seeing that, how could Su Yun give him the chance to wait? He immediately rushed up fiercely with the Death Sword.

Pure Divine Spirit Qi filled the entire sword sheath, forming into a big blade that can split mountains, emitting a direct strength and destructive ability that was indescribable.

When the Death Sword was hacking towards Lei Tian Dong, Lei Tian Dong's skin suddenly released a large amount of energy, like an energy barrier that could block the incoming Death Sword.

The Death Sword was stopped.

Seeing that, Su Yun increased his strength, but when the energy that could split apart mountains plummeted, he could no longer

break Lei Tian Dong's power.

“Chopping off Zhi Miao's arms, is the stupidest thing you have done in your entire life!” Lei Tian Dong roared like a beast, the five fingers that held onto his blade moved, the white blade chopped forward again.

Everywhere the blade passed, there would be ripples resonating outwards, like a huge surging tide, it was an impressive display as it dispersed forward.

Su Yun immediately retreated, and recklessly waved his sword, the sword edge releasing Sword Qi that burst forward, but Lei Tian Dong relied on the tough Qi barrier to block all of the sword Qi, he was like an ironclad demon, ignoring everything except to attack.

“You think I only have these attacks?”

He suddenly roared out, a wave of oppressive mental oppression struck Su Yun's mind, in a moment. Everyone watching felt as though their limbs were weak, their heads were numb, as though they were going to faint just by watching him.

“Good!”

Li Mu Qing's eyes lit up.

“Not good!”

Bai Yan Shan's heart tensed.

Lei Tian Dong singlehandedly held on the blade, the blade's body pulled along the floor as he rushed over. The white blade generated sparks that travelled all over the floor, and taking the chance while Su Yun was dizzy, he slashed!

But at that moment, Su Yun's eyes suddenly became focused, becoming clear from the dizziness. He held the Death Sword tightly and slashed in a slanted position. A light aura blossomed on his chest, and a red hot intent swept from his arm and into the Death Sword. In that moment, the pitch black Death Sword

became like a Divine Sword that was as brilliant as the sun, the slanted slash releasing a mystical and powerful aura.

Bang!

The clear and crisp sound came out.

The white blade was actually cut into two by the Death Sword.

“Impossible!”

Li Mu Qing’s eyes were as big as bull’s eyes, he suddenly stood up from the ground.

“That power! Only people of at least the seventh stage of the Spirit Soul realm can do that!”

The selection competition participants all cried out in shock.

Su Yun then thrust forward with so much force, that even the sword hilt pierced into Lei Tian Dong’s chest, then he extended his other hand to clutch Lei Tian Dong’s throat, and then smashed him into the ground.

Lei Tian Dong immediately invoked his Qi to block, but he realised in shock that Su Yun’s entire body actually did not have a thread of Swift Wind Spirit Qi, and what completely replaced it was True Divine Spirit Qi! In such a short time, the attribute of his Spirit Qi had a complete world shocking makeover, and what was waiting for him, was a shocking strength!

Strength as powerful as a large mountain!

Lei Tian Dong was unable to hold on at all, he was pressed down to the ground by the huge force, the moment his body touched the ground, the ground instantly cracked and caved in, demonstrating how much force was applied.

Lei Tian Dong’s eyes were wide open as he looked at the abyss like eyes under the mask, which was completely filled with killing intent. It was extremely cold, and berserk!

“Wu Yun! Hold your hand! You cannot kill him!” Li Mu Qing

seemed to have sensed something, and frantically yelled.

However, those words were like passing wind to Su Yun, completely unable to change his thoughts.

Lei Tian Dong raised his hand and struck Su Yun's body continuously, but to Su Yun whose entire body was filled with True Divine Spirit Qi, Lei Tian Dong's strength was like cotton, which could not do anything.

Aiming at Lei Tian Dong's head, without any hesitation, he instantly smashed down.

Bang!

Like a watermelon exploding, Lei Tian Dong's head split into pieces, red white paste oozing out.

The battle ended!

Lei Tian Dong, who had dominated every round in the selection competition, had died so tragically under Wu Yun's hands!

The selection competition participants watching the match were all dumbstruck.

Even some of the seeded participants revealed looks of astonishment.

They weren't shocked by Su Yun's ruthless method, but was shocked that a person who used the sword, would actually have such strength.

Being blocked by the absolute domain, no one was able to check and probe on what Su Yun's Spirit Profound Qi's attribute was.

But... Didn't sword users use Swift Wind Spirit Qi? Why does he have such strength?

As he stood up, Su Yun looked at Lei Tian Dong's body beneath his feet, he extended his hand and picked up the Death Sword from Lei Tian Dong's chest. After quickly patting the filth off his body, he calmly walked out of the domain.

“Participant Wu Yun, Victorious.”

The old lady announced the result once to the Sacred Palace.

The Sacred Palace was silent.

Li Mu Qing’s face was green, his teeth were clenched so tight they almost broke. Looking at the corpse inside the domain, he felt as if there were knives stabbing into his heart.

A few cultivators entered the domain and put Lei Tian Dong’s corpse away. Very quickly, the domain was cleaned up, and the old lady once again conducted the next round.

Su Yun returned to his own seat and closed his eyes to recuperate, not really paying attention to the following round.

He had completely relied on the Monarch Occult Force to win the battle.

Lei Tian Dong’s mental oppression was truly strong, but facing the Monarch Occult Force, it was useless. Su Yun initially concealed the Monarch Occult Force to lure Lei Tian Dong over, and when he was close, he activated the Monarch Occult Force, changing all of his Profound Spirit Qi into True Divine Spirit Qi, in order to use a greater force to suppress him. How could Lei Tian Dong expect that someone who was usually using Swift Wind Divine Qi to have such an enormous strength?

And because of that, Lei Tian Dong was caught unprepared.

Su Yun took the chance while others were fighting to recuperate.

He had gain further understanding regarding the Monarch Occult Force, following the corresponding attribute of the Monarch Occult Force, he could freely transform his Profound Spirit Qi. Under the use of Monarch Occult Force, all of the Spirit Essences in his body began to produce Qi frantically, moisturizing his injured veins and arteries, and his fatigued body quickly reached saturation again.

Who knew how many battles had passed.

“I want to issue a challenge!”

Just then, a shout sounded out inside the Sacred Palace.

Everyone turned to look, only to see Li Mu Qing who was seated, actually started to stand up.

In the next moment, everyone turned their attention to Su Yun.

Lei Tian Dong and Li Mu Qing were from the same sect, if Lei Tian Dong was killed, how could Li Mu Qing forgive him?

It had only been three rounds, he stood up impatiently. It was obvious that he hated Su Yun to the bones.

“Then let us go with the fight to the death agreement!”

What surprised everyone was that Su Yun had automatically stood up by himself and spoke out while walking towards the old lady.

Seeing his movements, many people were thinking, if Li Mu Qing did not stand up, would Su Yun himself challenge Li Mu Qing?

“Are you prepared to die?”

Li Mu Qing said coldly.

The two of them signed the agreement, then stepped into the absolute domain.

In that moment, everyone opened their eyes to watch.

Even the Wan Zang Tian who had his eyes closed the entire time to meditate had opened his eyes and was looking at the absolute domain.

Li Mu Qing also used a sword, it was a red sword leaking red blood light, filled with an Evil Qi.

But at that moment, Su Yun had no other thoughts.

He stopped caring about what others would see him as.

He also stopped thinking about what would happen if he portrayed his techniques.

What he had to do now, was to kill Li Mu Qing!

Or must I always rely on my sword sheath to fight my way through the Mountain River List?

Don't say that others would not believe in that, even he did not believe that by using just the sword sheath, he could win. Furthermore, Li Mu Qing was a seeded participant whose strength was beyond what he had fought in the selection competition! He definitely could not look down on him.

No more apprehensions!

Su Yun thought coldly, tightly holding on the Death Sword.

Let me use Li Mu Qing's blood, to announce the hatred I have held for the Profound Sky Sect all these years!

Chapter 296 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(IV)

“Aaaaaah!”

Just then, Li Mu Qing leaped forward with a roar, like an immortal flying down from a high altitude. The blood sword in his hand struck down indiscriminately, striking towards Su Yun. In that moment, Li Mu Qing actually looked like he was waving over 800 swords, making Sword Qi surge out berserkly, like a tempest that caused the spectator's skin to go numb, the approaching severe Sword Qi converging into a fierce blood dragon that flowed over.

Su Yun released the Death Sword and with a move of his fingers, the Death Sword quickly flew up in a spiral, forming a black sword shield, blocking the incoming blood dragon's attack.

However, in the next second, a formless, scentless, ethereal mental suppression forced him to stop, causing his heart to pound.

Sun Zhi Miao, Lei Tian Dong and this Li Mu Qing were all proficient in mental mystical techniques. Could it be that the Profound Sky Sect trained and specialized in mental energy related attacking methods?

Su Yun thought, he activated Monarch Occult Force, and the mental wave that had just touched his body was immediately swept away without a trace by Monarch Occult Force.

Seeing that, Li Mu Qing's eyes revealed a strange color: “Brat! You actually have such a powerful mind protecting treasure! If not you would not be able to block my Profound Sky Sect's ‘Mind Oppression Arts’!”

Su Yun did not reply, his finger arts moved, and the Death Sword flew back.

“Such insignificant techniques!”

Li Mu Qing growled, he used the blood red sword to parry the Death Sword, and rushed towards Su Yun. Su Yun immediately performed many different finger arts, summoning the Death Sword back, sneaking an attack from behind Li Mu Qing.

But just as the Death Sword was about to stab Li Mu Qing in the back, his back suddenly leaked out a large quantity of strange Qi body, this Qi body was exactly like Lei Tian Dong's Qi Barrier, but it was obviously much stronger than Lei Tian Dong's by multiple times. It was not only used for defense, but it also held a sequence to attack after defense.

Once the Qi body appeared, it quickly transformed into countless of vigorous and powerful grey gigantic hands that directly clutched onto the Death Sword's sheath!

The Death Sword was being suppressed!

Su Yun's face turned gloomy.

"The enemies around me not only have to face my sword and my two hands, they also have to face the 10 thousand hands in my body! Wu Yun! My junior brother Lei said he wanted to rip you to shreds! Since he is unable to do it, I will help him finish the job! Die!"

Li Mu Qing's eyes turned red, his face becoming distorted and fanatical, he bellowed, and slashed his sword. Just as he swung the sword, the countless of transparent gigantic hands leaked out from his body and rushed forward to grab Su Yun's body.

"Spirit Qi Materialization!"

(TN: this is different from Spirit Qi condensation, condensation is forcing Spirit Qi together to be visible, but realization, I would say, is to congeal it into an animate object. If anyone has any other names feel free to let us know!)(ED: temporarily changed to materialization)

Wan Zang Tian's eyes lit up, and became focused.

The entire place flew into an uproar, everyone's eyes pasted onto Li Mu Qing's body.

What kind of terrifying and fierce move was that?

It was already difficult to fight against 4 hands with two fists, but now Li Mu Qing had thousands of materialized Spirit Qi hands, and they had all surrounded Su Yun... How was he going to fight back?

Many people were thinking that if they were to face Li Mu Qing, what would they do to counter that attack?

"If Wu Yun does not dispel that technique, he will lose!"

Lin Tian Yin chuckled.

However... facing against countless materialized hands, how could he get rid of them?

Much less the selection competition participants, even the seeded participants were thinking about it.

Clang!

Suddenly, a loud explosion occurred, its source was the Death Sword that was being grabbed by the gigantic hand which had suddenly unsheathed itself, soaring in the sky.

In the next moment, the giant sword sheath on Su Yun's back trembled, and then rays of light flew out!

"That is!"

Bai Yan Shan suddenly stood up, her bright eyes widening!

She was still suspicious at the beginning! But at that moment, she already had no more doubts about it! She was sure, and could confirm, that that man, was Su Yun! The Legendary Limitless!

But!

Why would Limitless appear here? Why would Su Yun appear here?

“Wu Yun Wu Yun... Limitless... Su Yun?”

(TN: Limitless in Chinese is Wu Ji, so Wu Yun = Wu from Wu Ji and Yun from Su Yun.)

Whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Over a 100 swords flew out, slashing messily in a berserk fashion. Wherever their sword tip passed, it would become a mess! The originally intricate and obscure Death Sword was currently crazily transforming, into a vast godly sword that covered the sky! And the 100 over flying swords in a reckless whirling dance was releasing Sword Qis, causing the air around Su Yun to transform into a torrential hurricane of swords!

The storm continued for around three breaths of time, then stopped spontaneously.

Like after the storm.

Clang clang clang clang.

After the 100 swords flew around, they automatically flew back into the sword sheath, while Death Sword swooped down from the sky, and flew back into its black sword sheath.

Li Mu Qing was completely still.

His eyes did not blink, his chest did not undulate, even the thousand hands materialized from Qi had all calmed down, he was like a statue that stood in the same spot and did not move an inch.

Crack.

Then, a weird sound came out, and in the next moment. Li Mu Qing's entire being started splitting into pieces. His skin oozing with blood from the wounds, his head dropped, the innards sloshed out in a disgusting manner, and finally his eyes blinked a few times. He had transformed into peices of meat, died extremely tragically, even his life protecting treasures were all cut into pieces!

Silence!

Absolute silence!

Even the people at the back of the Sacred Palace could hear the breathing of the people at the front!

Every one of them were tongue tied, petrified, maintaining their shocked expressions, they looked at the center of the domain.

He was like a death god, standing in the center, showing disdain in front of the group!

There were still remnants of sword auras in the air.

Finally!

A loud piercing scream broke the silence!

“Limitless! He is Limitless! He is Limitless!”

A selection competition participant stood up and shouted in fear!

“What? He is Limitless?”

“How is that possible? Isn’t he called Wu Yun?”

“The Imperial Sword Technique he used just now, was controlling 100 flying swords! Only Limitless can do that! He is Limitless!”

“Limitless? The Limitless who colluded with the Demons?”

“He actually came here! He cannot be pardoned!”

Many people stood up, acting like they were righteous and just. They glared at Su Yun like a tiger glaring at its prey.

Everyone revealed their cold expressions, but only Su Yun knew, that their real goal, was the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force on his body!

Just then, “Yang Fire” Yan Yu stood up, and rushed to the four officials and cupped his fist: “Four esteemed seniors, this Wu Yun, is the infamous evil person Limitless of Sky Martial Continent! He

had disrupted the Wu Shuang Meet at Wu Shuang Jue, harmed my Great Clan Elder, and even killed Immortal Sword Sect's esteemed Clan Elder Shen Hong! I plead the four seniors to make your moves, and capture him! To seek justice for my Sky Martial Continent!"

"That's right, Limitless colluded with the people from the Demonic Continent, and is a demonic person himself! He is guilty! He must be put to death!"

Someone else shouted.

"We must kill Limitless! We cannot let his demonic claws taint the scared Qin Creek!"

"Kill Limitless!"

"Kill Limitless!"

The shoutings grew more and more, as more and more people were stirred and were preparing to rush up.

"Silence!"

Just then, a solemn voice came out.

The Sacred Palace immediately became quiet.

Everyone turned towards the origin of the voice in astonishment, only to see the bald elder at the most left of the four standing up.

He had a small figure, but his eyes was stern, like a fierce tiger staring angrily at all the participants.

Everyone who were stared down by him felt weak, and no one was able to utter a word.

His eyes were still closed, and in the next moment, he opened his eyes and bellowed: "This person does not even have an ounce of Demonic Cultivator Qi on him, whether he is Limitless or not, does not matter to me! If you say he is someone from the Demonic Continent, please take out proof. If he is a Demonic cultivator, to protect the peace of Sky Martial Continent! I will kill him! But if no

one is able to bring proof that he is a Demonic Cultivator, then following to the rules, I will sentence those slanderers as guilty participants, and will be stripped of your qualifications! Now, who can bring me proof?”

With that said, no one dared to speak anymore.

All of those who were the fiercest currently had their heads dropped low.

“That’s right! All of you blatantly say that he is a Demonic Cultivator! But all of you merely heard rumors about it! You all are obviously falsely accusing him, and then want to rush forward and kill him! Then take the treasures on his body! All of you are obviously greedy for the Monarch Occult Force and Heavenly Crystal! A bunch of sanctimonious people!”

Just then, an angry reprimand came out.

Su Yun looked over and saw that it was the lady that came from Snow Jade Palace. She was already standing up. Her cold small face was staring at the crowd with eyes filled with killing intent, as though she wanted to rush forward and kill all those who had slandered Limitless!

“Qing’er! She’s definitely Qing’er!”

Seeing that, Su Yun’s heart was cleared, a happy emotion rose abruptly!

He looked over, at the same time where the lady turned to look at him too. The two of them looked at each other, their eyes interlocking. It was only with their eyes, but the two of them understood everything intuitively.

It was already so clear, what was there to not understand?

It was just that Qing’er had used some technique to alter her image slightly. But the way she spoke, and her defensive manner, proved that she was obviously Qing’er.

“Y-young master?” Su Ming’er who was Su Qing’er muttered under her breath.

“Seems like I don’t need Through Heavens Mirror anymore! I never expected that Qing’er would actually be at the Mountain River List ranking competition, heaven is truly helping me!”

Su Yun was extremely happy, his heart completely moved.

It truly was spending his all to look for something but inadvertently finding it, he never thought that the person he was looking for was actually in Qin Creek.

“Hahahah My apologies, I am late! I am late, I hope that everyone will forgive me!”

Just as the atmosphere of the Sacred Palace was extremely awkward, an amiable laughter came from the entrance of the Sacred Palace.

Everyone was distracted by it and turned their attention towards the outside of the Sacred Palace, to see a handsome young man dressed in white robes with earrings stepping over his robes tail, bringing his smile as he walked.

Upon entering, someone exclaimed out.

“Bai Feng Ye!”

“Brother?”

Bai Yan Shan who was seated was startled, she anxiously stood up and looked at the person.

“Huh?”

The man called Bai Feng Ye leaned his head slightly, seeing Bai Yan Shan in her blademaster clothes, he was startled for a moment, then asked anxiously: “Are you Yan Shan?”

“It’s me, brother!” Bai Yan Shan revealed a joyous look on her face, and immediately bowed towards Bai Feng Ye with respect.

“Hehehe!” Bai Feng Ye looked at Bai Yan Shan and nodded his head, laughing: “We have not met for 20 over years, and Yan Shan, you actually became so pretty! That’s good!”

“Brother don’t disturb this sister of yours anymore, ever since you were received by the Levitating Heaven Temple, we have not met for over 20 years, and the reason why I participated in this Mountain River List, one was to obtain a ranking for my Master, and second is I wanted to meet brother! Seeing that brother is safe and sound, Yan Shan is at ease!”

“Master? What Master? Oh, Immortal Sword Sect? Merely a third-rate Sword Sect! Yan Shan, you can just train in there, if you cannot, come to my Levitating Heaven Temple, I will just let my Master know and accept you as a closed door disciple!”

Bai Feng Ye laughed, and then headed inside the Sacred Palace.

Seeing Bai Feng Ye’s aggressive attitude, many of the participants participating for the first time disliked him, and started asking questions about him.

“Seniors, the Mountain River List Ranking Competition has already started, why can this person casually come into the Sacred Palace? Isn’t he already late? Following the competition rules, people who are late are not allowed to participate! W-what is going on?”

“Right, four seniors, could you explain to us.”

A group of people started to ask.

The old lady glanced at the group, and immediately nodded her head: “All of you are right, the competition rules did state those, but it seems that all of you did not notice the last line, the competition rules are not effective to the top three participants of the previous Mountain River List ranking competition.”

“Top three participants of the Previous Mountain River List Competition?”

“The previous Mountain River List, in third place, we have Valkyrie Xiao Chuo, in Second place, we have Ten Thousand Heart Sword Wan Zang Tian, and in first place, is the young man who just walked in, from the Levitating Heaven Temple, Bai Feng Ye!”

The old lady explained slowly.

“This is the special authority given to the strongest of the Mountain River List! The rules are made against the weak cultivators, if you all wish to casually walk in and out of the Sacred Palace like them, and freely walk in and out of Qin Creek, then you need to obtain the top three positions of the Mountain River List! In the end, the goal of the Mountain River List is to urge all of you new generations of the Sky Martial Continent to chase after the highest realm of cultivation, and this, is considered a method!”

With that said, everyone went into an uproar.

No one had thought that Bai Feng Ye was ranked first in the previous Mountain River List!

Lin Tian Yin who was seated amongst the group was the most astonished.

How come Bai Yan Shan never said that Bai Feng Ye was her brother?

Upon thinking about how he was just about to challenge Bai Yan Shan, Lin Tian Yin's forehead started to perspire.

Chapter 297 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (V)

The scene of Bai Feng Ye's entrance intensified the Mountain River List competition.

Su Yun did not distance himself from those lies and slanders and knows that when he leaves the Sacred Palace, there would be further troubles, but at the moment, he did not care about anything else.

He turned over and walked out of the domain, but did not return to his seat. Instead, he headed towards the lady from Snow Jade Palace.

She was emotional, nibbling on her lips, her eyes revealing teardrops.

"Miss Ming'er, what happened to you?" Lu Xi Shan who was beside her asked in confusion.

Su Yun had already walked over, and was standing in front of her?

"Qing'er?" He asked gently.

But in the next second, she had already jumped into his embrace.

"Young Master! Is it you? Is it truly you? You're not dead? That's good! That's good! Young master! Wuuuuuu"

(TN: I don't know how to write crying sounds lol....)

Su Qing'er had rushed into Su Yun's embrace, sobbing softly, her shoulders continuously shaking, she was broken hearted.

"Young Master, where did you go? Can you not throw Qing'er away anymore? If you do that again, Qing'er would rather die! Please do not dump me anymore. Promise me.... Wuuuu wuuuu"

The days and nights of longing, the hours of torture, the one single lie at Blossom Heart Valley had destroyed her heart and soul. She realised that she could no longer go and leave him anymore.

She developed a feeling of entrusting herself wholeheartedly to him, which could not be removed, nor thrown away.

“Miss Ming’er, w-what’s going on?”

Lu Xi Shan who was at the side was bewildered, he watched everything in astonishment, his brain could not make sense of anything.

The light, graceful and gentle Su Ming’er, why was she like a young married woman crying painfully in another person’s embrace?

Seeing Su Ming’er’s red eyes, her loving and moving face, Lu Xi Shan felt the pain in his chest, the envy and fire erupting out, as though it wanted to burn his chest alive.

He had done so much, wasn’t everything for Su Ming’er? But how could he have expected that before he could even touch her small hands, she had already entered another person’s embrace, and seeing the way Su Ming’er was, it felt as though she had regretted parting ways with the man.

Wait a minute, regret parting.

Lu Xi Shan was startled as he looked at Su Ming’er. He saw that her eyes that was looking gently at Su Yun, was filled with emotions.

Could the two of them be related?

As though he had thought of something bad, his face turned pale white. When he looked at Su Yun, his eyes surfaced with inexhaustible hatred.

“Young Master, can I look at your face?” Su Qing’er gently held on Su Yun and asked.

The people from the Profound Sky Sect were already dead, and even if the remaining people recognized that he was Limitless, he was not afraid. Since the Qin Creek people were not planning on

attacking him at that moment, he nodded and took down the mask.

Immediately, a white and skinny face appeared in Qing'er's eyes.

Seeing that face, Qing'er's tears poured even more, the stream of tears dropping down her face.

"Young master, you must have suffered greatly this time. It was all Qing'er's fault, Qing'er is useless. At that time if Qing'er was strong enough. Young master need not do what he had done."

She extended her trembling hand out to take out a suspended object from her chest, it was the exquisite heart jewel, and every time she looked at it, Qing'er would not be able to resist and cry.

"Silly girl! Am I not safe and sound here now?" Seeing that she only cared for him, Su Yun's heart was fuzzy, feeling that everything he had done was worth it.

She is the only person in this world that I care about, other than her, what do I have?

Bai Feng Ye was seated beside Bai Yan Shan and was talking to her. But Bai Yan Shan would periodically look over at Wu Yun, and when he took down his mask, Bai Yan Shan's eyes revealed a dazing look.

Bai Feng Ye was startled, looking at her focus, he thought for a moment, then revealed a smile: "Yan Shan, you like that Wu Yun?"

"How is that possible?" Bai Yan Shan shook her head gently.

Bai Feng Ye leaned in closer and asked softly: "He is Su Yun right?"

"Yes."

"I heard that you and him once had an arranged marriage?"

"Yes."

“Why did you break it?”

“Because he was weak at that time. I, Bai Yan Shan, when looking for a dual cultivation companion, will naturally find one that is strong and worthy.”

“He is weak?”

“Now he isn’t, but he was in the past.”

“Your eyes are too shallow.”

Bai Feng Ye shook his head and sighed.

Bao Yan Shan was silent for a moment, and then she also sighed: “You’re right, but, who could have thought, that the worthless and nameless trash would actually become so powerful. At that time at the Wu Shuang Jue Meet, I could not dare believe my eyes, that man who shook The Meeting of Heroes... Would actually be the trash that I broke the marriage arrangement with... Su Yun.”

“Hehe, who can? Yan Shan, that’s where your way of thinking is wrong.” Bai Feng Ye shook his head, with a sense of reprimand in his voice: “Although I have left the Bai Family since I was young and have not conversed with you for so long, I know that my experiences and my knowledge greatly surpasses yours. Yan Shan, to find a strong cultivator to be a dual cultivation companion is an insurance method for cultivators to use to increase their strength. I have heard about you, and can see you are wholehearted in your pursuit for the dao, you are strong in character, and never seeked anything other than improving your strength. That attitude is not bad, but it is also not the best. If you continue with this attitude, not only will it prevent you from being a true cultivator, it will also destroy you!”

“It will make you lose sight of yourself, cloud your judgement and make you unable to see! Su Yun who is in front of you is an example, at the start you simply saw that he was weak. However, you knew that his determination was relentless, then, why is he

not the strong dual cultivation companion that you seek for?”

“Brother, what do you mean?” Bai Yan Shan’s face revealed a trace of worry, her tone became somewhat annoyed: “You think I should regret this?”

“Regret? It’s too late for that!” Bai Feng Ye laughed bitterly: “I’m saying all these is not to make you feel regret, but hope that you stop seeing someone based on his strength, like Su Yun! Yan Shan, you cannot be like this for your whole life. Otherwise, you will never be happy! Open your eyes! The world is so big, you will interact with a lot more people, and the truly strong cultivators, are never those who lay everything in strength!”

With that said, Bai Feng Ye sighed loudly once more, and then stopped talking.

Hearing that, Bai Yan Shan also went quiet, her heart and mind was in a mess. In the beginning, she felt anger, but after that, she felt as if her back had turned cold.

Su Yun was still embracing Qing’er, the two of them still talking. Su Yun told Qing’er of the reason why he had joined the Mountain River List ranking competition. Listening to him, she continued to tear.

But now that he had found Qing’er, he had already found that there was no meaning in continuing with the Mountain River List ranking competition, and wanted to bring Qing’er out of Qin Creek.

But just then, a figure suddenly jumped out.

“Cultivator Wu Yun, please wait!”

Hearing that, Su Yun turned to look.

He realised that the person who jumped out to speak was the proficient and outstanding Valkyrie Xiao Chuo.

“Does Valkyrie have anything she needs?” Su Yun cupped his fist

and asked.

“Cultivator Wu Yun, are you leaving Mountain River List ranking competition?” Xiao Chuo’s eyes were glistening, revealing the fire in her eyes.

“Yes.” Su Yun did not quibble anymore, and directly nodded his head: “I truly do not care about the prizes or ranking of Mountain River List, the reason for me being here is to find a person.”

“Is the person the one by your side, Miss Su Ming’er from Snow Jade Palace?”

“Yes!”

“I see.” Valkyrie nodded her head: “But, why not you and I have a match before leaving, if not you will leave me unreconciled. Cultivator friend Wu Yun, since we did not have a victor in the forest that day. Now that we are here in the competition, why not we fight one round happily, what about it?”

“Another day!” Su Yun waved his hand as he rejected without any hesitation.

At the moment, he just wanted to find a place where no one would disturb, and to be with Qing’er alone. He did not want to care about any other matters.

He only had that desire, and did not seek for something grand or big.

He had directly and straightforwardly rejected her in front of everyone, which could be said that he was not giving her any face.

But Valkyrie was not angry at all.

She shook her head and spoke: “Cultivator friend Wu Yun, do not refuse me so quickly. In truth, let me tell you, during your battle with Li Mu Qing, many people were already suspecting that you are Limitless, but whether or not you are Limitless or Wu Yun, it isn’t important. The important thing is that once you leave the

Sacred Palace, there will be endless of troubles for you. Inside here, many people know that you have the Monarch Occult Force and Heavenly Crystal, they are worth far more than the top prizes of the Mountain River List. If I am not wrong, many people already have sneakily sent out information, and many experts are already gathering outside, the moment you go out, you will definitely be ambushed!”

The moment she said that, the faces of many people all started to turn weird, some had lowered their heads, as though they did not dare to look at Valkyrie and Su Yun.

Hearing that, Su Yun frowned.

“Are there people who dares to make a ruckus in Qin Creek?”

Bai Feng Ye laughed languidly.

“They might not, in Qin Creek, but what about outside of Qin Creek?”

Xiao Chuo said.

“What are you thinking of then?” Su Yun stared at Xiao Chuo.

Xiao Chuo’s eyebrows relaxed, and she said gently: “Cultivator friend Wu Yun, if you are willing to fight with me with all your might, regardless of winning or losing, I am willing to promise your safety out of Qin Creek, and bring you to the place where you want to go! I can vouch for that with My Xiao Family’s name!”

“Xiao Family?”

In truth, Su Yun did not know much about Valkyrie. Even if it was in the past life, he did not care much about the talented youths of the generation, but he could still remember, that amongst cultivators that attacked the Demonic Continent, there truly was a famous female general that appeared. It was said that even her name could scare the little demons and spirit demons, but he did not know if she was related to Valkyrie.

To avoid being outnumbered like at Blossom Heart Valley again, Su Yun thought about it, and finally agreed.

“Young master, why don’t you let me fight?” Su Ming’er who was beside him immediately said.

“No, the one she wants to challenge is me!”

Su Yun laughed.

Qing’er gently bit her lips but did not say anymore. Her mind and heart was sharp, and could tell that Valkyrie did not harbor any evil intent, and purely wanted to exchange pointers, and thus relaxed.

“Alright! Wu Yun, we will finally be able to see who is better!”

A light aura lit up in Valkyrie’s eyes, she nodded her head and turned, taking out her gold order badge, she walked over to the four elders.

Standing there, Valkyrie Xiao Chuo bowed gracefully, her movements were flawless, with a composed bearing, she said with a dignified voice: “Four Senior’s, junior Xiao Chuo is bold enough to apply for the ‘Liberty Battle’, with our own strengths, we will compete for the first place!”

Whooosh!

When she said those words, everyone in the Sacred Palace was shocked.

Chapter 298 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (VI)

“Big Brother, what is this Liberty Battle?”

This was the first time that Bai Yan Shan was participating in the competition, so she turned to ask Bai Feng Ye.

“The liberty battle is one where the competitors are not bound by the roll call, and can issue challenges any time! This is a method that can be used against a person, and anyone has the authority to initiate it, but once it has started, the consequence is very dire.”

“Consequence?”

“Yes, because once you start the ‘Liberty Battle’, the Mountain River List participants are free to challenge the person that initiated it, and that person has to accept all challenges unconditionally. This means that competitors need not wait for that person to rest for two rounds before being challenged again. So for example, if the one challenged by the person initiating the ‘Liberty Battle’ lost, I can immediately go up and challenge that person!”

“So when will that stop?”

“Only when he gets defeated by someone, or when no one else dares to challenge him will it end.”

“No one dares to challenge? Isn’t that...”

“Number 1 on the Mountain River List!” Bai Feng Ye laughed bitterly: “This is the fastest way to achieve a ranking on the list, but the price to pay is too steep and no one dares use it. Honestly, I was fortunate to achieve the first place in the last Mountain River List ranking competition, since Valkyrie and Wan Zang Tian both lost to me marginally. However, after so many years, I too do not know how much have they improved. But, after seeing Valkyrie’s Qi and state, I am afraid that she is the one amongst us three to have improved the most, to dare to start the liberty battle, she

definitely isn't playing around."

"Is that so?" Bai Yan Shan's eyes revealed a look of excitement: "Yan Shan has heard of Valkyrie's fame since a long time ago, and at that time when Lin Tian Yin came to the Immortal Sword Sect to challenge us, he told me about her. Now that Valkyrie has initiated the Liberty Battles, I think it is also time for me to exchange some pointers with her."

"You are not her opponent, you better not go."

"Yan shan just wants to exchange some pointers, and am not seeking to win."

Bai Yan Shan spoke earnestly, she was a person who aspired to be strong, but did not seek victories, she was able to experience losses as well.

"You dumb girl." Bai Feng Ye shook his head and laughed bitterly: "Don't tell me you didn't know? In Liberty Battles, you are not able to choose the pointers agreement, because it only recognizes one agreement, to fight to the death. That also means that in liberty battles, it is possible to kill!"

Bai Yan Shan went silent, but after a moment, her face turned to one of determination: "Big brother, even so, I still want to try. If I can't even exchange a few moves with the strong cultivators, it'll be better if I just died!"

Bai Feng Ye was startled, so he did not speak for a long time.

Bai Feng Ye left the Bai family when Bai Yan Shan was very young, and towards her big brother, Bai Yan Shan did not have a lot of memories regarding him, and when she first heard that the person ranked first in the previous Mountain River List was a person called Bai Feng Ye, she could not believe it at all. Only until after they met did she ultimately believe in it.

"I never thought that Valkyrie will be so tyrannical, heh, to start the Liberty Battles. Will my plans be disrupted?"

Lin Tian Yin who was seated at the side took a glance at the heroic and beautiful lady standing in the center, a strange luster flashing past his eyes.

But it didn't matter, whoever agreed to his promise agreement were all eliminated, and he had still won, so they all owed him a matter nonetheless.

Lin Tian Yin thought, he was not one to find trouble with Valkyrie, if he was defeated by her, that would be a huge loss.

The absolute domain in the center was activated again, but at that moment, the outer barrier of the domain was not a dark yellow color anymore, instead, it changed into a grey color, and the circumference extended out further, increasing the fighting area.

The four officials stood up at the same time. Their eyes sternly staring at the absolute domain, as though they were excited by Valkyrie's initiation.

Whooosh.

Valkyrie Xiao Chuo gently leaped up as her feet lightly touched the arena, floating into the absolute domain like a feather.

Su Yun took a deep breath, then leaped forward and stood in place.

"Cultivator friend Wu Yun, please use all your strength, and enjoy the battle. Regardless of a win or a loss, Xiao Chuo does not want to feel regret, and I believe that cultivator Wu Yun feels the same way too."

Su Yun nodded his head, his pale white face became serious.

Valkyrie became focused, her bright eyes stared straight at Su Yun, activating her Profound Spirit Qi, the moss green ring on her finger immediately transformed into a slender and light sword.

Su Yun held on to the Death Sword with one hand, the other

hand tightly holding onto the Sword Sheath, portraying a stance indicating that he was ready.

The spectators all held their breaths, staring at the two competitors in the center. At that moment, no one spoke, no one dared to even breath.

Buzz buzz buzz

Suddenly, a rapid series of sword cries sounded out in the air.

Valkyrie stood in her position like a statue without moving an inch, but the green sword trembled slightly, and with the passing of time. The tremblings became stronger and stronger, the sword body's surface started to congeal a thin layer of Qi, as though it has a consciousness of its own, it flowed along the sword body.

“We will now initiate the Liberty battles, challengers, participant Xiao Chuo, can now be challenged at any time. To all competition participants, I hereby announce that the competition will now begin!”

The moment the words were said, the green sword suddenly disappeared into thin air.

Whoosh!

A crescent shaped Sword Qi was instantly released from the sword, striking straight towards Su Yun.

Su Yun retreated with a couple of steps, then used the Death Sword to counterattack.

But the moment that the Sword Qi was close to Su Yun, it immediately erupted, transforming into thousands of fine and minute Sword Qi, slashing towards him.

The densely packed Sword Qi left no space for Su Yun to dodge.

Su Yun tensed up, but since he was already unable to dodge, he immediately activated the Monarch Occult Force, immediately changing the attribute of his Profound Spirit Qi into True Divine

Spirit Qi, instantly increasing the power and muscles on his body.

Chi chi chi chi chi

The sounds of his flesh being cut sounded out.

But Su Yun did not retreat at all, and resisted the attacks head on.

“Powerful!”

Someone by the side shouted out: “Valkyrie’s attacks are not just infused with Swift Wind Spirit Qi, inside the Swift Wind Spirit Qi there is also the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi! With its explosive properties, it dissipates when it approaches the opponent, leaving them no place to dodge! I doubt anyone else can do that.”

“As expected of Valkyrie, her first move is already so spectacular!”

The praises came out nonstop, while Valkyrie also released her attacks incessantly.

Naturally, she was not relying on the technique to defeat Su Yun, when the Sword Qis were cutting Su Yun, Valkyrie had already disappeared.

Suddenly feeling a cold air behind him, Su Yun immediately turned, to see that Valkyrie had unknowingly appeared at his back.

Such a fast speed!

Woosh.

A lightning fast green bolt struck, it was no longer a sword, but a light white dagger!

Daggers are much trickier than a sword, and with such a close distance, it basically prevented the chance of defending.

Valkyrie’s previous attack was just a feint, and her dagger attack was her true strike.

But this close distance to Su Yun, was actually beneficial.

Without slowing his movements, he dodged nimbly, the dagger

passing under his armpit.

Valkyrie's good looking eyebrows twitched, she wanted to raise the dagger up, if successful, she would be able to cut Su Yun's hand, but in the next second, a large amount of Profound Spirit Qi shot out from Su Yun's body. Like a long rope, it coiled around Valkyrie's body.

In that moment, Valkyrie felt her body becoming extremely cold, as though she was plunged into an ice cellar.

This move again!

Valkyrie's face changed, she immediately pulled back her hand, urging the dagger to dissipate, transforming into rays of light auras that pasted on her body, and in that moment, the Death Sword flew out, like a whirlwind, it followed the Qi trajectories towards Valkyrie.

Cling clank clink clank.

A series of sounds came out, followed by Valkyrie's entire body flying out, directly crashing onto the wall of the domain and landed on the ground, gasping for breath.

Upon seeing the scene, everyone watching flew into an uproar.

"Oh my god, what is that sword technique?"

"I cannot even see his figure, how was Valkyrie pushed back?"

The exclamations of surprise sounded out.

They then saw as the Death Sword that was revolving around Su Yun suddenly flew in front of him, and landing vertically down onto the ground.

Su Yun's eyes were gloomy, staring straight at Valkyrie, he suddenly extended his right hand, and grabbed the sword sheath.

He unsheathed the sword!

Clang~!

The Death Sword was unsheathed, and in that moment, the 100 swords inside the sword sheath flew out, like scattered flowers they floated in front of Su Yun.

Valkyrie's eyes were tensed, her consciousness stretched taut. The 100 swords in the air, were releasing sword cries, the buzzing released caused the ground to shake.

Woosh!

Finally, the 100 swords took action, rushing forward. The scene of the 100 swords flying over, how spectacular was that?

Valkyrie extended her arm, the grey armor on her body transformed into a gigantic round shield, protecting and surrounding her body tightly.

Ding ding clank clank

The pouring of swords struck the shield, every strike releasing a loud sound and causing the shield to tremble violently. Valkyrie who was behind the shield was like a curled up kitten, tightly clenching her teeth, she fiercely urged her Profound Spirit Qi, maintaining the big shield and welcoming the torrential storm of swords.

After persevering for the time it took to drink a cup of tea, the pouring of swords finally stopped.

Valkyrie was already gasping for breath, but she managed to persevere. Wu Yun is definitely no where better, she thought. Defending against the onslaught of 100 swords had exhausted a lot of her Profound Spirit Qi, but she figured that Su Yun Who was controlling the 100 swords to attack would definitely be more exhausted.

When the barrage of attacks had stopped, most likely he did not have sufficient Qi to maintain the attack.

“This is definitely the best chance to counterattack!”

Valkyrie thought in her mind, exhaling air, she suddenly dropped the big shield and rushed directly towards Su Yun. The big shield had transformed into a gigantic dual hand wield sledgehammer.

Even with her beautiful features, her gentleness and frail look, Valkyrie was truly revealing the reason why she was hailed as Valkyrie, her imposing might was breathtaking.

She had anticipated right, Su Yun truly did not have sufficient Profound Spirit Qi to maintain his attacks.

He did not expect Valkyrie's ever changing treasure's defensive capability to be so strong, enough to be able to withstand the continuous barrage of 100 swords. Seeing Valkyrie's sudden counterattack, Su Yun was slightly surprised, not expecting her intuition to be so strong.

But, he was still focused, gripping the Death Sword tightly, he swung horizontally across, and was about to activate an Evil Sword Technique.

Evil Sword Techniques' essence was its pragmatism, moreover sword techniques had many weird movements, with no fixed sequences, and only the sword user knew of its movements by heart, facing such sudden outbursts of attacks, the Great Evil Sword Technique was the best way to guarantee victory.

Whoosh.

The Death Sword slashed horizontally, the sword tip leaking with a bit of strange Qi.

The incoming sword would definitely decide the outcome of the battle.

Valkyrie was startled, she only felt her heart feeling cold, her eyes opened wide as she thought: what exactly is on this sword?

But, just when he was about to release the Qi, Su Yun suddenly stopped.

“F***, I almost forgot, this is Mountain River List ranking competition, and not the Evil Realm. If I use the Great Evil Sword Technique, won't I be revealing myself?”

Su Yun's back was perspiring in cold sweat, He immediately retracted his sword and released all his Profound Spirit Qi.

Valkyrie who was rushing towards him unimpeded, directly brought forth the large sledgehammer.

Chapter 299 - Evil Sword Sovereign King (VII)

Bang!

The large sledgehammer fiercely smashed into Su Yun's chest, causing his entire being to fly backward, and heavily crash into the ground. He coughed a few times, but he quickly climbed back up.

He's fine?

Everyone watching outside the domain opened their eyes wide.

"Young master!"

Qing'er who was outside the domain could not hold back anymore, she instantly rushed forth, wanting to enter the domain, but she was stopped by the domain's barrier. She stood by the protective barrier and shouted anxiously.

"Qing'er, relax, I'm fine."

Su Yun gasped for breath, with a bit of a struggle, he stood up.

"Thank you." He spoke out.

Valkyrie's sledgehammer initially had the strength to smash a mountain, but when she got close, she suddenly held her back on the strike, and when it struck Su Yun's body, its power was already not at its peak.

"Thank? What are you thanking me for?" Valkyrie's face was slightly angered, she asked with a stern tone: "Wu Yun, why did you suddenly hold back with your sword in that moment? You clearly could have relied on it to cut me apart!"

Valkyrie had extraordinary senses for battle, and when Su Yun's sword appeared and disappeared. Even if the officials were unable to realise it, Valkyrie had sensed it, especially the destructive force contained inside the transient Qi, even now when she thought

back to it, it would cause her to shiver.

“This...”

‘If I had truly made that move, the one who would get cut down will not be you, but me.’ Su Yun thought secretly.

“No, let’s go at it once more!”

Valkyrie spoke earnestly.

To not be able to truly enjoy the battle was truly her greatest dishonor.

“No no, let’s do it another day, you won.” Su Yun no longer had the heart to continue. Furthermore, leaving a bit of strength to leave Qin Creek was even more practical.

“Wu Yun, you promised me to give it your all, if you are unable to fulfill it, how can I do what I promised you?”

“You wish to, after I took on that strike of yours, not to mention that I am already injured, to continue fighting? Isn’t that not being fair to me? Why not we change it to another day?” Su Yun looked at her and asked.

“This....”

Valkyrie became silent, after a moment, she nodded her head and replied: “Since it’s like that, then fine! We will schedule it another day!”

“That’s settled then!” Su Yun laughed.

But in the next second, Valkyrie spoke out again, with her voice raised.

“I, Xiao Chuo had an unfair advantage in battle, and am fine with not having this victory! Four esteemed seniors, Xiao Chuo admits defeat!”

With that said, Valkyrie immediately jumped out of the domain.

“But I-I want to admit defeat.” Su Yun was immediately

stupefied.

“The round is over, the liberty battle challenger has changed to participant Wu Yun, participant Wu Yun is currently ranked 16, any participants who wish to challenge him, can directly enter the domain.” The old lady shouted out loudly.

Just that.

Wu Yun who had displayed his powerful strength, who dared to contend against him? The order badge had already recorded their ranks, and those who were ahead were relatively well, why would they provoke Wu Yun and humiliate themselves? The ones behind him truly wanted to defeat Su Yun and earn a better rank, but they had to consider their own strengths.

Wan Zang Tian raised his head and looked at Su Yun for a moment, but ultimately did not stand up, while Yang Fire Yan Yu seemed to have the intention as well, however, everyone knew that he could only challenge the participants from the selection competition without a problem, but would require some effort fighting against the seeded participants. Although Su Yun was a participant from the selection completion, his strength far exceeded the standards of the selection competition.

“Miss Ming’er, who is that guy?”

Just as Qing’er was observing Su Yun who was inside the absolute domain, a voice filled with hatred sounded out from behind her.

Qing’er was startled, she looked over, only to see Lu Xi Shan walking over with a tensed look, anger clearly clouding his voice.

“He is my family’s young master.” Qing’er sighed and spoke gently.

“Your family’s young master?”

“Yes, before I was accepted into the Snow Jade Palace, Ming’er was just a servant of a family.”

She said without wavering.

Hearing that, Lu Xi Shan frowned, and when he looked at Qing'er, his eyes flashed with loathing and disgust.

He did not care if Qing'er lied to him, he only cared about status and identity. For Ink Blade Pavilion to go to the declining Snow Jade Palace was already a condescending move, and at that time, Qing'er was already highly regarded in the Snow Jade Palace. Although her status was not fit for Lu Xi Shan, but to call it an alliance through dual cultivation companions was not too bad. But for her to say that she used to be a servant, and followed a young master, how could Lu Xi Shan accept it?

“So you were actually a slut!”

Lu Xi Shan bellowed in rage, then left.

Qing'er did not seem to care, from the start, Lu Xi Shan was always sticking to her, now that he left, Qing'er was extremely happy.

“Are there no more challengers?”

Seeing that no one was planning to enter the Liberty Battles, the old lady spoke out.

But no one uttered a word after a long time.

“Since no one is coming up to challenge him, according to the competition rules, the first rank of Mountain River List will be given to participant Wu Yun, and the current ranking positions will also shift accordingly”

“Someone wants to challenge.”

Just then, a voice sounded out.

Everyone was startled, they turned to look and saw that the speaker was actually Bai Feng Ye.

“Bai Feng Ye finally wants to come out to fight?”

“The top ranker of the previous Mountain River List! Hehe, there’s a good show to watch now!”

“Who knows how many of Bai Feng Ye’s strikes Wu Yun can take!”

The light in everyone’s eyes all started to blaze while staring at Bai Feng Ye.

Then, Bai Feng Ye actually waved his hand and spoke out: “I have no interesting in fighting, I am here purely to join in the crowd, I said that there is someone willing to challenge, however, it isn’t me, but my sister, Bai Yan Shan who is challenging him!”

With that said, everyone’s attention shifted to the Immortal Sword Sect’s representative, Bai Yan Shan.

Bai Yan Shan took a deep breath, she had some doubts in her mind, but she quickly got rid of them. In truth, her gaze was always on Su Yun, there was an indescribable feeling, but to say that she did not wish to fight with Su Yun was definitely untrue.

She thirsted to battle with strong cultivators. Although she was not as renowned as Valkyrie, still, she had a heart that wasn’t inferior to Valkyrie, and she was excited to be able to fight against every expert in the Mountain River List.

After Bai Yan Shan had fought a few rounds before, everyone had a whole new respect for her sword techniques. Although it was unlike Wu Yun’s earth shattering and vast might, she was not weak either, Bai Yan Shan’s Imperial Sword techniques were agile and ever changing, her sword was not like a sword but a human instead.

“Yan Shan, go up!” Bai Feng Ye laughed and said.

Bai Yan Shan nodded her head, with a stern expression she walked out of the group towards the absolute domain.

“Oh well!”

Su Yun nodded his head, he initially wanted to stop fighting, but seeing that it was Bai Yan Shan, along with the agreement with Long Xian Li, he had to fight Yan Shan, if not, wouldn't he need to go and kowtow towards Shen Hong's tomb? Shen Hong had killed Sword Elder, so even if he had to break his legs, he would definitely not kowtow to her.

“Su Yun, I lost to you before at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, having not met after so many years, I wonder how much have you improved.”

Bai Yan Shan took down the sword on her back and pointed it straight at Su Yun, speaking with a firm voice.

“I have an agreement with your sect elder Long Xian Li. If I am victorious against you, she have to fulfill the promise she had with me, and if I lose to you, I have to do something for her, which includes dying for what I did, so Miss Bai, if you are thinking of seeking revenge for your master Shen Hong, then please give it all you've got.”

Su Yun unsheathed the Death Sword, thus releasing 100 swords from the sword sheath, revolving around him.

In that moment, he looked like a Sword Sovereign King.

“Agreement?” Bai Yan Shan was startled, then thinking about how Elder Long Had been for the past few years, and her recent change, Bai Yan Shan vaguely had a sense of what it was.

“Brother-in-law, be light with your hands! In any case, she is the wife, even if you have not married!”

Just then, Bai Feng Ye who was watching shouted.

Su Yun who had a stern expression almost fell to the ground, with everyone looking at Bai Feng Ye in shock.

Bai Yan Shan's face flushed red, she turned and stared at Bai Feng Ye: “Big brother, what nonsense are you talking about? We have already rescinded the engagement already.”

“I was just joking. I wanted to ease the tense situation between the two of you.” Bai Feng Ye laughed.

“Please abstain from speaking nonsense.”

Bai Yan Shan snorted, then turned back and stared at Su Yun: “Let’s begin, Limitless!”

Su Yun nodded, he readjusted his mind, and was ready.

Seeing the two in position, the old lady shouted loudly : “You may begin.”

The moment she finished, Bai Yan Shan immediately took action.

It was the exact same Imperial Sword Technique, one of them controlling one flying sword, the other controlling a 100, in terms of numbers, Su Yun held the advantage, but ability did not merely account numbers.

The two of them were frantically crossing swords inside the domain, the swords in the air continued to strike, just that, although Bai Yan Shan was also a definite genius, but facing against the evildoer Su Yun, the evildoer who had been through so much in the Evil Realm.

The majority of his road of slaughter came from Evil Realm’s people, and was never restricted by rules. As long as he caught on to a weakness and flaw, he will swoop in for the kill, without any fixed path of attacks. Initially, Bai Yan Shan who could keep up with him eventually started to lose out more and more.

“So strong, we have not met for the few years, but his control over his flying swords has become even more powerful, his strength has also soared so much.” Bai Yan Shan thought in her mind.

After the battle at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, she had immersed herself in long trainings, other than periodically resting, almost all of her time had been spent training and working hard to improve herself. Even though she was not able to win against Su Yun, she

wanted to at least be able to compare against him, but she never thought that after so many years, she was still not his opponent.

Everyone watched intensely, the intent of the battle was far from normal. If Bai Yan Shan lost, it was not only her that would lose, but even Immortal Sword Sect's renowned Imperial Sword Technique.

Clang.

A sword cry rang out. The Death Sword had ferociously slashed onto Bai Yan Shan's sword, the brute force caused her to retreat in shock, churning the blood in her body.

She anxiously stopped and stabilized herself, supporting her full chest, her bright eyes stared straight at Su Yun.

"I never thought you'd be so strong!"

"Are you regretting it now?"

Su Yun suddenly laughed.

"Regret what?"

"Didn't you say that you wanted to find a talented and strong cultivator as your cultivation partner, I wonder if the current me is able to match up to you?"

Bai Yan Shan's face changed, but she did not lie to herself, exhaling the impure Qi, she nodded her head: "If you were like this at that point of time, I would most probably not rescind the marriage agreement. Su Yun, I do not have any emotions for anyone, including you, if you're talking about regret, yes, I do regret it, but everything that I do is for the sake of pursuing an even higher strength, to reach a higher cultivation dao!"

"I understand."

Su Yun nodded his head: "So, I too do not care about you rescinding the agreement, if you want to, I agree to it too! Because no matter how good looking you get, no one will like you, because

to me, you're no different from a block of wood. Compared to Qing'er, you cannot even compare to her little finger."

When Su Yun said those words, he launched his attack.

But the moment he said those words, it was as though he had touched on Bai Yan Shan's Achilles' tendon, her face was immediately flushed white, in shock she just stood in her Original position.

Seeing that, Su Yun stopped himself.

"You're saying that I'm like a block of wood?" Her lips were slightly dry as she spoke, her eyes staring straight at him.

"Are you not? Everything you do is for your strength. Chasing the cultivation dao, even if you achieve a power like no other, even if you reach the apex of the dao, then what? So what? Everything that you do is without a purpose, if you're not a block of wood, then what are you?"

It was hard to imagine that there would be a person like Bai Yan Shan, who was a naive fool simply for cultivation.

Even Valkyrie could not match up to her in terms of that.

Clang!

Just then, a loud and clear sound came out.

Bai Yan Shan had relaxed her hand, the sword dropping straight onto the floor, she lowered her head, seemingly thinking of something, but her face was covered with a perplexed look and consideration.

Yes, Su Yun is right, what am I chasing all these for? To seek revenge for master? But why do I not feel even an ounce of hatred? Could this just be an excuse? Aren't I exactly like a block of wood?

Connecting with what Bai Feng Ye had said previously, Bai Yan Shan suddenly seemed to be enlightened.

When she heard that Bai Feng Ye had obtained the first rank in

the previous Mountain River List, she did not feel even a tad bit of happiness, and even with the chance of meeting her brother whom she had not met for 20 years, she only felt a bit of excitement, and had no other emotion.

She could get angry, sad, happy, and would even cry, but, all these would only be as a last sentiment.

And it could not shake her state of mind for long.

She knew, she was doing it on purpose, her goal was that she hoped to be able to maintain a clear and calm heart.

“I never thought that this brat Su Yun will be much. Better than what I had imagined.” Bai Feng Ye who was at the side kept on nodding in appreciation, without losing the smile on his face.

Bai Yan Shan did not speak further, she also did not have any intention to attack. She took a deep breath, picked up her sword and turned, leaving the absolute domain.

Seeing that, Su Yun was quite surprised.

But to him, it was still considered good.

“Announcing the result of the competition round, participant Wu Yun’s victory.”

Bai Yan Shan’s actions had announced that she had given up, and thus the old lady had immediately announced the outcome.

Following that the battle with Yan Shan was over, Su Yun was determined to give up the competition and leave.

“Is it time? You Rong!”

Just then, the lady in green at the corner raised her head and asked the lady in the mask beside her.

“The time has just arrived.”

Hearing that, the lady in green looked at the large quantity of

circle arrays behind the four officials, and said indifferently:
“Then go, proceed with the plan.”

“Yes.”

Chapter 300 - Evil Sword Sovereign King

(VIII)

Green hills and clear waters, a lady dressed in clean white garments with her bright eyes stood atop a boulder. Her figure was exquisite, with a sweet and graceful back, a pair of slender legs with full and mellow thighs that could make people fall into an illusion. Her small waist seemed like it was possible to be held completely with one arm, and the voluptuous and plump chest that was under the clean white garments made her even more seductive.

“Elder Long!”

Just then, Bai Yan Shan walked over with a downcast expression.

The lady was Long Xian Li, and she was in the resting place allocated to her by the Qin Creek personnel, because of the Mountain River List ranking competition’s rules, other than the participants, no one else could enter, so Long Xian Li could only rest and wait.

“What rank did you obtain?”

“19.”

“That’s not too bad, at least you have entered the ranks.” Long Xian Li suddenly turned, turning her gaze towards Bai Yan Shan: “Then did you battle with Wu Yun?”

“Yes.”

“What was the outcome?”

“I gave up on the competition.”

Long Xian Li’s face immediately flushed red: “.....”

Bai Yan Shan raised her head and looked at Long Xian Li: “Clan Elder, is Wu Yun actually Su Yun?”

“What? Is that true? There was such a thing?” Long Xian Li, panic flashing past her eyes.

“Clan elder did not know prior to this?”

“He wears a mask, how would I know?”

“That is true, Clan Elder, can I ask, what did you and Su Yun gamble on? Yan Shan was too weak, and gave up fighting with him, I do not know if that will implicate Elder.”

“It is nothing much, I will handle it.”

“We cannot let this pass, now that Su Yun has appeared again, does Elder plan on letting him go?”

Bai Yan Shan said gently, but her eyes were completely fixed on Long Xian Li. In truth, she did not hate Su Yun. All in all, the reason why she said all that, was because she wanted to see Long Xian Li’s reaction.

However, Long Xian Li’s beautiful and clear face did not reveal any hint of anger, and she merely nodded her head calmly: “Clan Elder Shen Hong had died under his hand, he naturally has to account for it to our Immortal Sword Sect, but now we are in Qin Creek, a land where experts gather. We cannot do anything yet, let us wait until Su Yun leaves Qin Creek, then we will speak of it again.”

Bai Yan Shan did not say anything.

Inside the Sacred Palace.

Su Yun took a look at everyone around him, and then he retrieved the gold order badge from his waist and threw it on the ground.

“I, Wu Yun, have no more heart to participate in the Mountain River List ranking, all of you slowly compete, I will give up on the Mountain River List, and will take my leave.”

With that, he turned and headed outside.

“Su Ming’er will do the same.”

Qing’er did not hesitate, she threw the qualifications order badge on the ground, even though their rankings were rather high, but the two of them did not care.

Everyone was startled.

Who would have thought that there would be people willing to give up in the competition where countless of people would wreck their own brains to participate.

Even the four Qin Creek officials were stunned, they had witnessed and took charge of so many Mountain River List Ranking Competitions, but had never seen such a matter before.

“Preposterous! Too preposterous!”

“What are they treating the Mountain River List as?!”

“Wu Yun, is the Sacred Palace a place where you can leave just because you said so? You are currently the chosen participant for the Liberty Battles, I have not even challenged you, what makes you think you can leave?”

Lin Tian Yin stood up, and spoke out righteously, he had promised many agreements with the rest, how could he just leave it as that?

“That’s right!” Yan Yu also stood up: “You have not tasted my, Yang Fire’s power, how can you leave?”

Everyone started to become agitated and started to criticize.

“Since when did the competition forbid any participants from admitting defeat? By saying all these, are all of you scheming for something else?” Qing’er snorted, her eyes sweeping across the people.

Her words could not be more obvious, it was saying that they were lusting for the Monarch Occult Force and other treasures on

Su Yun's body.

Although there was no proof that Wu Yun was Su Yun, Su Yun's methods in battles had proven his identity.

Su Yun turned around, and cupped his fists at the four officials: "Four esteemed seniors, can I ask if we are not able to forfeit from the Mountain River List ranking competition?"

"This...." The old lady was obviously in a difficult situation, but she nodded her head: "You can forfeit."

Hearing that, Su Yun then clasped his hands again, then he pulled Qing'er's hands and headed towards the door.

With the four officials stating that forfeit was allowed, who would dare to stop them?

Everyone could only watch as the two left.

But just at that moment, a figure suddenly blocked Su Yun's path. It was the lady with the mask, dressed in the green robes that revealed her obese size. She was not good looking, but her eyes had a strange look, a look that could baffle people. She laughed: "Su Yun, why are you so anxious in leaving, we have not fought yet."

"Who exactly are you?"

Su Yun felt that the lady in front of him was extremely familiar, being so close, he sized her up, but felt that she was similar to the person that Long Xian Li was chasing after that day.

Could it be.

"I am also of the Su family."

She laughed, then took down the mask covering her face, revealing a face that had not an ounce of blood.

"Su You Rong!"

Su Yun and Qing'er exclaimed out at the same time.

"Su You Rong! Aren't you dead?" Qing'er's eyes were filled with

fear and anger as she interrogated.

“Dead? Heh, how can I die so easily!” A fierce look flashed past Su You Rong’s eyes: “Before I kill you cheating couple, I cannot die in content!”

“Cheating couple?” Su Yun’s pale face turned cold: “You want to kill us? With just yourself?”

“Hahahaha Su Yun, you still think I am the Su You Rong of the past?” Su You Rong laughed out for a long time, with no fear in her face, but her eyes were blatantly filled with a devilish look.

In the next moment, her laughing stopped, her expression becoming very sinister: “Su Yun, I have come here today on official business, but since you two are here as well, it saves me the time to look for you, and can kill you two here.”

When she said that, Su You Rong suddenly extended out her fist, fiercely pounding at Su Yun’s chest, her fist was filled with a strong dense Qi, which was surprisingly tyrannical.

“Young Master! Be careful!”

Seeing that, Qing’er was immediately shocked, she exclaimed, the sword in her hand buzzed, and she was about to fly out.

But in the next second, a hand, so fast like lightning, patted Qing’er’s hand, stopping her from attacking.

Qing’er was startled, and looked at Su Yun with doubt.

She watched as Su Yun took Su You Rong’s punch full force, and retreated backwards from the impact.

“Stop!”

The moment Su You Rong released her hand, the old lady at the front bellowed sternly, and then, ‘whoosh’, she flew down, and immediately landed in between the two of them, preventing them from continuing to fight.

Seeing that, Su You Rong dare not behave recklessly anymore.

Su Yun held his chest, and acted like it was painful.

“Young Master, how are you? Are you ok?” Qing’er panicked, she anxiously rushed over and supported Su Yun. She was about to cry when she asked him with worry.

“I’m fine, Qing’er.” Su Yun laughed.

“You could clearly block it just now, why must you allow her to hit you?” Qing’er’s eyes were red.

“This is after all Qin Creek, and the Sacred Palace, we are not in the competition, for her to publicly make a move outside of the competition, is going against the rules. She is ignoring the existence of the officials, so naturally the Qin Creek people will take care of them, so we do not need to do anything!”

Su Yun said softly.

Hearing that, Qing’er understood why, sensing that Su Yun had purposely taken the attack in order to let the Qin Creek people take care of her.

As expected.

The old lady walked over, looking extremely angry, she stared at Su You Rong with her old and cold eyes, and bellowed: “Participant Wu Can Mian! I do not care what enmity you have with Wu Yun, and less about who you are! In the Sacred Palace, you are not to behave atrociously! Same for everyone else!”

“Wu Can Mian knows her wrong!” Su You Rong who had her head lowered suddenly knelt down and immediately exclaimed.

Seeing that, the old lady’s face became better.

She nodded her head and continued to speak: “As this is your first time participating in the Mountain River List, and not familiar with the rules, I will not blame you, but considering the rules of the Mountain River List, you took initiative to attack someone else outside of the competition, although Wu Yun had

initiated to forfeit from the competition, but he has not left the Sacred Palace, and is still a participant, in view of the circumstance and following the rules, I will strip you of your qualifications to continue participating, but maintain your name in the list, you were previously ranked 100, do you have any objections?”

“Ah? Strip me of my qualifications to compete?” Hearing that, Su You Rong panicked, she anxiously rushed over and hugged onto the old lady’s leg and cried: “Senior, give me one more chance, I have trained so hard to obtain the rights to participate in the Mountain River List, you cannot take away Wu Can Mian’s qualifications to compete, senior, please give me one more chance, just once!”

Su You Rong started to cry, screaming her heart out.

The old lady frowned, seeing Su You Rong acting like that, her heart softened. But as an official, how could she? Wouldn’t that mean the rules were for show? How could they maintain the reputation of Qin Creek?

Thinking about that, she did not make a sound, she turned and stepped into the air, returning to her original position, she looked down at Su You Rong, and said calmly: “Wu Can Mian, it is not that I am emotionless, but as an official of Mountain River List, I have to follow the rules as well. You have gone against the rules, and was supposed to be expelled, but seeing that you admitted your mistake honestly, I did not punish you, and am only stripping your qualifications, alright, go out, the competition still has to continue.”

Su You Rong still remained plastered on the ground, just that when the old lady tried to console her, she did not cry anymore, but she sat up, her pale white face revealed a smile, the pained begging posture had suddenly disappeared.

Seeing that, Su Yun’s heart tensed: What’s going on?

“Hahahahahaha!”

Just then, Su You Rong suddenly releasing a sharp laughter, her voice was high pitched, with a hint of arrogance in it.

Upon seeing that, everyone in the Sacred Palace were confused.
Has she gone crazy?”

“Maybe, if it was me, I would not be able to take it as well.”

Some people were talking about Su You Rong.

But in the next second, Su You Rong stood up, smiled with a pleased look: “A group of old bastards, you think I truly care about this stupid Mountain River List? Hahaha, if I do not kneel to beg you, how can I attract your attention and prevent you old bastards from defending?”

“Defend?”

The old lady was startled, then she suddenly thought of something, and anxiously looked at her leg where Su You Rong was grabbing, her face instantly changing.

At that moment, the old lady’s lower body suddenly exploded out with a large quantity of moss green Qi.

“Be careful!”

An alarming scream came out.

But it was too late.

The green mist had already dispersed, the four officials were unable to avoid it, and were all engulfed by the Qi.

But, the green Qi did not cause them any injury, and with just a wave of her hand, the green Qi was dissipated by the old lady.

The old lady stared at the green Qi, her face suddenly becoming ugly: “This is Spirit Demon Qi?”

“Hahahaha, not bad, old bitch, today you all will die horrible deaths! HAHAAHA!”

“Die horrible deaths? Humph, Arrogant Spirit Demon cultivator,

you dare to be reckless in Qin Creek, are you not afraid of death?”

The old lady was already enraged, she bellowed, all the cultivators in the Palace had converged, surrounding Su You Rong tightly.

All of the participants were shocked beyond words.

Wu Can Mian was a Spirit Demon cultivator!

But, how did a Spirit Demon person mix into the Mountain River List Competition?

“When did Su You Rong become a Spirit Demon cultivator?” Qing’er could not believe her eyes.

“Back in the Su Family, I noticed that there was something wrong with her, I never thought that she had colluded with the Spirit Demon dao.”

Su Yun pulled Qing’er’s hands, and retreated to the side.

“Qing’er, this is none of our business, I will think of a way to leave this place, the enmities of the people here are not our problem.”

Su Yun said solemnly, but he had already seen that Su You Rong’s sneak attack was fake, and had secretly plotted against the old seniors, so she was actually purposefully making so much noise, to attract the old lady, and then make a move on her.

But, what was the use of the Spirit Demon Qi?

“Master Chen, I advise you not to mess around, if not, I cannot guarantee that you all can live another breath.”

Just as the cultivators had pointed their weapons at Su You Rong, ready to attack her, a voice came out by the side.

Everyone turned to look, to see that the lady in green who was seated with Su You Rong was slowly walking over.

The lady took off the disguise on her face, restoring her original

look, her absolutely beautiful features were revealed.

Seeing that, Su Yun's heart was surprised, but the surprise quickly turned into rage.

“It's her!”

Table of Contents

[Limitless Sword God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 201 - Trust and Faith](#)

[Chapter 202 - Give it Your All](#)

[Chapter 203 - A Dead End](#)

[Chapter 204 - An Unexpected Harvest](#)

[Chapter 205 - Into the Shrine](#)

[Chapter 206 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart](#)

[Chapter 207 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 208 - The True Emperor of Evil Heart \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 209 - The True Emperor of Evil Heart \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 210 - The True Emperor of the Evil Heart](#)

[Chapter 211 - The Battle at Cluster Cloud Mountain](#)

[Chapter 212 - Geniuses of the Mountain River List](#)

[Chapter 213 - Challenge](#)

[Chapter 214 - Evil Sword Sect](#)

[Chapter 215 - Tournament](#)

[Chapter 216 - The Flame Within the Heart](#)

[Chapter 217 - One Leap to The Seventh stage](#)

[Chapter 218 - Master Thief](#)

[Chapter 219 - Sovereign King Sword](#)

[Chapter 220 - Sword Palace's Twin Swords](#)

[Chapter 221 - Immortal Mystical Scarlet Blood Sword](#)

[Chapter 222 - The Mysterious Ground](#)

[Chapter 223 - Taking Action](#)

[Chapter 224 - Su Yun's Evil Sword Technique](#)

[Chapter 225 - Strong in Appearance but Weak in Reality](#)

[Chapter 226 - Clan Elder's Debt](#)

[Chapter 227 - Why would I Lie to You](#)

[Chapter 228 - The Great Evil Sword Technique \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 229 - Great Evil Sword Technique \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 230 - The Great Evil Sword Technique \(Final\)](#)

[Chapter 231 - Sovereign King \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 232 - Sovereign King \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 233 - Sovereign King \(III\)](#)
[Chapter 234 - Sovereign King \(IV\)](#)
[Chapter 235 - Sovereign King \(V\)](#)
[Chapter 236 - Sovereign King \(VI\)](#)
[Chapter 237 - Sovereign King \(VII\)](#)
[Chapter 238 - Sovereign King \(VIII\)](#)
[Chapter 239 - Sovereign King \(IX\)](#)
[Chapter 240 - Sovereign King \(X\)](#)
[Chapter 241 - Sovereign King \(XI\)](#)
[Chapter 242 - Sovereign King \(Final\)](#)
[Chapter 243 - White Haired Evil Sword Master](#)
[Chapter 244 - Your Father Forced Me](#)
[Chapter 245 - New King of Evil King City](#)
[Chapter 246 - Zhang Wu Ming](#)
[Chapter 247 - Left and Right Protectors](#)
[Chapter 248 - Su Yun is Back](#)
[Chapter 249 - Dual Cultivation Companions](#)
[Chapter 250 - The Escape Plan](#)
[Chapter 251 - The Four Heavenly Kings](#)
[Chapter 252 - Complete Annihilation](#)
[Chapter 253 - Showing No Mercy](#)
[Chapter 254 - The Escape](#)
[Chapter 255 - The Cruel World](#)
[Chapter 256 - Up North \(NSFW\)](#)
[Chapter 257 - The Unwritten Rules](#)
[Chapter 258 - Qin Creek](#)
[Chapter 259 - He is the Perfect Example](#)
[Chapter 260 - Can be Saved](#)
[Chapter 261 - An Opportunity to Kill](#)
[Chapter 262 - Transformation](#)
[Chapter 263 - The Last Hope](#)
[Chapter 264 - Rush Forth](#)
[Chapter 265 - The Mountain Pass](#)
[Chapter 266 - Fierce beasts Fighting](#)
[Chapter 267 - Wen Xian Region](#)
[Chapter 268 - Dual Sword Blade Young Lady](#)
[Chapter 269 - Valkyrie](#)
[Chapter 270 - Pond of Intentions](#)
[Chapter 271 - Probe](#)

[Chapter 272 - Suspicion](#)

[Chapter 273 - "Preliminaries" Promoting from Insect to Snake](#)

[Chapter 274 - The Broken Mask](#)

[Chapter 275 - Blood Noble](#)

[Chapter 276 - Promotion from 'Snake' To 'Wolf'](#)

[Chapter 277 - Formless Battle God Seal](#)

[Chapter 278 - Courting Disaster](#)

[Chapter 279 - Provocations](#)

[Chapter 280 - Gifts](#)

[Chapter 281 - How is it Different from Our Agreement?](#)

[Chapter 282 - Intruder](#)

[Chapter 283 - Just Kiss Me Once](#)

[Chapter 284 - Profound Sky Sect Members](#)

[Chapter 285 - Mandate of Heaven Key](#)

[Chapter 286 - The Last Battle](#)

[Chapter 287 - Illusory Sword Zhang Kai Feng](#)

[Chapter 288 - Sacred Palace](#)

[Chapter 289 - Movements in the Shadows](#)

[Chapter 290 - Ranking Competition](#)

[Chapter 291 - Profound Sky Sect's Seeded Participant](#)

[Chapter 292 - The Difference Between the Two Types of Participants](#)

[Chapter 293 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 294 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 295 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 296 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(IV\)](#)

[Chapter 297 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(V\)](#)

[Chapter 298 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(VI\)](#)

[Chapter 299 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(VII\)](#)

[Chapter 300 - Evil Sword Sovereign King \(VIII\)](#)